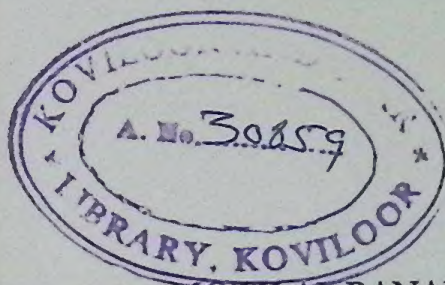


# POEMS TO ŚIVA

*The Hymns of the Tamil Saints*

INDIRA VISWANATHAN PETERSON

Hope you enjoy it  
love  
Hanna



**THE KARNATIC MUSIC BOOK CENTRE**  
23A, Sripuram First Street,  
Royapettah, Chennai - 600 014.  
☎ : 28111716, 28113253 E-mail: kmhc@vsnl.net  
Website : [www.camaticbooks.com](http://www.camaticbooks.com)

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS  
PRIVATE LIMITED • DELHI

*Reprint: Delhi, 2007*  
*First Indian Edition: Delhi, 1991*

© 1989 BY PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publishers.

ISBN: 978-81-208-0784-6

*Acknowledgements*

The quotations from *An Anthology of Sanskrit Court Poetry: Vidyākara's Subhāṣitaratnaḥa* by D.H.H. Ingalls, Harvard Oriental Series, vol. 44 (Cambridge: Harvard University Press; © 1965 by the President and fellows of Harvard College) and from *The Interior Landscape: Love Poems from a Classical Tamil Anthology* by A.K. Ramanujan (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1967) are reprinted by permission.

**MOTILAL BANARSIDASS**

41 U.A. Bungalow Road, Jawahar Nagar, Delhi 110 007  
8 Mahalaxmi Chamber, 22 Bhulabhai Desai Road, Mumbai 400 026  
203 Royapettah High Road, Mylapore, Chennai 600 004  
236, 9th Main III Block, Jayanagar, Bangalore 560 011  
Sanas Plaza, 1302 Baji Rao Road, Pune 411 002  
8 Camac Street, Kolkata 700 017  
Ashok Rajpath, Patna 800 004  
Chowk, Varanasi 221 001

FOR SALE IN SOUTH ASIA ONLY

Printed in India

BY JAINENDRA PRAKASH JAIN AT SHRI JAINENDRA PRESS,  
A-45 NARAINA, PHASE-I, NEW DELHI 110 028  
AND PUBLISHED BY NARENDRA PRAKASH JAIN FOR  
MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS PRIVATE LIMITED,  
BUNGALOW ROAD, DELHI 110 007

*For  
my parents*



## CONTENTS

---

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP	ix
PREFACE	xi
A NOTE ON TRANSLITERATION	xiv
GUIDE TO TAMIL PRONUNCIATION	xv

### PART ONE

#### Introduction: Poetry and Religion in the Songs of the Tamil Śaiva Saints

Chapter 1 The Study of the <i>Tēvāram</i>	3
Chapter 2 The Making of the <i>Tēvāram</i> : The Text and Its Context	8
Chapter 3 The Poets and Their Poems	19
Chapter 4 The Lives of a Text: The Role of the <i>Tēvāram</i> Hymns in Tamil Śaivism	51
Chapter 5 On Translating the Hymns	76

### PART TWO

#### An Anthology of Hymns from the *Tēvāram*

Section I Mūrtti: Images of the Lord	95
1. The Beautiful Lord (Poems 1–19)	103
2. The Lord Is All Things (Poems 20–28)	112
3. Naṭarāja: Lord of the Dance (Poems 29–36)	118
4. Bhikṣātana: The Beggar (Poems 37–39)	123
5. Śiva's Myths (Poems 40–54)	127
Section II Kōyil, Ārūr: Beloved Abodes	143
1. The Temple (Poems 55–68)	149
2. The Lord's Dear Town (Poems 69–73)	158
3. Sacred Landscapes (Poems 74–84)	162
4. Celebrations (Poems 85–99)	180

5. Brahmin Ways (Poems 100–103)	190
6. Talapurāṇam: Local Legends (Poems 104–126)	193
Section III Aṭiyār: The Ways of Love	205
1. The Lord Is Sweet (Poems 127–143)	209
2. The Lord's Emblems (Poems 144–153)	217
3. Pain and Grace (Poems 154–180)	224
4. The Lord, My Lover (Poems 181–185)	245
5. Five Who Dwell Within (Poems 186–193)	251
6. Acts of Devotion (Poems 194–212)	255
7. Singing of Śiva (Poems 213–220)	265
Section IV Mūvar Mutalikaḷ: The First Three Saints	269
1. Caṁpantar: The Blessed Child (Poems 221–233)	270
2. Appar: The Reformed Monk (Poems 234–245)	283
3. Cuntarar: The Lord's Comrade (Poems 246–258)	302
4. The Servants of the Lord (Poems 259–270)	323
APPENDIXES	
A. Important Sacred Places in the <i>Tēvāram</i>	339
B. The Twenty-three <i>Paṇ</i> Scale-Types in the <i>Tēvāram</i>	341
C. Aṭṭavīraṭṭāṇam: The Sites of the Eight Heroic Deeds of Śiva	342
D. Major Puranic Myths of Śiva in the <i>Tēvāram</i>	343
GLOSSARY	349
BIBLIOGRAPHY	357
INDEX OF POEMS	367
GENERAL INDEX	371

## ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP

---

Map. South India: Sacred Places Associated with the *Tēvāram*

2

(following page 208)

1. Cuntarar, Appar, and Campantar. Cōḷa bronze; Pangal temple
2. Campantar with the cup of divine wisdom. Cōḷa bronze; Nallambal temple
3. Appar, cradling his hoe in his arms. Cōḷa bronze; Tiruchchengodu temple
4. Cuntarar and his wife, Paravai Nācciyār. Cōḷa bronze; Nallūr temple
5. Śiva: *Liṅga*. Stone, in sanctum; Nārttamalai
6. Śiva with the Goddess. Cōḷa bronze; Tiruvēlvikkuṭi temple
7. Śiva as Ardhanārīśvara, the Lord who is half woman. Cōḷa bronze; Tiruvenkāṭu temple
8. Śiva Naṭarāja, Lord of the Dance. Cōḷa wall relief; Gangaikondacolapuram
9. Śiva Bhikṣāṭana, the Lord as beggar. Cōḷa bronze; Tiruvaiyāru temple
10. Śiva manifesting himself in the cosmic *liṅga*. Cōḷa wall relief; Punjai temple
11. Rāvaṇa tries to lift Kailāsa and is crushed by Śiva; Rāvaṇānugrahāmūrti. Cōḷa wall relief; Tirunelvēli temple
12. Śiva saves the boy Mārkaṇḍeya from Death; Kāla-saṃhāra-mūrti. Cōḷa wall relief; Thanjavur, Brihadīśvara temple. Courtesy of Gary Tarkov
13. The central shrine structure (*vimāna*) in the main temple at Tiruvārūr. North façade
14. Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār in the courtyard of Cīrkālī temple. Photo by the author

15. Verses from the *Tēvāram* (Appar IV.196) inscribed on the wall of Tīruvāṇmiyūr temple. Photo by the author

(Except where other copyright holders are specifically listed above, all illustrations are courtesy of, and copyright, the Institut français d'indologie, Pondicherry.)

## PREFACE

---

As a child, I lived for a year with my grandmother in Mylapore, the old brahmin quarter of the city of Madras. The house was located on one of the four streets which form the square enclosing the ancient temple of Śiva Kapālīśvara. In that year and in that place began my acquaintance with the *Tēvāram*, the hymns of three Tamil Śaiva poet-saints. Every evening at the temple I heard the clear, sweet voice of the hymn singer rise in song above the voices of the devotees worshipping at the shrine. The words were in Tamil, my mother tongue; they spoke eloquently of deep emotion, of sacred places, of God in beautiful landscapes. I was enchanted. In 1978 and 1979 I returned to Tamilnadu to study the performance and cultural milieu of the *Tēvāram*, as groundwork toward a translation of the hymns. This book is the result of that research and my work on the translations over a period of seven years.<sup>1</sup>

My thanks go to the institutions whose generous support has made this book possible. Amherst College gave me a Miner Crary Memorial Research Fellowship (1978) to record the *Tēvāram* hymns in India; I received a Research Fellowship (1979–1980) from the National Endowment for the Humanities to study the performance tradition of the *Tēvāram* in India; and Mount Holyoke College gave me a Faculty Grant (1984) to help me complete the manuscript. I am grateful also to the following for their assistance: Yvonne Nicholson, for typing the first draft; Lee Weissman, for the loan of the *Civastalamañcari*, which helped me identify some of the ancient shrines associated with the *Tēvāram*; cartographer Roy Doyon, for executing the map; and Elizabeth Gretz, for skillful copyediting. It has been a pleasure to work with Margaret Case, my editor at Princeton University Press. Her excellent editorial advice and suggestions have made this a better book in every way.

Lalgudi M. Swaminathan, *ōtuvār* at the Kapālīśvara temple in Madras, and Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār, of the Caṭṭainātar temple at Cīrkālī, initiated me into the world of *Tēvāram* singing. Their beautiful voices and superb rendering of the hymns have truly enriched my understanding of the *Tēvāram*. I also wish to thank the *ōtuvārs* I interviewed and recorded in Tanjavur, Tiruvārūr, Maturai, Tiruvāṇmiyūr, Tarumapuram, and at the

<sup>1</sup> A cassette tape of selections from *ōtuvār* performances of the *Tēvāram* hymns is available from the author. Readers interested in obtaining a copy should write to Indira Peterson, Committee on Asian Studies, Mount Holyoke College, South Hadley, Mass. 01075.

1979–1980 conference on *paṇi* research in Madras for sharing generously of their time and talent.

His Holiness Caṇmuka Tēcika Nāṇacampanta Paramācāriya Cuvāmi-kaḷ of the Tarumapuram Ātiṇam and members of the Ātiṇam center in Tarumapuram and Madras gave their gracious and enthusiastic support to my venture. I spent several delightful and informative days with Vēlāyuta Ōtuvār's class of young trainees at Tarumapuram.

I have gained in insight from discussion and exchange of ideas with the following scholars in India at various stages of my study: K. Vellāivāraṇaṇ, François Gros, K.K.A. Venkatachari, V. A. Devasenapathy, P. S. Somasundaram, P. Cuntarēcaṇ, B. Natarajan, and N. R. Murukavēḷ. My particular thanks to François Gros and the Institut français d'indologie for supplying excellent photographs for the book from their archives in Pondicherry, and for delivering them to me in record time.

I owe a special debt of gratitude to George L. Hart III, A. K. Ramanujan, and Barbara Miller, colleagues and mentors, eminent scholars and translators in the field, who read the translations in draft versions. The translations have benefited greatly from their suggestions and advice, their keen sense of poetry, and their high standards of translation.

David Reck has long been my colleague, friend, and partner in the study and performance of South Indian music. Always encouraging me in my study of *Tēvāram* performance, he helped prepare and house at Amherst College the tapes that I made in 1978 and 1979 in India. Gary Tartakov of Iowa State University has followed the progress of this book from its inception and has generously contributed a photograph from his personal archives. John Carman, Dennis Hudson, Alan Babb, Glenn Yocum, Vidya Dehejia, Norman Cutler, and David Shulman have all shared their ideas on Tamil *bhakti* and encouraged me in my work; my thanks to them. Thanks also to *Tēvāram* fans Durai Raja Singam, Leila Diraviyam, and N. R. Damodaran for their help and encouragement.

My parents, R. Viswanathan and Jaya Viswanathan, have aided and encouraged my work in every possible way, at every step of the project. Other members of my extended family in India—uncles, aunts, and cousins—opened their homes and hearts to me in Madras and South India: Mr. and Mrs. S. S. Sundharesan, the late Dr. V. Srinivasamurthy, Mr. and Mrs. V. Sankar, Mr. and Mrs. S. Krishnamurthy, and Mr. and Mrs. A. N. Jagannatha Rao.

My husband, Mark, has participated, kindly and cheerfully, in every aspect of the making of this book: discussing my work, subjecting draft translations to a clear-eyed reading, teaching me the intricacies of word-processing. Above all, his love, friendship, and encouragement have sustained me through the most frustrating moments and deepened the many joys of writing and translation. My daughter, Maya, was born at the same

time that I began the first draft. I hope that someday, when she reads this book, she will appreciate the study that engaged her mother's mind during the time that she grew from an infant into a little girl.

I am pleased at last to be able to acknowledge my debts of gratitude to all of the people and institutions who have helped me in my work on the *Tēvāram* hymns. I know that they will share my joy at seeing the book in print.

## A NOTE ON TRANSLITERATION

---

Wherever names of major figures in pan-Hindu mythology and culture occur, I have used the standard transliteration for the Sanskrit: e.g., Śiva, Bhagīratha, *rāga*, Viṣṇu. The names of figures, places, and concepts occurring exclusively in Tamil culture and religion, including the majority of the place names in the *Tēvāram* hymns, have been transliterated according to the system provided in the *Tamil Lexicon* (University of Madras, 1936): e.g., Campantar, *akam*, Iṭaimarutūr. When referring, in a general context, to monuments and place names in common usage in contemporary Tamil, I have adopted the popular, nonscholarly transliteration: e.g., Chidambaram, Kaveri, Tamilnadu.

NOTE: Masculine names and epithets ending in *-ṇ* in Tamil substitute *-r* for the final *-ṇ* in plural and honorific forms. E.g., Campantaṇ, Campantar (honorific); *pattaṇ*, *pattar* (plural/honorific). In the case of honorifics, the usage is contextual.

## GUIDE TO TAMIL PRONUNCIATION

---

### VOWELS

a	like <i>u</i> in <i>but</i> .	e	like <i>e</i> in <i>pet</i> or <i>bench</i> .
ā*	like <i>a</i> in <i>father</i> .	ē*	similar to <i>a</i> in <i>cake</i> .
i	like <i>i</i> in <i>it</i> .	ai	like <i>i</i> in <i>pipe</i> .
ī*	similar to <i>ee</i> in <i>keep</i> .	o	like the first <i>o</i> in <i>potato</i> .
u	like <i>u</i> in <i>put</i> .	ō*	similar to the <i>o</i> in <i>open</i> or <i>oak</i> .
ū*	similar to <i>oo</i> in <i>coop</i> .	au	like <i>ow</i> in <i>fowl</i> .

\*The asterisked long vowels are purer than their English counterparts and closer to Italian vowels.

### CONSONANTS AND NASALS

k (guttural) like the English *k*; the nasal *ṅ* is used with *k*: e.g., *maṅkai*.

c (palatal) similar to *ch* in *chalk*, but unaspirated; the nasal *ñ* is used with *c*: e.g., *neñcu*. The following sounds that have come into Tamil from Sanskrit are also represented by *c*: (palatal) *ś*, pronounced "sh"; and *s*, similar to the English *s*: e.g., *civaṇ* (Śiva), pronounced as "S(h)ivan" or "Sivan."

ṭ a retroflex sound, pronounced with the tongue curled back so that it touches the roof of the mouth; ṇ is the retroflex nasal: e.g., *toṇṭar*.

t (dental) similar to *t* in French or Italian; the nasal *n* is used with *t*.

p like the English *p*; the nasal *m* is used with *p*.

Tamil consonants are pronounced without the slight aspiration that is characteristic of the pronunciation of similar consonants in English.

### SEMIVOWELS

y, r, l, and v similar to their English counterparts; the *r* is rolled.

ṛ similar to the American *r*, as in *American* or *first*.

ḷ pronounced as a retroflex sound.

### r AND ṛ

In origin, r and ṛ are closer to alveolar sounds than *r* and the other nasal sounds of Tamil; however, r and *r* are almost indistinguishable in contemporary pronunciation; the combination rr, as in *Cirṛampalam*, is pronounced like *tr* in *country*.

### SPECIAL RULES

Initially (i.e., at the beginning of a word) and between vowels, *c* is pronounced like the English *s*.

Between vowels, *k*, *t*, *t*, and *p* are voiced, and pronounced as *g* or *h*, *d*, *d*, and *b*.

Following a nasal, *k*, *c*, *t*, *t*, and *p* are voiced, and pronounced as *g*, *j*, *d*, *d*, and *b*.

Thus *Campantar* is pronounced as *Samban'dar*, *Cuntarar* as *Sun'darar*, *Caṅkam* as *Sangam*, *akam* as *aham*, *Murukaṇ* as *Murugan*, *Añcai* as *Anjai*, and *pātam* as *pādam*.

Doubled consonants are given full value and held longer. E.g., *Kacci* is pronounced as "kac(h)c(h)i."

### SOUNDS FROM SANSKRIT

In addition to *ś* and *s*, the following Sanskrit letters have been incorporated into Tamil orthography and the sound system of Tamil:

- ś the retroflex sibilant, as in *Viṣṇu*.
- kṣ the combination of *k* and *ś* as in *Kṣēttirakkōvai*.
- j like English *j*.
- h like English *h*.

The voiced sounds of Sanskrit (*g*, *d* etc.) are represented by their unvoiced counterparts (*k*, *t* etc.) in Tamil.

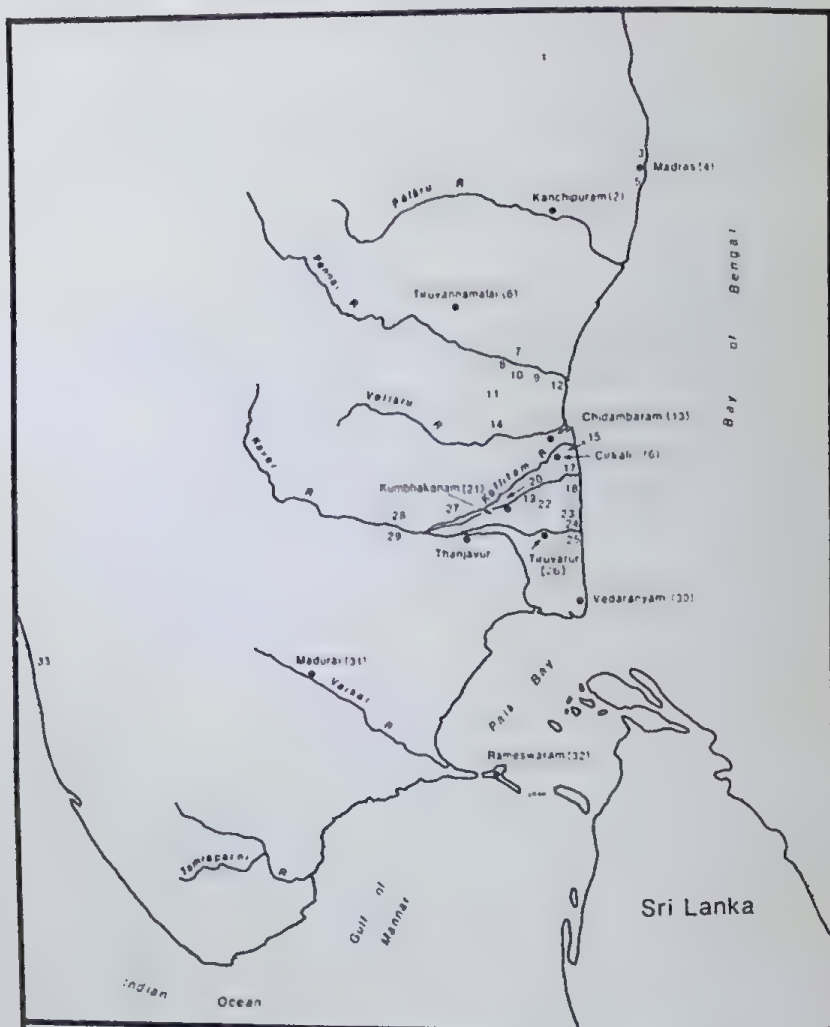
Tamil has no true counterparts for the aspirated sounds (*kh*, *gh*, etc.) of Sanskrit.

## PART ONE

---

# Introduction: Poetry and Religion in the Songs of the Tamil Śaiva Saints

# South India: Sacred Places Associated with the *Tēvāram*.



## Classification of Sacred Places

★ Important Śiva temple in contemporary Tamilnadu

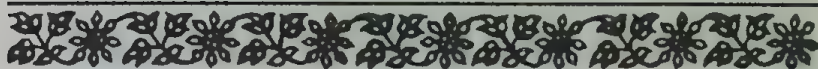
● Shrine associated with the lives of the saint authors  
(Appar, Campantar, Cuntarāmūrti, Māyāṇār)  
of the *Tēvāram*

■ Political or cultural center of the principal regional  
kingdoms in peninsular Tamil area, c. 600-1100 AD  
▲ Other shrines receiving hymns in the *Tēvāram*

- |                   |                    |                   |
|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1 Kāñcī ▲         | 12 Pāṇṇippariyūr ● | 23 Pukalur ●      |
| 2 Kaccī ★         | 13 Tilla ★         | 24 Teṇṇāṭṭu ▲     |
| 3 Teṇṇepaiyūr ●   | 14 Mūlukuppi ▲     | 25 Nāṇakkārōram ▲ |
| 4 Maṇḍai ★        | 15 Nāṇṇūppuramam ● | 26 Teṇṇāṭṭu ★     |
| 5 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ▲  | 16 Cūṇab ★         | 27 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ★ |
| 6 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ★  | 17 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ▲  | 28 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ★ |
| 7 Aṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ▲   | 18 Kāṇṇaiyūr ▲     | 29 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ★ |
| 8 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ●  | 19 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ▲  | 30 Maṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ★ |
| 9 Aṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ●   | 20 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ▲  | 31 Āṇṇaiyūr ★     |
| 10 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ● | 21 Kūṇṇaiyūr ★     | 32 Irāṇṇaiyūr ★   |
| 11 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ● | 22 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ★  | 33 Teṇṇāṇṇaiyūr ★ |

● Other shrines receiving hymns in the *Tēvāram*

## CHAPTER 1



# The Study of the *Tēvāram*

The poems translated in this book are Tamil hymns of devotion to the Hindu god Śiva.<sup>1</sup> The poets, Tiruñāṇacampantar (popularly known as Campantar or Ṇāṇacampantar), Tirunāvukkaracar (Appar), and Cuntara-mūrtti (Cuntarar), lived between the sixth and eighth centuries A.D. in the Tamil linguistic-cultural region of India. They are celebrated as the principal saint-leaders or Nāyaṇār ("leader, master") of the Tamil Śaiva sect (see illus. 1).<sup>2</sup> The collection of the three saints' hymns, entitled the *Tēvāram*, serves as the primary scripture for Tamil Śaivas.

To study the *Tēvāram* is to study more than a text. In understanding the meanings and contexts of the saints' hymns we move closer to an understanding of the religion, world view, and values of the people of Tamilnadu, where nearly every village has a temple to Śiva and every temple is linked to the lives and songs of the saints. The *Tēvāram* also guides us into the world of classical Tamil civilization, for it is heir to the rich and sophisticated tradition of classical Tamil poetry, while the melodic setting of the hymns gives us clues to the ancient musical system of the Tamils.<sup>3</sup>

The Tamil regional cults of the worship of Śiva and Viṣṇu, which arose

<sup>1</sup> Śiva is one of the three supreme gods of the classical Hindu pantheon. The worship of Śiva and Viṣṇu forms the basis of the broad division of Hindus into the Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava sects.

<sup>2</sup> Tamil is the language of the Tamil community of the present-day state of Tamilnadu in South India and of ethnic Tamils who live elsewhere. Tamil is the oldest representative of the Dravidian group of languages, which is distinct from the Indo-Aryan family of languages represented by Sanskrit and most of the languages of North India. For a general history of Tamil culture, see K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, *The Culture and History of the Tamils* (Calcutta: Firma K. L. Mukhopadhyay, 1964). In Tamil, the Tamil Śaiva saints are also collectively known as the "Nāyaṇmār" (the Tamil plural of *nāyaṇār*).

<sup>3</sup> Except for early inscriptions, the earliest documents we have of Tamil civilization are the anthologies of sophisticated classical poetry from the age of the Caṅkam ("academy") (A.D. first-third centuries). In *The Poems of Ancient Tamil: Their Milieu and Their Sanskrit Counterparts* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1975), George L. Hart III discusses this literature in its cultural and historical context.

and flourished between the fifth and ninth centuries A.D. and later grew into the Tamil Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava sects, were among the first cults devoted to *bhakti*, a popular religion of emotional devotion to a personal God, which eventually permeated the Hindu tradition in all its aspects.<sup>4</sup> The hymns of the Nāyaṇārs and the Ālvārs, the early Tamil Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava saints, may be credited with many “firsts”: they are the first literary expression of emotional *bhakti*; the first sizable corpus of full-fledged “religious” poems in Tamil;<sup>5</sup> and the first Hindu sectarian scripture in a vernacular language.<sup>6</sup> The *Tēvāram* claims distinction in other ways as well, particularly in the ease with which it straddles diverse categories in Indian religion, literature, and culture: “Sanskritic” and vernacular domains; classical and popular literature; universal and local themes in *bhakti* and the Hindu religious tradition; scripture and popular

<sup>4</sup> The Sanskrit term *bhakti*, meaning “partaking (of God), participation, loving devotion,” derived from the root *bhaj-*, has been broadly applied both to a type of religiosity and to the popular movements through which devotional religion spread in India. The idea of *bhakti* in the sense of “devotion to a personal god” is present in early Hindu philosophical texts in Sanskrit that predated the Tamil *bhakti* cults by several centuries, most prominently in the *Svetāśvatara Upaniṣad* and the *Bhagavad Gīta* (A.D. first-second centuries). Textual and iconographic evidence from the early Christian era also points to the existence of devotional cults involving image worship, a practice that was not part of the theism of the early Vedic religion. However, the emotional devotionism of the Tamil cults was a new development in Hinduism. On early *bhakti* religion, see Thomas J. Hopkins, *The Hindu Religious Tradition* (Encino, Calif.: Dickenson, 1971), chs. 5, 6, 7. For a general introduction to *bhakti* religion and poetry, see A. K. Ramanujan, *Speaking of Śiva* (Baltimore: Penguin, 1973) and idem, *Hymns for the Drowning: Poems for Viṣṇu by Nammālvār* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1981). On the evolution of emotional *bhakti*, see Friedhelm Hardy, *Viraha-Bhakti: The Early History of Kṛṣṇa Devotion in South India* (Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1983).

<sup>5</sup> Although the classical Tamil poems were deeply imbued with the indigenous Tamil view of the sacred, religion is not their primary concern. The earliest Tamil works with an explicitly religious focus are the *Paripāṭal* and *Tirumurukārruppaṭai*, two late classical texts (A.D. sixth-seventh centuries). Addressed to Tirumāl (Viṣṇu) and the Tamil hill-god Murukaṇ, these early poems qualify as *bhakti* literature. On *bhakti* in the two classical texts, see Ramanujan, *Hymns*, pp. 109–17. For a discussion of the poetry of the Śaiva saint Kāraikkāl Ammaiyār and the three Vaiṣṇava poet-saints who preceded the authors of the *Tēvāram*, see Norman Cutler, *Songs of Experience: The Poetics of Tamil Devotion* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1986).

<sup>6</sup> The hymns of the four Vedas (Rig, Sāma, Yajur, and Atharva; 1200–800 B.C.), which are in Vedic Sanskrit, are considered to be *śruti*, “revealed” (lit., “heard”) literature and the highest scripture of the Hindus. Within Hinduism, until the rise of the popular *bhakti* cults and sects in the South, all sacred texts were written in Sanskrit, the “language of the gods” (*deva-vāṇi*). The use of Pāli and Prakrit (vernacular dialects related to Sanskrit) for religious literature was one of the innovative and revolutionary strategies of Buddhism and Jainism, the two great popular religions of ancient India, which rose in opposition to brahmanical Hinduism around the sixth century B.C. The hymns of the Tamil saints are thus the first Hindu religious literature to be written in a language other than Sanskrit. See my discussion of the *Tēvāram* as the Tamil Veda in Chapter 4 below.

song; written and oral texts; the celebration of tradition and the poetry of an innovative movement; and personal and communal religion.<sup>7</sup> In Part One I have sought to present the text in its multidimensional richness, to locate it in as many of its contexts as possible. I have tried not only to inform the reader in regard to the religious settings and significance of the saints' hymns but also to give a sense of the ways in which Tamil Śaivas experience these religious poems. In the process, I have explored the broader issue of the role of sacred texts, and of poetry in particular, in Tamil *bhakti*.

Among the regional languages of India, Tamil alone had an early classical civilization, religion, and literature of its own, quite distinct from the Indo-Aryan heritage of Sanskrit and brahmanism. Although the indigenous Dravidian civilization of the Tamils was progressively "Sanskritized" by early contact with the brahmanical civilization of the North, it retained its distinctive character even as late as the period of the Tamil Śaiva saints. As the first literary expressions of a popular and regional religious culture in Hinduism, the *Tēvāram* hymns reflected many features of Tamil culture, and differed in many respects from the authoritative sacred texts of the Great Tradition, composed in Sanskrit, the classical language of the brahmanical civilization. At the same time, they provided a powerful new synthesis of the values of brahmanical Hinduism and those of the indigenous Tamil civilization, affirming, celebrating, and transforming both traditions.<sup>8</sup>

The *Tēvāram* is not only the document and expression of an important moment, a turning point in the history of Hinduism and of Tamil regional culture, but a broader cultural phenomenon, one that has been "a great living, moving force" in the lives of the Tamils.<sup>9</sup> Like other formative or fundamental religious texts, the *Tēvāram* has transcended and transformed its literary, religious, and cultural contexts, itself becoming an important, continuing context for Tamil Śaiva religiosity. In its capacity as the scripture of the Tamil Śaiva sect, this text has had a life of its own and has functioned as a symbol and motivator of sectarian and communal

<sup>7</sup> I use the term "Sanskritic" broadly, to refer to those aspects of Indian culture and civilization that are primarily associated with the Sanskrit language and pan-Hindu civilization, especially in relation to early brahmanical Hinduism.

<sup>8</sup> A. K. Ramanujan discusses the contrasts between Sanskrit texts and vernacular *bhakti* texts in Ramanujan, *Speaking of Śiva*, pp. 37–48, 134–39. Frits Staal has demonstrated the complexity of the process that has been called "Sanskritization"; he points out that this is in fact a two-way process in which vernacular and Sanskritic elements continually influence each other. J. Frits Staal, "Sanskrit and Sanskritization," *Journal of Asian Studies* 22, no. 3 (May 1963): 261–75.

<sup>9</sup> Kamil V. Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, in *Handbuch der Orientalistik*, Zweite Abteilung, *Indien*, ed. Jan Gonda, Band 2: *Literatur und Bühne*, Abschnitt 1 (Leiden/Cologne: E. J. Brill, 1975), p. 32, note 19.

identity. Indeed, crossing the boundary of the strictly "religious," it has played an important part in shaping the ethnic-national consciousness of the Tamils as a whole. The study of the *Tēvāram* calls for a synchronic as well as a diachronic approach: the former, in order to study the poems in their "historical moment" and to trace their career through the history of Tamil Śaivism; the latter, in order to understand the great symbolic value of the *Tēvāram* for practicing Tamil Śaivas today.

The *bhakti* lyrics of the Nāyaṇārs differ in many respects from the poetry of the saints of later *bhakti* cults in other regions of India.<sup>10</sup> Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar have more in common with their Tamil Vaiṣṇava counterparts and the later Tamil Śaiva saint Māṇikkavācakar, but there are significant differences here as well.<sup>11</sup> The importance of the *Tēvāram* for the study of *bhakti* can hardly be stressed enough. Yet the slim volume of selected translations offered by Kingsbury and Phillips in 1921 remains the only translation available to the English-speaking world.<sup>12</sup> The size and specialized nature of Dorai Rangaswamy's study of Cuntarar and his poems prevent it from becoming an accessible introduction to the hymns of the three saints.<sup>13</sup> The *Tēvāram* needs to be translated and described in context at least in order to clarify the history of *bhakti*

<sup>10</sup> Eleanor Zelliot notes some of these differences in her essay on regional *bhakti* cults. Zelliot, "The Medieval Bhakti Movement in History: An Essay on the Literature in English," in *Hinduism: New Essays in the History of Religions*, ed. Bardwell L. Smith (Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976), pp. 143–68.

<sup>11</sup> The Śaiva Nāyaṇārs and the Vaiṣṇava Ālvārs were contemporaries, fellows, and rivals in the great religious movement that swept over the Tamil region in the sixth, seventh, and eighth centuries A.D. The similarities of vision are reflected in a shared vocabulary and imagery. For an excellent treatment of the Tamil poet-saints as members of a single religious and poetic universe, see Cutler, *Songs of Experience*. In addition to the early *bhakti* saints, Cutler also deals with the later saints Māṇikkavācakar (Śaiva) and Nammālvār (Vaiṣṇava). Glenn E. Yocum treats the contrasts between the two traditions in "Sign and Paradigm: Myth in Tamil Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava *bhakti* Poetry," in *Structural Approaches to South India Studies*, ed. Harry M. Buck and Glenn E. Yocum (Chambersburg, Pa.: Anima Books, 1974), pp. 184–206. Again, on the devotionalism of Māṇikkavācakar (A.D. ninth century?), consult Glenn E. Yocum, *Hymns to the Dancing Śiva: A Study of Māṇikkavācakar's Tiruvācakam* (New Delhi: Heritage, 1982).

<sup>12</sup> F. Kingsbury and G. E. Phillips, *Hymns of the Tamil Śaivite Saints* (Calcutta: Association Press; London: Oxford University Press, 1921). The authors provide translations of 79 out of the 8,284 stanzas of the *Tēvāram*. None of the hymns has been translated in its entirety.

<sup>13</sup> M. A. Dorai Rangaswamy, *The Religion and Philosophy of Tēvāram; with Special Reference to Nampī Ārīrar (Sundarar)*, 4 vols. in 2 books (Madras: University of Madras, 1958–1959). In the most recent edition of the *Tēvāram* hymns, François Gros has written an excellent introduction to the study of the text. Gros, "Introduction: Toward Reading the *Tēvāram*," in *Tēvāram: Hymnes Śivaïtes du pays tamoul*, vol. I: *Nāṇacampantar*, ed. T. V. Gopal Iyer, general editor: François Gros, Publications de l'Institut français d'indologie no. 68.1 (Pondicherry: Institut français d'indologie, 1984), pp. xxxvii–lxviii.

religion and literature. As the poetry of exemplary "leaders" whose lives and ideas have been, and continue to be, a powerful influence on the Tamils, the hymns of the Nāyaṇārs ought to be made accessible to all who are interested in Indian civilization. This introductory essay and the translations that follow in Part Two represent my contributions toward that goal.

## CHAPTER 2



# The Making of the *Tēvāram*: The Text and Its Context

At the time of the rise of Tamil *bhakti*, the Tamil linguistic-cultural area covered most of peninsular India south of the hill of Vēṅkaṭam, and roughly corresponded to the region made up of the three Tamil kingdoms of the Caṅkam classical age, ruled by the Pāṇṭiya (Pandya), Cōḷa, and Cēra kings.<sup>1</sup> In this region, such basic elements of brahmanical Hinduism as the Vedas and Vedic sacrifice, the Vedic-brahmanical gods, and the veneration of brahmins as specialists in the sacred had already become part of Tamil religion and culture; at the same time, aspects of the earlier indigenous religion played an important part in the shaping of Tamil Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism.<sup>2</sup> Buddhism and Jainism, the great "heterodox" religions of India, had also come early to the South and flourished in the Tamil region.<sup>3</sup>

The age of the three ancient Tamil kingdoms came to an end around the third century A.D. Little is known about the history of the region in

<sup>1</sup> The three ancient Tamil kingdoms or *nāṭus* were: Cōḷanāṭu, with its old capital at Uṇaiyūr; Pāṇṭiyanāṭu, with Maturai (Madurai) as its capital; and Cēranāṭu, with the city of Vañci as its capital. For the early history of these kingdoms, refer to Nilakanta Sastri, *Culture and History*. The names of the kingdoms continued as designations for later kingdoms and macro-regions in the Tamil region. On the subdivisions of the Tamil region, see Burton Stein, *Peasant State and Society in Medieval India* (Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1980).

<sup>2</sup> On the Sanskritization of the early indigenous culture of the Tamils, see Hart, *Poems*, ch. 4. Hart points out that though the Caṅkam poems do show the influence of "northern" religion, ideas, and customs, Sanskritization was much more pervasive in the post-Caṅkam age, when Buddhist and Jain influences were strong, as reflected in the fifth-century epic *Cilappatikāram*. The indigenous Tamil currents in *bhakti* religion are discussed in Glenn E. Yocum, "Shrines, Shamanism and Love Poetry: Elements in the Emergence of Popular Tamil Bhakti," *Journal of the American Academy of Religion* 41, no. 1 (March 1973): 3–17.

<sup>3</sup> K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, *Development of Religion in South India* (Madras: Orient Longmans, 1963), gives a general account of Buddhism and Jainism in South India.

the three centuries that followed, except the rise of the Pallavas, a non-Tamil dynasty that ruled from the city of Kanchipuram.<sup>4</sup> The Pallava Mahendravarman I (seventh century) was the first ruler powerful enough to be able to establish a measure of stability in Tamil India.<sup>5</sup> Poet, artist, and builder of the first rock-cut temples in South India, Mahendravarman was a great patron of the arts and local cultural activity.<sup>6</sup> However, like the imperial Guptas of the North, the Pallava ruler identified more with the Great Tradition connoted by Sanskrit, the enduring language and symbol of pan-Indian civilization, than with the "local" classical tradition of the Tamils.<sup>7</sup> Buddhism and Jainism were the dominant religions in Mahendravarman's kingdom. According to tradition, the king himself practiced Jainism until his friend, the saint Appar, persuaded him to convert to Śaivism.<sup>8</sup> It was in this atmosphere that the Tamil Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava *bhakti* movements blossomed.

*Bhakti* was a popular religion of intimate relationship with a gracious God, and the new *bhakti* devotionism was characterized by ecstatic modes of expression. Under the leadership of poet-saints who sang songs of passionate and total devotion for their God not in Sanskrit but in Tamil, their mother tongue, people from every segment of Tamil society gathered to form devotional communities that cut across caste, sex, and other hierarchies of orthodox Hinduism.<sup>9</sup> In all these respects the early Tamil *bhakti* cults were models for the regional *bhakti* movements that followed them. The Tamil movement is better characterized, however, as a movement toward communal solidarity than as an expression of social protest. Although many later *bhakti* movements arose primarily as reactions against the Hindu "orthodoxy" and the established forms and practices of brahmanical Hinduism, the early Tamil *bhakti* cults saw themselves as the champions of the Hindu tradition and, more important, of a

<sup>4</sup> On the Pallavas and Kanchipuram, see T. V. Mahalingam, *Kāñcīpuram in Early South Indian History* (New York: Asia, 1969).

<sup>5</sup> According to Nilakanta Sastri, *Culture and History*, p. 19, the Kalabhras who preceded the Pallavas were "evil rulers" and "an enemy of civilization." On the life and achievements of Mahendravarman I (A.D. 580–630), consult Mahalingam, *Kāñcīpuram*, ch. 4.

<sup>6</sup> The rock-cut temples are in Mahabalipuram.

<sup>7</sup> The Gupta emperors (A.D. 320–540), who ruled from Ujjain in North India, were great patrons of Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava cults, and initiated the great age of temple building in Hinduism. On the relationship between Sanskrit and the civilization of the imperial Guptas, see Daniel H. H. Ingalls, "Kālidāsa and the Attitudes of the Golden Age," *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 96, no. 1 (January-March 1976): 15–26; on Mahendravarman and the Gupta patterns, see Ramanujan, *Hymns*, pp. 104–6. Mahendravarman was an accomplished writer in Sanskrit and wrote the Sanskrit play *Mattavilāsa*.

<sup>8</sup> Mahalingam, *Kāñcīpuram*, p. 75.

<sup>9</sup> On these characteristics of *bhakti* religion see Ramanujan, *Speaking of Śiva*, pp. 19–48, and *Hymns*, pp. 115–26, 150–57. In his discussion, Ramanujan brings out the intimate relationship between *bhakti* as personal religion and the idea of the "mother" tongue.

*Tamil* Hindu religion, one that was truly harmonious and continuous with the Tamil religious and cultural past. It is clear from the hymns of the Nāyanārs and Ālvārs that the “enemy” was not brahmanical Hinduism, or Sanskritic religious modes, but Buddhism and Jainism, which were seen as alien to Tamil culture, defined by the new cults as an intrinsically Hindu culture.

Campantar devotes a verse in each of his hymns to invective against Buddhist and Jain monks, and Appar rails against the Jains who had led him away from Śaivism. The lives and poems of these two saints indicate a shift in the role of Jainism and Buddhism in the Tamil region. The two heterodox religions had been in the mainstream of Tamil culture in the early centuries of the Christian era. Jain and Buddhist authors and thinkers had made great contributions to Tamil literature. Iḷaṅkōvaṭikaḷ, the author of the Tamil national epic *Cilappatikāram*, was a Jain monk.<sup>10</sup> This fifth-century author celebrated the land of the three Tamil kingdoms and portrayed the Hindu, Jain, and Buddhist religions as coexisting harmoniously in the Tamil region. Less than two hundred years later, Campantar condemns the Jain and Buddhist monks of his time as corrupt rogues who speak neither good Tamil nor the Sanskrit language but mutilate both, babbling in the Prakrit dialects; and he speaks with deep revulsion of the Jain ascetic practices of nudity, tonsure, and abstaining from bathing and cleaning the teeth. Burton Stein has convincingly argued that such hostility reflects the ethos of a newly formed cultural and ideological alliance between the brahmins and peasants of the Tamil plains region. It is also likely that the *bhakti* saints were reacting to groups of Jain and Buddhist monks who had recently arrived in the Tamil country from the Kannada and Telugu areas in the northern part of the peninsula, and who were truly strangers to the Tamil language and culture.<sup>11</sup> The hagiographical accounts, and some of the *Tēvāram* hymns themselves, suggest that the *bhakti* cult leaders had to compete with powerful Jain and Buddhist monks to gain and retain royal support for their religion. Finally, though it can be argued that the ascetic temper of the two heterodox religions was largely confined to the monastic life and that

<sup>10</sup> In his epic Iḷaṅkōvaṭikaḷ celebrates the Cōla, Pāṇṭiya, and Cēra kingdoms.

<sup>11</sup> Stein, *Peasant State*, ch. 2. C. V. Narayana Ayyar makes the point about “alien” Jains in *Origin and Early History of Śaivism in South India* (Madras: University of Madras, 1939, 1974), ch. 10. Basing his theory on epigraphical and other evidence, he suggests that the opponents of the *bhakti* saints were Jains who had migrated to the Tamil region from the Kadamba and Western Calukya kingdoms situated to the north of Tamiḷnadu, and had acquired the support of kings and chieftains in the Tamil region in the sixth century. For further details, see P. S. Somasundaram, *Tirujñānasambandar: Philosophy and Religion* (Madras: Vani Pathippakam, 1986), pp. 209–11. For some reasons for the decline of Buddhism and Jainism in Tamil India after the sixth century, see Kamil Zvelebil, *The Smile of Murugan: On Tamil Literature of South India* (Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1973), pp. 194–97.

they were closer to the Hindu *bhakti* cults in lay practice, there is nothing in early Jain and Buddhist devotional religion that comes close to the sensuous, often erotic, aestheticism of early Tamil *bhakti*, its exaltation of the personal, ecstatic experience of God, and its exuberant expression of love.<sup>12</sup> These *bhakti* characteristics were uniquely bound, on the one hand, with ritual religion and on the other, with the classical culture and aesthetic of the Tamils.<sup>13</sup> The mythology and cultural contexts of the Hindu gods were more congenial to the spirit of a new personal religion in the framework of Tamil civilization than Buddhism and Jainism could be. The *bhakti* saints' aversion to the two heterodox religions was based as much on aesthetic as on doctrinal grounds.

The importance given to the temple and ritual worship in the *Tēvāram* hymns highlights the most striking feature of early Tamil *bhakti*. Many later *bhakti* sects protested against or detached themselves from image, temple, and ritual worship.<sup>14</sup> By contrast, the Tamil cults were closely associated with the teaching and ethos of the large body of ritualistic literature called the Āgamas and Tantras, which developed along with the spread of theism, image worship, and temple worship in Hinduism.<sup>15</sup> From the age of the poet-saints to the present, the temple or shrine has occupied a central position in the literature and practice of Tamil Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism.<sup>16</sup> The Śaiva Āgamas give detailed expositions of ritual practice in connection with temple worship; they also provide a comprehensive description of devotional acts in a fourfold system that is relevant

<sup>12</sup> A. K. Ramanujan rightly points out that the popular, vernacular, communal, and devotional aspects of the Tamil Hindu *bhakti* cults probably owe more to devotional practice in Jainism and Buddhism in South India than has been acknowledged. See Ramanujan, *Hymns*, pp. 126, 140, 142–46.

<sup>13</sup> For a detailed discussion of Campantar in relation to Jainism and Buddhism, see Somasundaram, *Tirujñānasambandhar*, ch. 5.

<sup>14</sup> Ramanujan describes the medieval Virāśaiva sect as rejecting both the "great" and the "little" traditions of Hinduism (*Speaking of Śiva*, pp. 22–31). He notes that the rejection included classical belief systems, superstitions, image worship, the caste system, and the Vedic ritual, as well as local sacrifices of lambs and goats (p. 30).

<sup>15</sup> For a succinct exposition of the role of the Āgamas in Śaiva religion, see Jean Filliozat, "The Role of the Śaivāgamas in the Śaiva Ritual System," in *Experiencing Śiva: Encounters with a Hindu Deity*, ed. Fred W. Clothey and J. Bruce Long (Columbia, Mo.: South Asia Books, 1983), pp. 81–86. Jan Gonda, *Medieval Religious Literature in Sanskrit. A History of Indian Literature*, vol. II, fasc. 1 (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1977), contains a detailed historical survey of the Āgamas and related literature.

<sup>16</sup> On the role of the temple in South Indian religion, see Burton Stein, ed., *South Indian Temples: An Analytical Reconsideration* (Delhi: Vikas, 1978), especially the essay by Friedhelm Hardy, "Ideology and Cultural Contexts of the Śrīvaiṣṇava Temple," pp. 119–51. M. A. Dorai Rangaswamy discusses the centrality of temples in the Tamil Śaiva cult in bk. 1, ch. 1 of *The Religion and Philosophy of Tēvāram*. David Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths: Sacrifice and Divine Marriage in the South Indian Śaiva Tradition* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1980), is an excellent study of the meaning of the temple in Tamil religion.

to our understanding of early Tamil devotional religion as described in the *Tēvāram* and forms the framework of Tamil Śaiva philosophy as later formulated by the Śaiva Siddhānta.<sup>17</sup> The literature of the Āgamas is an important link between the exoteric and esoteric aspects of Tamil *bhakti*. It is this Āgamic flavor that sets the religion of the Nāyaṇārs and Vaiṣṇava Ālvārs apart from the devotionism of even the more traditionalist of the later *bhakti* saints in other regions of India.<sup>18</sup>

### Tirumuṟai: The Canonization of the *Tēvāram*

In the *Tēvāram* hymns we have the earliest literary evidence of a vigorous popular Tamil *bhakti* cult centering on Śiva.<sup>19</sup> The poet-saints portray Śiva as the *bhakti* God whose grace ends his devotees' karma. We hear of Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar traveling with fellow devotees from all castes and walks of life to worship and sing of Śiva at the many shrines that dotted the Tamil countryside, especially along the banks of the river Kaveri. Kings who had been seduced by "the false doctrines of the heretic Jain and Buddhist monks"<sup>20</sup> are rescued and brought back into the fold of "Tamil" religion, thanks to our poets, who defeat their opponents in public debate and establish the superiority of Śaivism over all other creeds. We get glimpses of the lives of the three saints as well as of other Śaiva devotees, who "dance, weep, worship him, sing his [the Lord's] feet."<sup>21</sup> Above all, we get a vivid impression of a growing Tamil Śaiva community whose members are united by their passionate love for Śiva and his shrines.

Even within the Tamil Śaiva literary tradition, the *Tēvāram* songs are distinguished by their pervasive orientation to shrines and sacred places. The poet-saints dedicated nearly every one of their hymns to a temple of Śiva. Together, Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar sang hymns to Śiva as the god of shrines situated in 274 sacred places (*pati, talam*). Of these, 269 are South Indian shrines the saints visited in their pilgrimages; the remaining shrines belong to the Himalayan regions in the North, which are associated with the pan-Indian myths of Śiva. The Nāyaṇārs concen-

<sup>17</sup> Tamil "*śaiva cittāntam*."

<sup>18</sup> Aspects of ritualistic *bhakti* can be found in the devotional compositions of the composers of South Indian classical (Carnatic) music in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. See Indira V. Peterson, "The *kṛti* as an Integrative Cultural Form: Aesthetic Experience in the Religious Songs of Two South Indian Composers," *Journal of South Asian Literature* 19, no. 2 (Fall-Winter 1984): 165-79.

<sup>19</sup> There are few references to Śiva in classical Tamil literature, though such early works as the *Puṛaṇanūṟu* do refer to him and his myths; see Hart, *Poems*, p. 56, and Narayana Ayyar, *Origin and Early History of Śaivism in South India*, ch. 7.

<sup>20</sup> Campantar I.75.10 (Poem 54).

<sup>21</sup> Appar V.177.8 (Poem 204).

trated their travels in the Cōḷa country (Cōḷanātu), singing hymns at 190 shrines in this segment of the Tamil region; the rest are distributed among the regional divisions of Pāṇṭinātu (14 shrines), Toṇṭainātu (32), Naṭunātu (22), Koṅkunātu (7), and the Cēra area, later known as Malainātu (1). Two hymns are devoted to shrines in the northern part of the island of Sri Lanka (Īlam), and one to Tirukkōkaṇam in the Tulu country. By unifying the many sacred places of Śiva through a network of pilgrimages and hymns, the three saints created a Śaiva "sacred geography" for the Tamil land.<sup>22</sup>

The history of Tamil Śaivism in the three hundred years following the activity of the poet-saints is literally carved in stone and inscribed on copperplates and palm leaves.<sup>23</sup> This was the great age of Tamil Śaivism as the "official" religion of the Tamils, and of the completion and compilation of the canonical texts of Tamil Śaivism. The Pallava successors of Mahendravarman I and the Tamil Cōḷas who consolidated their power in the Tamil region in the tenth century were great patrons of the Tamil *bhakti* groups.<sup>24</sup> The Cōḷas, in particular, favored Śaivism and gave royal support to the institutions and practice of Tamil Śaivism. In their time, the agricultural region watered by the river Kaveri, the birthplace of Tamil Śaiva *bhakti* and the area once ruled by the Cōḷa kings in the Caṅkam age, again became the political heartland of the Tamil land, and the great Śaiva temple and cult centers of Tiruvārūr and Tillai (Chidambaram) in the Kaveri Delta replaced Pallava Kanchipuram as centers of political as well as sacred power. The political map of the Tamil region

<sup>22</sup> For a list of shrines and sacred places that are repeatedly invoked in the *Tēvāram* hymns, see Appendix A in this volume. Some of these sites are shown on the map of important sacred places associated with the *Tēvāram* (p. 2, above). On sacred geography in the hymns of Appar, Cuntarar, and Campantar, see George W. Spencer, "The Sacred Geography of the Tamil Shaivite Hymns," *Numen* 17 (1970): 232–44. Spencer provides an analysis and detailed maps of the range and distribution of the *Tēvāram* shrines. He points out that the densest clustering of shrines is found in the contemporary district of Thanjavur (Tanjore) in Tamilnadu. Ka. Vellaiivāraṇaṅ, *Paṇṇiru tirumuṟai varalāṟu: Mutal ēlu tirumuṟaikāḷ* (Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1972), gives a complete index of the 274 *Tēvāram* shrines. For the sacred geography of the hymns of the Tamil Vaiṣṇava saints, consult Katherine K. Young, *Beloved Places (Ukantarūḷḷanilāṅkal): The Correlation of Topography and Theology in the Śrīvaiṣṇava Tradition of South India* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1984); and Hardy, *Viraha-Bhakti*.

<sup>23</sup> The rock-cut temples of Śiva are rich in cult-related sculpture and inscriptions. We have copperplate inscriptions from this period, and manuscripts were traditionally made of palm leaves. On Pallava and Cōḷa epigraphy, see T. N. Subramaniam, ed., *South Indian Temple Inscriptions*, 3 vols., Madras Government Oriental Series no. 157 (Madras: Government Oriental Manuscript Library, 1955–1957).

<sup>24</sup> On the Pallavas and Cōḷas as patrons of *bhakti*, see Mahalingam, *Kāñcīpuram*, and K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, *The Cōḷas*, 2nd ed., rev., 2 vols. in 1 (Madras: University of Madras, 1955).

was now identical with the sacred-cultural map outlined by the early saints through their pilgrimages.<sup>25</sup>

The *Tēvāram* saints and their hymns had a lasting impact on the temple, the center of Tamil *bhakti* culture. The Cōla kings enlarged and rebuilt extant Śiva shrines and built great structural temples in stone, particularly in the places visited by the Nāyaṇārs, now called *pāṭal perṟa talam*, "a place sung by the saints."<sup>26</sup> The prefix *tiru-* (sacred, auspicious; from Sanskrit *śrī*, "auspicious") was added to the names of the shrines visited by the Nāyaṇārs: thus Ārūr became Tiru-v-ārūr, and Aiyāṟu, Tiru-v-aiyāṟu.<sup>27</sup> The Cōlas also perpetuated the institution, begun by the Pallava kings before them, of employing singers to sing the hymns of the Nāyaṇārs during ritual worship in the temples; similar endowments were made and continued by private citizens. The exquisite Cōla temple bronzes and stone sculptures of this period closely reflect the devotional spirit and imagery of the *Tēvāram* in their depiction of the mythology of Śiva. (See illustration section.) The Nāyaṇārs themselves became a part of the iconography and ritual complex of the temple.<sup>28</sup>

Both temple iconography and the inscriptions of the Cōla period reflect a well-established cult of the veneration of the saints in the Tamil Śaiva tradition. Sixty-two of these Nāyaṇārs—including Appar and Ṣampantar—were first named together in a *Tēvāram* hymn of Cuntarār, called "List of the Holy Devotees" (*Tirut toṇṭat tokai*); the final list of the "Sixty-three" (*Aṟupattumūvar*), whose lives are narrated in the definitive twelfth-century hagiography of Cēkkiḷār,<sup>29</sup> includes Cuntarar himself.

<sup>25</sup> On the significance of the *Tēvāram* shrines and the saints' pilgrimages in Tamil Śaivism, see Indira V. Peterson, "Singing of a Place: Pilgrimage as Metaphor and Motif in the *Tēvāram* Hymns of the Tamil Śaivite Saints," *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 102, no. 1 (January-March, 1982): 69–90.

<sup>26</sup> *Tiru-* is also prefixed to names of persons, objects, and texts associated with the *bhakti* God: e.g., Tiru-nāvukkaracar (a name of the saint Appar), *Tirut toṇṭar purāṇam* (Cēkkiḷār's *Lives of the Holy Devotees*). For information on the Cōla temples associated with the *Tēvāram* hymns, see S. R. Balasubrahmanyam, *Early Chola Temples* (Delhi: Orient Longman, 1971); idem, *Middle Chola Temples* (Delhi: Thomson Press, 1975); and idem, *Later Chola Temples* (Delhi: Mudgala Trust, 1979).

<sup>27</sup> Consult the inscriptions cited in Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 18, 22–24; Nilakanta Sastri, *Cōlas*, pp. 6, 555, 637–38, 642; and Balasubrahmanyam, *Early Chola*, *Middle Chola*, and *Later Chola Temples*, passim.

<sup>28</sup> For developments in the iconography of Śiva in Cōla times, consult Douglas E. Barrett, *Early Chola Architecture and Sculpture*, 866–1014 (London: Faber, 1974), and Balasubrahmanyam, *Early Chola*, *Middle Chola*, and *Later Chola Temples*. Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, Bk. 2, offers a detailed discussion of the image of Śiva in Cuntarar's hymns and the iconography of the Pallava temple of Kailāsanātha in Kanchipuram. On the iconography of the saints, see Balasubrahmanyam, op. cit. Events connected with the lives of the saints are ritually commemorated in Tamil Śiva temples.

<sup>29</sup> *The Periya purāṇam* (Great Story) or *Tirut toṇṭar purāṇam* (Story of the Holy Devotees).

Eventually, the three *Tēvāram* poets were honored as the “First Three Saints” (*mūvar mutalikal*) of the Tamil Śaiva sect. In yet another configuration, the three poets, along with the later (ninth century?) saint Māṇikkavācarar, the author of the *Tiruvācakam* (“Sacred Utterances”), are known as the “Preceptors of the Faith” (*camayakuravar*) or simply, “the Four” (*nālvar*).

Two centuries separate Cuntarar from Appar and Campantar; all three poets speak of saints who lived before them. Yet the tradition saw fit to unite the three saints in the concept of the “First Three Saints”—pioneers and leaders, gifted poets who shared a common sensibility and vision.<sup>30</sup> In the eleventh century the hymns of these three poets were compiled in seven volumes, later to be collectively designated the “Tirumuṟai” (“Sacred Tradition,” “Sacred Text”), and revered as the primary scripture (*maṟai*) of the Tamil Śaiva sect. Though the collective title “Tēvāram” (“a text related to ritual worship”?) was given relatively late (the sixteenth century?) to the Nāyaṇārs’ hymns, Tamil Śaivas have always looked upon them as a single “text.”<sup>31</sup>

The story of the canonization of the *Tēvāram* is told in a fourteenth-century work, the *Tirumuṟaikanta purāṇam* (The Story of the Discovery of the Tirumuṟai).<sup>32</sup> According to the *Purāṇam*, the eleventh-century Cōla king “Apayakulacēkaraṇ” asked the poet Nampi Āṇṭār Nampi of Nāraiyyūr to reveal the hymns and lives of the Śaiva saints to the world.<sup>33</sup> Guided by the deity Gaṇeśa (son of Śiva and god of Beginnings), Nampi discovered the *Tēvāram* hymns in manuscript form, half-eaten by white ants, in a sealed room near the golden hall of the great Śiva temple in Chidambaram. Having compiled these hymns of Appar, Cuntarar, and Campantar into seven books (Books I–VII of the Tirumuṟai), Nampi set out to recover the lost musical tradition of the songs. The scholar finally managed to reconstruct the melodic and rhythmic aspects of the hymns

<sup>30</sup> Cuntarar himself declares: “(I saw the Lord) who loves the hymns in which I repeat / all that melodious Nāṇcampantaṇ / and Nāvukkaracar, King of Speech, / have sung of him in their good Tamil songs” (“nallicalai nāṇacampantaṇu nāviṇukkaracarum pāṭiya naṭṭa-milmālai colliyavē colliy ēttukappāṇai . . .,” (*Tēvāram* VII.67.5; Poem 261).

<sup>31</sup> “(Tiru)muṟai” corresponds to the Sanskrit term *āgama*, “(sacred) tradition.” Zvelebil (*Tamil Literature*, 1975, p. 134) points out that “the term (*tiru*) muṟai, meaning (holy) book,” is rather late, occurring “for the first time in Cēkkiḷār’s *Periya purāṇam* (ca. 1135 A.D.) . . . and in the inscriptions of the age of Kulottuṅga III (1178–1218).”

<sup>32</sup> A work attributed to the fourteenth-century Śaiva teacher Umāpati Civam, this narrative can be found in editions of the *Periya purāṇam*. The dating of the second half of the *Purāṇam*, which deals with the compilation of Books VIII–XI of the canon, appears to be later than Nampi. See the discussion in Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 134–35.

<sup>33</sup> Identifying “Apayakulacēkaraṇ” as Kulottuṅga III (A.D. 1070–1122), Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, p. 134 places Nampi Āṇṭār Nampi in the period A.D. 1080–1100.

with the help of a female descendant of the musician who had accompanied Gaṇpantar on his travels.

The story of the "discovery" of the *Tēvāram* hymns in written form and the reconstruction of their ancient musical modes (*paṇ*) suggest that prior to the eleventh century there may have been a break in the oral tradition through which the *Tēvāram* hymns were transmitted.<sup>34</sup> The recovery legend itself may have been molded in its present form in order to serve symbolic as well as practical purposes: it establishes the authenticity of the *Tēvāram* hymns as "revealed" scripture, attested by miraculous communications from Gaṇeśa and by Śiva himself;<sup>35</sup> it suggests that the poetic output of the early saints had been of greater magnitude than what is actually available to us;<sup>36</sup> and it celebrates the role of the Cōḷa monarch as the great patron of Śaivism, and of Chidambaram (designated simply as "The Temple" [*kōyil*] in later editions of the hymns), as the greatest center of Śaivism.<sup>37</sup>

The seven books of the *Tēvāram*, also known as the "Complete Canon" (*aṭṭakaṇṇuṇṇai*), form the bulk of the primary sacred texts of Tamil Śaivism. Though Nampi Āṇṭār Nampi could not have been the editor of the remaining five books of the *Tirumuṇṇai*, it is most likely that the compilation of the entire canon took place between the eleventh and thirteenth centuries.<sup>38</sup> Books VIII–XI of the *Tirumuṇṇai* are made up of

<sup>34</sup> The later oral and musical tradition is discussed in detail in Chapter 4 below.

<sup>35</sup> According to the *Tirumuṇṇaikāṇṭa purāṇam*, at the king's request that the lost hymns of the saints be recovered, Nampi Āṇṭār Nampi worshipped his chosen deity, Gaṇapati or Gaṇeśa in his persona of Pollāppillaiyār of Tirunāraiṇūr. The deity revealed the location of the hymns—the sealed room in Chidambaram temple—to Nampi. Upon further prayers from Nampi, Gaṇapati revealed the termite-eaten manuscripts to the king and the scholar. Later, a heavenly voice (Śiva himself?) commanded Nampi to learn the tunes of the hymns.

<sup>36</sup> It is said that termites had eaten a large number of hymns and that the hymns compiled by Nampi consisted only of the remaining hymns. Fabulous figures are quoted for the actual output of the saints. At least in the case of Cuntarar, it is quite likely that his hundred hymns (a nice, round figure) represent only part of his composition. The legend of enormous numbers of writings being lost and subsequently recovered, but only in part, is a recurrent motif in the Tamil literary tradition, the most famous of such accounts being the legend of the three classical *caṇikams* or academies, from whose literary works only a portion is said to have survived great floods or tidal waves. A detailed analysis of the "Caṇikam" legend may be found in Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 55–61. A closer parallel (in particulars and in time period) to the Śaiva legend is the legend of the Tamil Vaiṣṇava *ācārya* (teacher) Nāthamuni's recovery of the entire collections of the 4,000 hymns of the Ālvārs. See the account in Ramanujan, *Hymns*, p. xiii, and Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 152–55.

<sup>37</sup> On the rise of Chidambaram as the center of Tamil Śaivism, see B. Natarajan, *The City of the Cosmic Dance: Chidambaram*, Southern Art Series 2 (Delhi: Orient Longman, 1974).

<sup>38</sup> Cf. the arguments in Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 20–21. For a list of the works contained in the twelve *Tirumuṇṇai* texts, see Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, pp. 188–89, and for short accounts of these works, see Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 134–38, 142–51.

hymns (Books VIII, IX, and XI); the *Tirumantiram*, a mystical-philosophical text (Book X); and hagiographical poems (Book XI).<sup>39</sup> The canon was completed in the twelfth century, with the composition and grand, public canonization of the *Periya purāṇam* (The Great Story), Cēkkaḷār's narrative of the lives of the sixty-three Nāyaṇārs, as the twelfth book of the *Tirumuṇai*.<sup>40</sup> For Tamil Śaivism the age following the *Periya purāṇam* was characterized by the rise of *maṭams* and *āṭṭams*, great centers of sectarian learning and administration.<sup>41</sup> The sectarian leaders and teachers who were attached to these religious centers were typically ascetics who came from both brahmin and Vellala (a high-ranking peasant caste) backgrounds; between the thirteenth and sixteenth centuries they produced the large body of primary texts and commentaries in Tamil that makes up the literature of the Śaiva Siddhānta, the philosophical system of the Tamil Śaiva sect. Though the Siddhānta philosophy has definite connections with the philosophy of other Śaiva sects such as the Pāśupatas and Kashmir Śaivas,<sup>42</sup> the particular form of doctrine expounded in the fourteen treatises of the "lineage of teachers" (*cantāṇācāriyārka!*) is unique to Tamil Śaivism.<sup>43</sup> According to the Śaiva Siddhānta there are three ultimate reals: *pacu* (Sanskrit *paśu*, the individual soul), *pati* (the Lord, Śiva), and *pācam* (Sanskrit *pāśa*, fetter, the bondage of *karṇa*). Through a fourfold, four-stage hierarchical path of "devotion"—of acts of service, worship, spiritual discipline, and ultimate knowledge, acti-

<sup>39</sup> The poems of Nampī Āṇṭār Nampī on the lives of Appar and Campantar are included in *Tirumuṇai* XI.

<sup>40</sup> The dramatic narrative of the canonization of Cēkkaḷār's hagiographical poem is told in the *Cēkkaḷār nāyaṇār purāṇam*. Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 178–81, provides a summary.

<sup>41</sup> On the early history of sectarian *maṭams* (Sanskrit *maṭha*) in the Tamil area, see Nilakanta Sastri, *Development of Religion*, pp. 117–18. The Tamil Śaiva *maṭams* at Tiruvorriyūr and Tiruvāṇai have a very ancient history and probably date at least from the time of the Nāyaṇārs.

<sup>42</sup> On the early Śaiva sects, often collectively referred to as the "Pāśupata" sects, see R. G. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism and Minor Religious Systems* (Strasbourg: Karl J. Trübner, 1913), pp. 115–19. Although the many "Pāśupata" sects differed in practice, they seem to have shared in common the doctrine of the three categories of *paśu*, *pati*, and *pāśa*. Like Śaiva Siddhānta, the philosophy of Kashmir Śaivism is closely related to the Āgamas: see J. C. Chatterji, *Kashmir Shaivism* (Srinagar, 1914). On the Kāpālikas, see David N. Lorenzen, *The Kāpālikas and Kālāmukhas: Two Lost Śaivite Sects* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1972).

<sup>43</sup> On Śaiva Siddhānta philosophy and theology, see: V. A. Devasenapathy, *Śaiva Siddhānta* (Madras: University of Madras, 1958); Mariasusai Dhavamony, *Love of God according to Śaiva Siddhānta: A Study in the Mysticism and Theology of Śaivism* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1971); and K. Sivaraman, *Śaivism in Philosophical Perspective: A Study of the Formative Concepts, Problems and Methods of Śaiva Siddhānta* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1983). The first two authors deal with Śaiva Siddhānta as expounded in the Tamil canon; Sivaraman uses a number of sources in Sanskrit.

vated at each stage by the Lord's grace (*aruḷ*)—the soul is liberated from bondage.

Devotion is at the center of Tamil Śaiva religion, as the focus of the Āgamas and worship at the Śiva temple, as the theme of the songs and lives of the saints, and as the basis of the Siddhānta philosophy. Devotion, expressed in act and attitude, continues to be the most important religious activity for Tamil Śaivas; and these devotees continue to hold that the symbolism and meanings of devotion are best realized through the hymns of the saints. Among the canonical texts of Tamil Śaivism the average Tamil Śaiva is likely to know well only three: the *Tēvāram*, Māṇikkavācakar's *Tiruvācakam*, and the *Periya purāṇam*, all connected with the devotional spirit of the early "leaders" (Nāyaṇmār), each beloved for the special and unique way in which it articulates that spirit. Chapter 3 and 4 study the particular ways in which the *Tēvāram* functions as a "text-book" of Tamil Śaiva devotion.

## CHAPTER 3



# The Poets and Their Poems

### The Three Saints

The dates of the three *Tēvāram* poets and the factual details of their lives continue to be a matter of controversy.<sup>1</sup> It appears most likely that the lives of Appar and Campantar overlapped, and that they lived between A.D. 570 and 670. The most plausible date for Cuntarar is the end of the seventh and the beginning of the eighth centuries. Quite apart from considerations of factual accuracy, for Tamil Śaivas Cēkkiḷār's *Periya purāṇam* hagiography is the most authoritative account of the lives of the sixty-three Nāyaṇārs. In this brief summary of the lives of the *Tēvāram* saints, I have followed Cēkkiḷār's narrative.<sup>2</sup>

Appar was born Maruṇṅikkiyār, a Śaiva Vellala, in the town of Tiruvāmūr. In his youth he converted to Jainism, took the name Tarumacēṇar (Sanskrit "Dharmasena"), and became the head of a Jain monastery in Tiruppātirippuliyūr. Afflicted by painful abdominal disease, the Jain monk turned to his sister Tilakavatiyār, a devout Śaiva, for help. She convinced him to put his faith in Śiva. Tarumacēṇar appealed to Śiva, was miraculously cured, and underwent a dramatic conversion. He poured out his devotion to his Lord in melodious Tamil hymns. Angered by the poet's devotion to Śiva, the Jains persecuted and tortured him, but he emerged unscathed from all his trials and succeeded in reconverting the

<sup>1</sup> The question of the dates and relative chronology of the *Tēvāram* poets is discussed in Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 138–44, and by F. Gros in his Introduction to Gopal Iyer, ed., *Tēvāram*, vol. I, pp. xl–xlvi. According to Zvelebil's account, Campantar's mention of the Pallava general Ciṟuttoṇṇar, who destroyed the Chalukya capital of Vātāpi in A.D. 642, gives us some idea of his date. Appar is presumed to have been a contemporary of the Pallava king Mahendravarman I (A.D. 580–630) and is placed between 570 and 677. Cuntarar is seen as a contemporary of the Pallava king Narasimhavarman II (A.D. 690–710?).

<sup>2</sup> Without, of course, claiming factual and historical accuracy for this hagiographical narrative. In its blend of fact, legend, and archetypal motifs, Cēkkiḷār's work is typical of Hindu narratives of saints' lives.

Pallava king to Śaivism. Hailed as a saint, he spent his long life (of over eighty years) traveling from one Śiva shrine to another in Tamil countryside, singing hymns in each sacred place. In iconography, the saint is often portrayed holding the hoe (*uḷavārap paṭai*; see illus. 1 and 3) with which he cleared the temple courtyards of weeds and grass—an image appropriate both for the Tamil Śaiva ideal of humble service (*tonṭu*) and the Vellala farmer's attachment to the land. The saint's eloquence earned him the name Tirunāvukkaracar ("King of Speech," Sanskrit *vāgīśa*), but he is popularly known as Appar, a name he acquired because the young Campantar is said to have affectionately addressed him as *appar* ("my father").

Campantar (pronounced SAMBAN'DAR), whose popular name is a shortened version of Nāṇacampantar or Tiruñānacampantar ("He who is related to the Lord through [divine] wisdom"), was a child prodigy who began composing hymns when he was "barely weaned."<sup>3</sup> Born a brahmin in Ćrkālī, a coastal town near Chidambaram on the mouth of the Kaveri, Campantar is said to have mastered Vedic learning by age three, when he miraculously received the gift of sacred poetry from Śiva himself. From then on, the child-saint embarked on a career of incredible religious activity. Accompanied by crowds of fellow devotees, Campantar made four great pilgrimages to the Śiva shrines in the Tamil region. At every shrine he composed melodious Tamil hymns in various complex meters and rhythms. A Pāṇar musician called Tirunīlakaṇṭayālpṇānar accompanied Campantar on his journeys and set his hymns to *paṇ* tunes. The many stories of the miraculous powers of Campantar's hymns suggest that the poet's followers must have written down his songs soon after he had spontaneously sung them at the shrines.<sup>4</sup> In the iconography, Campantar is a child, sometimes holding the golden cymbals (*tālam*) that Śiva himself gave him to keep his tender hands from getting sore while keeping time (*tāla*) to the hymns (see illus. 1 and 2; in the latter he holds the divine cup of wisdom).

Campantar himself speaks of having defeated Buddhist and Jain monks in debate and having reconverted the Pandyan king of Maturai (Madurai) to Śaivism. The life of this saint who is credited with many miracles had

<sup>3</sup> Campantar refers to himself thus in *Tēvāram* III.297.1 ("pāṇal vāy oru pāṇaṅ"; Poem 228). The great Vedānta philosopher and pan-Hindu religious leader Śāṅkara (eighth century?) refers to Campantar as the "Tamil child" (*drāviḍaśiṣu*) in one of his hymns (*Saundaryalahari* 76).

<sup>4</sup> In hymn III.345 (Poem 231), Campantar refers to manuscripts when he speaks of the praises of Śiva that emerge unhurt when they are cast into the flames. According to the hagiographical tradition, this hymn alludes to Campantar's triumph over the Jains who challenged him to cast the name of his god into fire and thus prove the name's indestructibility. See Part Two, Section 4 below.

an appropriately miraculous ending. Ġampantar's parents had arranged the marriage of their adolescent son to take place in Tirunallūrpperumaṇam. At the time of the wedding, however, Śiva appeared as a great blaze of light and invited the saint to join him. The gracious deity included the bride and the entire wedding company in Ġampantar's final union with God.

Nampi Ārūr or Ġuntaramūrtti, affectionately called Ġuntarar (pronounced SUN'DARAR; "the Handsome One") by Tamil Śaivas, was born a Śaiva brahmin in Tirunāvalūr on the river Peṇṇai. On Ġuntarar's wedding day, Śiva appeared at the assembly and claimed him as his devotee and bondservant. The saint received Śiva's grace in Tiruveṇṇeynallūr. Ġuntarar lived mainly in the great Śaiva center of Tiruvārūr (hence the name Nampi Ārūr, "Prince of Ārūr"), but like the other saints, made pilgrimages and composed hymns at various shrines. His hymns are full of autobiographical material, especially in connection with his marriages to the temple dancer Paravai in Tiruvārūr and the Vellala woman Ġaṅkili in Tiruvorriyūr. The saint mentions kings and local chieftains as his friends and benefactors, the Cēra king Cēramāṇ Perumāḷ and the Pallava feudatory Naraciṅka Muṇaiyariyaṇ among them. Ġuntarar is said to have ascended to heaven on a white elephant, accompanied by his friend, the Cēra king. The contrast between Ġuntarar's life and personality and those of the other two *Tēvāram* authors is brought out in the iconography, where he is depicted as a handsome, well-dressed, princely young man, often in the company of his wives (see illus. 1 and 4).

### The Text

Like other terms connected with the hymns of the Nāyaṇārs, the word *tēvāram* is of obscure etymology and was applied quite late to the first seven books of the Tirumuṇai. Citing the use of the word in Pallava and Cōḷa inscriptions, Dorai Rangaswamy argues that the word originally connoted "private ritual worship" and eventually came to be applied to the early hymns because of their many associations with temple worship.<sup>5</sup> The significance of the term cannot be fully understood, however, without reference to its musical and devotional associations in the *Cilappati*-

<sup>5</sup> See the discussion in Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 27–35. Somasundaram, *Tirujñānasambandhar*, p. 12, rightly notes that the so-called earliest use of the term *tēvāram* for the hymns of the three saints—in the *Ēkāmparanātar ulā* of the fourteenth-century poet Iraṭṭaiyar—is in reality a continuation of the older usage, "private worship." The first unambiguous application of the term to the corpus of hymns as we know them is in the *Aruṇaikkalampakam* of a later poet, Caiva Ellappa Nāvalar, who refers to the "beautiful sacred hymns of the *Tēvāram* and *Tiruvācakam* [of the three poets and Māṇikkavācakar]."

*kāram* epic. Vellāivāraṇaṇ and others rightly point out that *tēvāram* must be related to the word *vāram*, which is used in the sense of “a song addressed to a deity” in this classical poem.<sup>6</sup>

The *Tēvāram* corpus consists of 796 hymns composed by Śampantar, Appar, and Cuntarar.<sup>7</sup> The 383 hymns of Śampantar are contained in the first three books of the *Tirumuṟai*, Appar’s 313 songs constitute Books IV–VI, and the seventh book consists of the 100 hymns of Cuntarar. The many terms by which the poets themselves refer to their songs relate to different aspects of these hymns: structure, as in the term *pattu* (decad, ten verses); musicality, as in *pāṭṭu* (song); and connections with the Tamil language and literature, as in *tamiḷ pattu* (ten verses in Tamil). *Patikam* (verse, poem, song, from Sanskrit *padya*, verse) is the word that has been consistently used to denote the hymns throughout their history.<sup>8</sup> The individual hymn has ten or eleven verses. The verses are four-line stanzas with a refrain.<sup>9</sup> The last verse in Śampantar’s and Cuntarar’s *patikams* forms a coda or signature verse, in which the poet includes his name and speaks about himself, the nature of his song, and the benefits of singing or listening to it.<sup>10</sup> Though Appar does not include his name in the final verse of his hymns, he uses the myth of the demon-devotee Rāvaṇa as his unique closure motif and “signature.” A similar thematic pattern distinguishes Śampantar’s hymns from those of the other Nāyaṇārs: he devotes the eighth, ninth, and tenth verses of his *patikams*, respectively, to the myth of Rāvaṇa, that of Śiva as the cosmic *liṅga*, and to the denunciation of the Jains and Buddhists.

The language of the *Tēvāram* hymns is considerably different from that

<sup>6</sup> *Vāram* and *tēvapāṇi* songs are mentioned several times in the *Araṅkēṟṟukātai* of the *Cilappatikāram*; the reference of particular interest to us is in lines 136–37, “vāram iṟaṇṭum varicaiyir pāṭap / pāṭiya vāratu iṟiṇ niṇṇicaikkum.” See the discussion in Vellāivāraṇaṇ, *Paṇṇiru tirumuṟai varalāṟu*, pp. 35–43, and Somasundaram, *Tirujñānasambandhar*, ch. 1.

<sup>7</sup> The number goes up to 797 with the inclusion of a recently discovered hymn (attributed to Campantar) inscribed on the wall of the temple at Tiru-viṭaiyāy in Thanjavur (Tanjore) district.

<sup>8</sup> In the early inscriptions that record endowments for the singing of the hymns in temples, the Nāyaṇārs’ songs are called *tiruppatiyam* (sacred song). The most likely origin for the term is the Sanskrit *padya* (poem). Less plausible are the popular etymologies that derive *patikam* from Sanskrit *pathika* (traveler), hence “pilgrim song,” and from Tamil *pattu* (ten), hence *patikam*, “a poem of ten stanzas.” See Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 15–18. See below for further discussion of the association of the hymns with the Tamil language.

<sup>9</sup> Some of Campantar’s hymns have complex stanzaic patterns that deviate from the four-line model. Aspects of poetic form in the *Tēvāram* hymns are discussed in Chapter 5 below.

<sup>10</sup> Such coda verses, called *phalaśruti*, are also a standard feature of classical sacred texts and devotional works in Sanskrit. The final verse in Campantar’s poems is called *tirukkāṭaikkāppu* (“the final sacred protection” or “sacred closure”); this was also the name applied to Campantar’s hymns themselves. See Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 31.

of the poems of the *Caṅkam* classical age and is in many ways closer to the literary Tamil of later centuries. The form of the hymns is also new to Tamil poetry. The Tamil Śaiva hymns are "true" songs, in contrast to the classical poems, which appear to have been recited as well as sung, as indicated by *akaval* ("to call, recite"), the name of the principal meter of the classical poetry, and by the classification of bards into musicians (*pāṇar*, etc.) and nonmusicians (e.g., *akavunar*).<sup>11</sup> The Nāyaṇārs combined the basic metrical patterns of Tamil verse with prosodic principles largely new to Tamil poetry, creating a large number of new "musical" meters, as well as a new song form, the *patikam*, with its ten stanzas and refrain, eminently suited to the spirit and themes of the new religion of *bhakti*.

Several features of the *Tēvāram* tradition draw attention to the musical nature of the *patikams*. The traditional arrangement of the hymns in manuscripts and printed editions is the *paṇṇimūrai*, or "arrangement according to the musical modes." The hymns were set to music in 23 of the 103 *paṇ* scale-types of ancient Tamil music, and were once sung to the accompaniment of the ancient Tamil stringed instrument, now extinct, known as the *yāl*.<sup>12</sup> Though the ancient tunes have not survived, the musical dimension of the hymns plays an important role in the Tamil Śaiva apprehension of them; it is also the key to a clear understanding of their metrical and rhythmic aspects. Since at least the eleventh century the oral tradition of the professional singers of the hymns in the temples has been the principal means for the preservation and transmission of the saints' poems as songs.<sup>13</sup>

### Themes and Strategies

In *bhakti* hymns, the inner state of the "I" of the poems becomes prominent for the first time in Indian religious poetry.<sup>14</sup> Yet the expression of the personal relationship between God and self is only one of the concerns

<sup>11</sup> See K. Kailasapathy's discussion of the *akaval* meter in classical Tamil poetry, in *Tamil Heroic Poetry* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1968), pp. 110–11. On the many types of bards, singers, and performers in classical Tamil civilization, see Hart, *Poems*, ch. 6.

<sup>12</sup> The legend of Campantar's musician-companion suggests that, like the *Caṅkam* poets, the *Tēvāram* saints were accompanied by *pāṇar* musicians. One of Campantar's hymns is called "*yāl-murippaṇ*" ("a tune which is beyond the capacity of the *yāl*"). The *yāl*—which is now extinct—and aspects of ancient Tamil music are described in the epic *Ṭilappatikāram*. On the *yāl*, see Swami Vipulananda Cuvāmikaḷ, *Yālnūl: A Treatise on Ancient Tamil Music* (Tanjore: Karantai Tamil Sangam, 1974). See Appendix B below for a list of the twenty-three *paṇ* scale-types used in the *Tēvāram*. For further detail on the subdivision of these *paṇs* according to the rhythmic structure of the hymns, see Vellaiivāraṇaṇ, *Paṇṇiru tirumuṇai varalāru*, pp. 453–552.

<sup>13</sup> See my discussion of *ōṭuvār* performances, Chapter 4 below.

<sup>14</sup> See the discussion in Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, pp. 199–202.

of the early Tamil saints. Their hymns are poems of praise as well as love, celebrations of cult and community as well as God. The themes of the hymns are closely connected with ritual and communal worship at the temple. The poets saw their songs as formal "offerings of song" or "garlands of verse" (*pāmālai*, *nāmālai*) offered in place of "garlands of flowers" (*pūmālai*),<sup>15</sup> which formed part of the ritual milieu of the temple. In venerating the songs as sacred texts and officially incorporating the *Tēvāram* into the temple ritual, Tamil Śaiva tradition only affirms this view. The hymns are public poems in other ways as well. Appar, Ġuntarar, and Ġampantar address some hymns to Śiva, some to themselves, others to their fellow devotees; many poems assume the Tamil Śaiva community as witness.<sup>16</sup> The poets paint an affectionate portrait of Tamil Śaiva religion, which is expressly designed to move the hearts of the listeners to greater devotion to Śiva. The many poetic images of Śiva and the descriptions of the settings of devotion, exemplary devotees, and devotional acts all serve this end.

#### THE NAMES OF THE LORD: THE HYMNS AS POEMS OF PRAISE

As composers of songs praising God, the Nāyaṇārs were working within two separate traditions of praise poetry, one arising from indigenous Tamil cultural roots and the other from the brahmanical cultic heritage of Śaiva religion. The saints' adoption of the classical Tamil genre of the poet or bard's praise of his king is no mere literary borrowing but gives insight into the very nature of God and the *bhakti* relationship as conceived in early Tamil Śaivism. Reserving the discussion of this aspect of the poems to the detailed consideration of the Tamil cultural contexts of the *Tēvāram* below, let us turn first to the Sanskritic heritage of the hymns.

The poems of the Nāyaṇār Kāraikkāl Ammaiār (A.D. fifth century?) are the earliest examples we have of Tamil hymns exclusively addressed to Śiva.<sup>17</sup> In the Tamil literature that preceded the *Tēvāram* authors, Śiva has no "indigenous" persona comparable to Viṣṇu as Māyōṇ, the pastoral god of the late classical Tamil poems, who is a blend of features from

<sup>15</sup> The poets, and others after them, refer to the hymns by these words. See also Appar IV.103.3 (Poem 213), in which he refers to the hymn as "the ornament (*paṭimakkalam*) of Tamil song."

<sup>16</sup> On varieties of rhetorical structure in Tamil *bhakti* hymns, see Cutler, *Songs of Experience*, ch. 1. Cutler points out that even poems that are framed as interior monologues may have a public dimension.

<sup>17</sup> See Karavelane, ed. and trans., *Chants dévotionnels tamouls de Kāraikkālammaiār*, Publications de l'Institut français d'indologie, no. 1, new edition (Pondicherry, 1982).

indigenous and Sanskrit religion.<sup>18</sup> In terms of subject matter and some formal characteristics, as well as in terms of their function as sacred utterances in a ritual context, the *patikams* are closely associated with early Sanskrit *stotra* ("praise poem") hymns. The primary function of the Vedic hymns, the earliest religious literature in Sanskrit, is praise of the gods in the context of the sacrificial ritual.<sup>19</sup> Many features of the Vedic hymns are carried over into the early Sanskrit *stotras* that are addressed to the gods of the classical pantheon and found in longer sacred texts such as the *Bhagavadgītā* and other portions of the epic *Mahābhārata*, as well as in "secular" poems by court poets such as Kālidāsa (A.D. fourth century) and Bhāravi (sixth century).<sup>20</sup> In their simplest form these hymns are catalogues of the names, epithets, and attributes of the deity.<sup>21</sup> *Tēvāram* verses such as this one by Ćampantar have many stylistic affinities with the early Sanskrit litanies:

My heart can think of nothing  
other than the brahmin who is the Veda,  
he who bears the white moon  
on his pure, matted red hair,  
God who is both man and woman,  
the Supreme Lord  
who dwells in the beautiful shrine  
of holy Ēkampam in Kacci.

Ćampantar II.148.1 (Poem 15)

Such phrases as "who bears the white moon / on his pure, matted red hair" in Ćampantar's verse are counterparts to the compound epithets in Sanskrit hymns. The parallelism of grammatical endings in the phrases describing Śiva in the Tamil verse (*maṟaiyāṇai mācilāp puṇṇṇai malku-venṇiṟaiyāṇai . . .*) is also a standard feature of the Sanskrit *stotra* and gives a sonorous regularity to the hymn. Many of Appar's hymns in the

<sup>18</sup> On the Tamil cult of Māyōṅ-Viṣṇu, see Hardy, *Viraha-Bhakti*.

<sup>19</sup> See Zvelebil's discussion of the Vedic hymns in relation to Tamil *bhakti* hymns: Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, pp. 201ff.

<sup>20</sup> E.g., the praise of the Goddess (Durgā), *Mahābhārata*, Book 4, ch. 6; *Bhagavadgītā* XI.36ff.; the hymn to Viṣṇu in Kālidāsa's *Raghuvamśa* X.16ff.; the hymn to Śiva in Bhāravi's *Kirātārjunīya* XVIII.22-43.

<sup>21</sup> E.g., the *Viṣṇusahasranāma-stotra* ("Hymn of the Thousand Names of Viṣṇu") in the *Mahābhārata*: "He who is of the form of the Universe and is all-Pervasive, who is of the form of Sacrifice . . . The Terrible, the Multi-headed, the Tawny One." In the translation of V. Raghavan, *The Indian Heritage: An Anthology of Sanskrit Literature* (Bangalore: Indian Institute of World Culture, 1956), pp. 422-24. On the magical power of sacred names, see Jan Gonda, *On Names and the Name of God in Ancient India*, *Verhandelingen der Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, Letterkunde, Nieuwe Reeks*, vol. 75, no. 4 (Amsterdam, 1970).

long *tāṇṭakam* meter, which make up the sixth book of the Tirumurai, are cast in this paratactic framework; Appar VI.301.1 (“vāṇavaṇ kāṇ”; “See the god! / See him who is higher than the gods!”; Poem 20), which I have analyzed in detail below in relation to the performance of the saints’ hymns, is a good example of the type.

Within the Śaiva tradition, one Sanskrit *stotra* stands out as the most influential model for the *Tēvāram* hymns: this is the *Śatarudrīya* (“The hundred names of Rudra”) hymn in the *Yajur Veda*.<sup>22</sup> This ancient litany is addressed to Rudra-Śiva, the Vedic prototype of the classical Śiva Mahādeva. It enumerates the hundred names and epithets of the god, describing him, praising his deeds, and invoking his grace in verses such as these:

Obeisance to the primal cause, salutation to Rudra (that melts misery), . . . salutations to the blue-throated and the white-necked, supplication to the wearer of the *kaparda* locks [matted hair], . . . homage to the mountain-lord . . .

and

Oh! Rudra! make us happy here and grant bliss hereafter. To you that diminishes our sins we offer our respects. With your goodwill we shall enjoy the happiness and the negation of misery vouchsafed to us by our father prajapati Manu.<sup>23</sup>

There are a number of reasons for citing the *Śatarudrīya* as the most likely source of inspiration for the *patikam* as “*stotra*.” In the first place, the *Śatarudrīya* is the most complete early catalogue of the names, deeds, and attributes of Śiva; the later *stotras* to Śiva are but classical elaborations of the imagery of this hymn.<sup>24</sup> Second, this litany has had a very important role in Śaiva ritual in both the Vedic and the Āgamic traditions, whence the likelihood of the hymn being a direct influence on the Nāyaṇārs. The *Śatarudrīya* or “Rudram” is the principal Vedic text used to accompany important Āgamic temple rites and, in particular, the *abhi-*

<sup>22</sup> On the *Śatarudrīya*, see C. Sivaramamurti, *Śatarudrīya: Vibhūti of Śiva's Iconography* (Delhi: Abhinav, 1976); J. Gonda, “The *Śatarudrīya*,” in *Sanskrit and Indian Studies: Essays in Honor of Daniel H. H. Ingalls*, ed. M. Nagatomi, B. K. Matilal, J. M. Masson, and E. C. Dimock, Jr. (Dordrecht: D. Reidel, 1980), pp. 75–91; and J. Bruce Long, “Rudra as an Embodiment of Divine Ambivalence in the *Śatarudrīya Stotram*,” in *Experiencing Śiva*, ed. Clothey and Long, pp. 103–28. Of the two recensions of this hymn, the text as it occurs in the Taittirīya Saṃhitā of the Black (*kṛṣṇa*) Yajurveda is used in South India; see Sivaramamurti for the text and translation.

<sup>23</sup> Sivaramamurti, *Śatarudrīya*, pp. 21, 28.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid., and Gonda, “*Śatarudrīya*.”

*ṣeka* (bathing/anointing) ritual for the image of the deity in the temple.<sup>25</sup> When the saints speak of the tradition of Vedic chant and Sanskrit sacred formulae (mantra) being used in the temple ritual of their times, the reference is surely to the *Śatarudrīya*, which continues to be the most important Sanskrit text used in major temple festivals and processions as well as in the daily rites.<sup>26</sup> Lastly, the *Śatarudrīya* is of particular significance to Tamil Śaivas, since it is in this text that the five-syllable sacred formula (*pañcākṣara-mantra*) “*namaḥ śivāya*” (Hail Śiva!), the supreme sacred formula (mantra) in Tamil Śaiva doctrine, appears for the first time.<sup>27</sup>

### SEEING ŚIVA: IMAGE AND VISION IN THE HYMNS

The catalogue of Śiva's attributes is only one of the many forms the *Tēvāram* hymns take; the images of Śiva in the saints' hymns are more expansive, detailed, and stylized than those evoked by the phrases in the *stotra* literature. Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar were innovative poets who molded elements of the classical poetry of both Sanskrit and Tamil to create a sophisticated literary genre as well as a new kind of religious expression. Again, it is convenient to look at the Sanskritic context of the hymns at this point. It is in the areas of subject matter, certain formal characteristics, and autonomy of content that the *patikam* verse resembles the descriptive verses that are typical of Sanskrit *kāvya* court poetry. Like the *kāvya* stanza, in four short lines the *Tēvāram* verse often presents a suggestive, sharply defined descriptive vignette, which, though it is part of a sequence of ten or eleven verses, can be understood and enjoyed in isolation.<sup>28</sup> And yet, despite so many similarities, the intent and the effect of description in the Tamil Śaiva hymns are quite different from that in Sanskrit court poetry, especially in its later manifestations.

Śiva's appearance and his mythic deeds are favorite subjects for description in the *Tēvāram*; in the saints' hymns we find poetic counterparts for the many iconographic depictions of Śiva that we find in Śiva temples. The images and myths of Śiva and Viṣṇu are also popular subjects with Sanskrit court poets who, like the Tamil saints, lived in a *bhakti* culture in which the gods, temples, and image worship were emphasized.<sup>29</sup> The

<sup>25</sup> Consult Gonda, “*Śatarudrīya*,” and Long, “*Rudra*,” for a description of the use of this hymn in Śaiva ritual.

<sup>26</sup> Personal observation in Tamilnadu.

<sup>27</sup> In the eighth *Anuvāka* of the Taittirīya version. See Sivaramamurti, “*Śatarudrīya*,” p. 1, and Long, “*Rudra*,” p. 106.

<sup>28</sup> For an introduction to the *kāvya* stanza and Sanskrit court poetry and poetics, see Daniel H. H. Ingalls, *An Anthology of Sanskrit Court Poetry: Vidyākara's Subhāṣitaratna-kośa*, Harvard Oriental Series, vol. 44 (Cambridge Harvard University Press, 1965).

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, introd., and translation sections 1–6.

earliest iconographic descriptions of Śiva in *kāvya* poetry are found in the court epics and plays of the fourth-century poet Kālidāsa and reflect a vision harmonious with that of the *Tēvāraṃ* poets.<sup>30</sup> The majority of such verses in Sanskrit poetry are later than the Tamil hymns, however, which suggests the possibility of the influence of the Tamil hymns and hymnists on Sanskrit poets even outside the sphere of explicitly “devotional” literature.<sup>31</sup> The contrast between these Sanskrit poems and the Tamil stanzas reveals the particularity of the vision of Śiva in Tamil *bhakti*. It is instructive to compare the treatment of the popular theme of the dance of Śiva in a *Tēvāraṃ* verse and a Sanskrit poem dating from the seventh century or later, composed by a poet from a different region in India.

May the god of tangled locks protect you,  
at whose dance of madness in the fullmoon twilight  
the golden mountain sways with leaping woods,  
as sway the sun and moon, to the rhythmic motion;  
as if the earth, of head resplendent,  
with hair and earrings flying,  
did nod in admiration.

Sanskrit poem from an eleventh-century anthology; trans. D.H.H. Ingalls<sup>32</sup>

The point of the Sanskrit verse is the “image” (*alaṃkāra*: trope, figure of speech, conceit) of the earth nodding in admiration at Śiva’s dance, an image that must be appreciated through the gradual comprehension of each of the iconographic comparisons made in the poem—head: the golden mountain (Mount Meru, at the center of the universe); flying hair: leaping woods; flying earrings: the sun and the moon. The religious conception of Śiva forms the basis and enriches the meaning of the poem; yet the cleverness of the conceit is more central to the aesthetic of the stanza than the “religious” idea on which the figure of speech is based, namely, the cosmic nature and power of Śiva’s dance. This is quite in keeping with the purpose of Sanskrit court poetry, which was to offer intellectual and aesthetic stimulation to an audience of connoisseurs of poetry.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>30</sup> See in particular the invocatory verses to Kālidāsa’s three plays, and the *Kumārasaṃbhava*, an epic poem on the marriage of Śiva and the Goddess Pārvatī in Barbara Stoler Miller, ed. and trans., *Theater of Memory: The Plays of Kālidāsa* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1984); and *The Origin of the Young God: Kālidāsa’s Kumārasaṃbhava*, translated, with annotation and an introduction, by Hank Heifetz (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1985). See also Barbara Stoler Miller, “Kālidāsa’s Verbal Icon: Aṣṭāmūrti Śiva,” in *Discourses on Śiva*, ed. Michael W. Meister (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1984).

<sup>31</sup> Most of the *kāvya* stanzas describing the Hindu gods in an “iconographic” mode in the (eleventh century) *Subhāṣitaratnaṅga*, an early anthology, date from the seventh and eighth century or later. See Ingalls, *Anthology*.

<sup>32</sup> *Subhāṣitaratnaṅga* 52, in Ingalls, *Anthology*, p. 79.

<sup>33</sup> Ingalls, *Anthology*, introd. Also see the discussion in Edwin Gerow, *A Glossary of In-*

When our Lord who is both end and beginning  
 dances to the deep sound of the *muḷavam* drum,  
 holding blazing fire in the hollow of his hand,  
 as the mountain's daughter watches,  
 the Gaṅgā's murmuring stream with foaming waves  
 flows over the cool crescent moon.  
 He who smears his body  
 with ash from the burning-ground  
 is our Lord who dwells  
 in Vēṭkaḷam's fine town.

Campantar I.39.1 (Poem 30)

In contrast to the Sanskrit poet, Campantar presents an image of Śiva's dance that, though rich in iconographic and sensory detail, is devoid of fanciful figures of speech and poetic conceits. The iconography of the poem is thoroughly realistic, for it corresponds in every respect with specific sculptural conceptions of Śiva's dance. The poem is meant to conjure up a precise "icon," a concrete image, of Śiva in the hearer's mind. When the Tamil Śaiva poet wishes to describe Śiva as the god who bears the moon on his crown, he says simply: "crowned with the pure white crescent moon," or "who bears the white moon on his pure, matted red hair," or "crowned with the white moon / bright as beaten silver leaf. . ."<sup>34</sup> The conceits that are commonplace in Sanskrit court poetry, such as the poetic fancy that the moon looks "as if it were a sprout that grew / under the daily waterings of Ganges / from out the white skull of his diadem,"<sup>35</sup> and that "the new moon like a minnow / dives and surfaces"<sup>36</sup> in the river Ganges that flows through Śiva's matted hair, are alien to the *bhakti* hymns.

In the final analysis, neither iconographic accuracy nor simplicity of expression is an end in itself for the poet-saint. What matters is that all description be framed in the perspective of the devotional vision, which renders these Tamil poems different from both kinds of Sanskrit poetry with which they are allied. Tamil *bhakti* requires that God be perceived—by poet and reader or listener—through the lens of passionate love, personal involvement. In most *Tēvāram* hymns the *bhakti* point of view be-

*dian Figures of Speech* (The Hague: Mouton, 1971), pp. 70–74. According to Gerow (p. 72), the aim of the Sanskrit poet is "a richness of intelligibility which is at first overwhelming."

<sup>34</sup> "Tūveṇ mati cūṭi" (Campantar I.1.1; Poem 183); "mācilāp puṇṇṇai malkuveṇ pīrai-yāṇai" (Campantar II.148.1; Poem 15); and "veḷḷit takāṇṇa veṇṇīrai cūṭi" (Appar IV.113.1; Poem 2).

<sup>35</sup> Ingalls, *Anthology*, p. 78.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid. Other themes that invite comparison between the Sanskrit and Tamil verses: the description of Śiva as the cosmic *liṅga* (e.g., Ingalls, *Anthology*, no. 48), and the descriptions of Śiva's head and hair (Ingalls, *Anthology*, nos. 40, 53, 55).

comes an integral part of the content of the poem. As an illustration, let us consider a verse by Campantar that begins with what appears to be a straightforward iconographic description of Śiva:

He wears a woman's earring on one ear;  
riding on his bull,  
crowned with the pure white crescent moon,  
his body smeared with ash from the burning-ground,  
he is the thief who stole my heart. . . .

Campantar I.1.1 (Poem 183)

The description of Śiva as androgyne (Ardhanārīśvara) and bull rider proceeds in what might be called a purely "objective" manner almost to the end of the second line of the stanza, where the phrase "the thief who stole my heart" ("eṇṇ uḷḷaṅ kavara kaḷvaṅ") occurs, altering our perception of the foregoing images of Śiva. Everything about the god—his androgynous form, the bull on which he rides—becomes beautiful, attractive, enchanting, in an intimate, emotional sense, because he is conceived of as the artful lover who has seduced the saint. "Thief who stole my heart" is a common expression in Tamil,<sup>37</sup> indicating the speaker's fond, teasing, love relationship with the "thief"; it also belongs to the conventions of classical Tamil love poetry, as illustrated in a poem in the *Kuṟuntokai* anthology. The poem, in which a woman speaks of her clandestine love-making with a man who might betray her in the future, begins:

Only the thief was there, no one else.  
And if he should lie, what can I do?<sup>38</sup>

It is not enough to note that Campantar suggestively uses the allusion to human sexual love and to conventions in classical Tamil love poetry in his description of Śiva; if this were all, the *Tēvāram* verse would be no different from many Sanskrit poems that use erotic imagery in contexts of devotion.<sup>39</sup> The crucial difference in the Tamil *bhakti* poem is that whatever effect the phrase in question might have on readers in terms of a purely literary aesthetic—be it in the Sanskrit or Tamil tradition—their surest and deepest response is to what they perceive as the saint's personal and genuine love for Śiva, the sincerity of his emotion as indicated by the poetic phrase. What makes the *bhakti* poem valuable and effective is the

<sup>37</sup> As also in Sanskrit and other Indian languages. It is an expression frequently used to describe Krishna, the butter-thief and archetypal lover in Hindu mythology.

<sup>38</sup> Kapilar, *Kuṟuntokai* 25, translated by A. K. Ramanujan, *The Interior Landscape: Love Poems from a Classical Tamil Anthology* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1967; Midland edition, 1975), p. 30.

<sup>39</sup> Ingalls, *Anthology*, pp. 21ff., discusses a Sanskrit poem in which the poet uses erotic imagery in conjunction with the Śaiva myth of the three cities of the demons.

projection, in various ways, of what the audience sees as the saint's own personal feeling and experience onto his descriptions of God and of devotion itself. Look at Appar's description of Śiva's dance:

If you could see  
the arch of his brow,  
the budding smile  
on lips red as the *kovvai* fruit,  
cool matted hair,  
the milk-white ash on coral skin,  
and the sweet golden foot  
raised up in dance,  
then even human birth on this wide earth  
would become a thing worth having.

Appar IV.81.4 (Poem 29)

In this verse subjective adjectives such as "sweet golden foot" (both "sweet" [*iṇittam uṭaiya*] and "golden" [*poṇ-*] are terms of endearment in Tamil) color the descriptive portion of the verse, so that the conclusion—"then even human birth on this wide earth / would become a thing worth having"—rings true, impressing the reader with the force of personal conviction. Such personal nuances are foreign to the aims and aesthetic of *kāvya* poetry, which is essentially an impersonal aesthetic focusing on the interplay of language and imagery.<sup>40</sup> Although personal emotions and stances may be portrayed in Tamil love poetry (e.g., affective words like "sweet" and "thief" do appear in the dramatic monologues of the classical poems), they do not correspond to the feelings of any real person.<sup>41</sup> Impossible in both the Sanskrit and the Tamil classical traditions are poems such as the verse in which, abandoning all "realistic" description, the poet speaks of Śiva in purely subjective terms, calling him "the gorgeous gem, delicious honey, milk, / the sweet taste of sugar cane, clear sugar syrup, / precious gem, the sound / of flute, drum, cymbals, and lute, . . ." (Appar VI.243.1; Poem 25). The aesthetic of description in the *Tēvāram* is an aesthetic of personal experience and feeling.<sup>42</sup>

The Tamil Saiva poet aims at "imaging" Siva, in the sense of *directly* presenting an intimate and specific experience of his Lord, a task that steers him away from using such "poetic" intermediaries as wit, paradox, or complex figure, which might distance the reader from the *bhakti* experience. The saints sought to move their listeners to devotion and pro-

<sup>40</sup> On the impersonality of *kāvya* poetry, see Ingalls, *Anthology*, pp. 22–27.

<sup>41</sup> On the use of "dramatis personae" in Caṅkama love poetry, see Ramanujan, *Interior Landscape*, pp. 112–15.

<sup>42</sup> Ramanujan (*Hymns*, p. 162) speaks of *bhakti* poetics as a "new poetics" of "personal feeling whether aesthetic or not." See his discussion, *Hymns*, pp. 161–64.

tested, like George Herbert, against all "fictions" that intervene: "Must all be veiled, while he that reads, divines, / Catching the sense at two removes?"<sup>43</sup> The poets of the Tamil hymns seek to help their fellow devotees to see (*kāṇ-*) Śiva, to approach him (*naṇṇu-*, *nāṭu-*, *aṇuku-*, *cēr-*), and to melt in love for him (*uruku-*, *neku-/nekku-*, *kaci-*).<sup>44</sup> Their description of Śiva focuses on visual images and the act of seeing. Vision (Sanskrit *darśana*) is of paramount importance in establishing intimate contact or communion with the divine in Hinduism, and finds its fullest expression in the traditions of image and temple worship, which are fundamental contexts of *bhakti* in Tamil Śaivism.<sup>45</sup> The poet-saint acts as the "seeing eye,"<sup>46</sup> recording the vision or image of Śiva for readers "to see" for themselves. Undistracted by "quaint words and trim invention," by thoughts that "burnish, sprout, and swell, / Curling with metaphors a plain intention, / Decking the sense as if it were to sell," the reader finds in the poet's love "a sweetness ready penned,"<sup>47</sup> which melts his heart to love. Generations of Tamil Śaivas have acknowledged that this is the primary function of *bhakti* poetry. Māṇikkavācakar's *Tiruvācakam* is prized for its affective qualities; the Tamil belief that it has the power to move all but the stoniest hearts is embodied in the popular saying, "No words can move him who does not melt upon hearing the *Tiruvācakam*" ("tiruvācakattiṟku urukātār oru vācakattiṟkum urukār").

The Tamil saints find many meanings in the myth that narrates how Viṣṇu and Brahmā arrogantly declared their superiority over Śiva and then were humbled by their failure to perceive Śiva's cosmic form as the flame-linga in its entirety. One interpretation of this myth is that none but those who love God can see him, and only through his grace can they obtain a vision of him. It follows, then, that only those who love Śiva can, having seen him, describe him. In the Tamil Śaiva view, an "objective" description of Śiva is meaningless; the only true image of God is that which is seen in the poet-devotee's loving eye.

<sup>43</sup> George Herbert, "Jordan (1)," in *Seventeenth-Century Prose and Poetry*, ed. Alexander M. Witherspoon and Frank J. Warnke (New York: Harcourt Brace and World, 1929; 2nd ed. 1963), p. 849.

<sup>44</sup> E.g., Appar VI.301.1 (Poem 20): "See the god! / see him who is higher than the gods!" and Campantar III.307.1 (Poem 144): "those who melt with love / and flow with tears as they chant (his name)" The notion of "melting" is central to the devotion and poetry of Māṇikkavācakar. See Yocum, *Dancing Śiva*, pp. 168–73.

<sup>45</sup> For an excellent exposition of the idea of "seeing the divine" (*darśana*) in Hinduism, see Diana Eck, *Darśan: Seeing the Divine Image in India* (Chambersburg, Pa.: Anima, 1981), esp. ch. 1.

<sup>46</sup> Appar speaks of Śiva himself as the devotee's "eye" (*kāṇ*): Appar VI.229 (Poem 28), Karukāvūr *Tirut tātṭakam*.

<sup>47</sup> Herbert, "Jordan (2)," in *Seventeenth Century Prose*, ed. Witherspoon and Warnke, p. 854.

THE TAMIL ROOTS OF THE *Tēvāram*

According to the canons of *Caṅkam* literature, poetry was classified into two basic categories, "interior" (*akam*) and "exterior" (*puṇam*), corresponding to the classification of human experience itself.<sup>48</sup> With their closely interwoven themes of ceremonial praise and intimate love, the Tamil Śaiva songs do not belong strictly to either of the classical genres. Nevertheless, the majority of the poems have greater affinities to the *puṇam* (public) rather than to the *akam* (interior) genre. A number of factors account for this, all ultimately stemming from key ideas in Tamil civilization.

Of the two kinds of poetry, *akam* poems, which are love poems, deal with "idealized types, rather than historical persons,"<sup>49</sup> and landscape types rather than specific places. In contrast to this impersonal, interior poetry, "*puṇam*, the so-called 'public poetry,' is allowed names, places, expression of personal circumstances in a real society, a real history, and freedom from the necessities of poetic convention both in *uḷḷurāi* (implicit metaphor) and in the landscapes. Thus it is the 'public' *puṇam* poetry that becomes the vehicle of personal expression and celebration of historical personages."<sup>50</sup> As poets expressing personal sentiment, praising a real God who manifests himself in particular places, and celebrating a particular community, the *Tēvāram* saints are heir to the *puṇam* tradition.

LOCAL HERO: SOME *Puṇam* THEMES IN THE *Tēvāram*

The mode of royal praise in the saints' hymns was not simply grafted onto a religious genre but was a natural development from ideas about kingship and the sacred in the classical civilization. The Nāyaṇārs' model for the image of Śiva was the Tamil "king" or local ruler, who was considered to be "the central embodiment of the sacred powers that had to be present under control for the proper functioning of society."<sup>51</sup> The cult of temple worship in Tamil country after the *Caṅkam* age shows clear evidence of the transference of the idea of the king with sacred power to the deity in the temple.<sup>52</sup> As George Hart points out, "words that meant

<sup>48</sup> See Ramanujan, *Interior Landscape*, Afterword, for an introduction to the poetics of *akam* and *puṇam* in classical Tamil poetry.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 104.

<sup>50</sup> A. K. Ramanujan, "Form in Classical Tamil Poetry," in *Symposium on Dravidian Civilization*, ed. Andrée F. Sjöberg, publication no. 1, Asian Series, Center for Asian Studies, University of Texas at Austin, general editors: Edgar C. Polomé et al. (Austin and New York: Jenkins, 1971), p. 97.

<sup>51</sup> Hart, *Poems*, p. 13.

<sup>52</sup> Discussed in the following essays: Hardy, "Ideology and Cultural Contexts"; George L. Hart III, "The Nature of Tamil Devotion," in *Aryan and Non-Aryan in India*, ed. Mahdavi M. Deshpande and Peter E. Hook, Michigan Papers on South and Southeast Asia, no.

king in ancient Tamil now denote God. For example, *iraivan* ('he who is highest') used to mean king but is now generally applied to the supreme deity, while *kōyil* ('king's house' or 'palace') now means temple.<sup>53</sup> Certainly, the *Tēvāram* poets address Śiva most often by such words as *kō*, *kōmān*, *perumān*, *iraivan* (king, ruler), *nampi* (prince), and *īcaṇ*, *pirāṇ*, *empirāṇ* (our lord, master). The king is only one of the persons and objects in which sacred power manifests itself for the Tamils. Particular places—landscapes, natural phenomena, human settlements—can themselves be loci of the sacred. The "divinities" of the ancient Tamils were indwellers of such sacred places.<sup>54</sup> Again, the *bhakti* cult of sacred places is an extension of this idea of sacred loci, for the shrine or town where Śiva manifests himself is such a place.<sup>55</sup> The simplest formula for the refrain in the *Tēvāram* hymns is a phrase identifying Śiva as a "god of the place," the "dweller" or "lord" of a particular shrine, for instance, "aṇṇāmalaiyār" (Lord of Aṇṇāmalai) in Campantar I.69 (Poem 80). Śiva is the "king" who dwells in Aṇṇāmalai, Paḷaṇam, and other Tamil places. Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar are bards who praise him, asking him for grace, even as the Caṅkam poet would praise his lord, hoping to be rewarded with gold and gifts.<sup>56</sup> In order to fit into the indigenous conception of the divine, Śiva had to become a local hero, an indweller of particular places.

In *puṇam* war poems, the poets sing of the heroic deeds and exploits of their kings. The Nāyaṇārs, too, speak of the mythic deeds of Śiva in heroic terms, merging his cosmic persona with his local identity, as in this verse in which Śiva who destroyed the three cities (*tripura*) of the demons—in a well-known myth of great antiquity—is identified as the local lord of the hill-shrine of Aṇṇāmalai:

The Lord of the gods,  
the spouse of beautiful Umā,  
he who once bent his bow of war

14 (Ann Arbor, Michigan: Center for South and Southeast Asian Studies, 1979), pp. 11–33; and A. K. Ramanujan and Norman Cutler, "From Classicism to Bhakti," in *Essays on Gupta Culture*, ed. Bardwell L. Smith (Columbia, Mo.: South Asia Books, 1983), pp. 177–94.

<sup>53</sup> Hart, *Poems*, p. 13.

<sup>54</sup> Rajam Ramamurti offers a new formulation for the idea of localization: "a site was so independent of the divinity— . . . that it could precede or survive their presence." Rajam Ramamurti, "On the Themes of Divine Immanence and Localization," *Tamil Civilization*, Quarterly Research Journal of the Tamil University, Thanjavur (September 1983): 73–76.

<sup>55</sup> See Yocum, "Shrines, Shamanism."

<sup>56</sup> Cuntarar asks Śiva himself for gold: *Tēvāram* VII.46 (Poem 256). See my discussion of this motif in Indira V. Peterson, "In Praise of the Lord: The Image of the Royal Patron in the Songs of Saint Cūntaramūrti and the Composer Tyāgarāja," in *Patronage in Indian Culture*, ed. Barbara Stoler Miller (Princeton: Princeton University Press, forthcoming).

to set fire to the three cities,  
 is the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai,  
 on whose slopes  
 waterfalls bring large pearls and gems  
 gathered in forest tracts  
 by gypsy hunters with long bows.

Campantar I.69.5 (Poem 80)

The process of localization is taken a step further in the mythology of the "Eight Heroic Deeds." According to the Tamil Śaiva tradition, like the battles of the Tamil kings, Śiva's cosmic acts of destruction, such as the destruction of the three cities and the burning of the Love-god (Kāma), were actually performed in the Tamil countryside, especially in the Kaveri Delta region. Eight myths are designated the Eight Heroic Deeds, and the places where these deeds took place are collectively known as Aṭṭavīraṭṭāṇam, "the shrines of the Eight Heroic Deeds." The eight myths and the Vīraṭṭāṇam shrines have a prominent place in the *Tēvāram*.<sup>57</sup>

Involving Śiva in the origin myths of his shrines is another strategy adopted by the Tamil Śaivas to make him their own god.<sup>58</sup> For instance, the Nāyaṇārs allude in their hymns to the claims of several temples of having been the sole survivors of the great cosmic flood because Śiva manifested himself at that shrine to save it at the time of the flood.<sup>59</sup> The Tamil country also became the locale for Śiva's wanderings as a beggar, riding on his bull, and the stage for his many dances. The local and regional flavor of the poems is further enhanced through the frequent references to events in the poets' own lives and devotional careers as well as those in the lives of other Tamil devotees, both historical and legendary, some of whom were contemporaries of the *Tēvāram* saints. Such allusions are interwoven with descriptions of exemplary Śaiva devotees who appear in the Sanskrit epics and Purāṇas. Thus the stories of the well-known Tamil saints Kaṇṇappār and Caṇṭīcar may be juxtaposed in a verse or hymn with the Sanskrit epic myths of the austerities with which Arjuna and Bhagīratha propitiated Śiva. In all these ways Śiva Mahādēva ("the great god") manifests himself in the *Tēvāram* as a true hero of *puram* poetry, a local chief ruling over particular Tamil towns and landscapes, performing

<sup>57</sup> The term "Vīraṭṭāṇam" is added to the names of these towns, beginning with (Tiruv-) Atikāi Vīraṭṭāṇam. For a list of the eight shrines and the myths associated with them, consult Appendix C.

<sup>58</sup> Such myths were elaborated in the Tamil *talapurāṇam* (local myth, myths of the place) genre from the sixteenth century on. See Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*.

<sup>59</sup> See, e.g., Campantar I.75.2 (Poem 54), Campantar I.53.4 (Poem 107), Campantar I.131.9 (Poem 108), and Campantar III.376 (Poem 109).

acts of heroism and largesse to protect and favor his Tamil "subjects" and being praised by his devoted bards, the *Tēvāram* saints themselves.

#### TAMIL LANDSCAPES, TAMIL LOVE

*Bhakti* connotes not only "devotion," in the sense of reverence, attachment, and loyalty, but "love" (Tamil *aṇḇu*, *kātal*) in all its dimensions. The Śiva of the Tamil hymns is not just an awesome, transcendent, brahmanical deity and the manifestation of sacred power on the Tamil model; he and his devotees are bound to each other by a powerful mutual love. The intimate nature of this relationship comes across in the many images and terms of endearment with which the saints address their God: "my pearl," "my honey," "my treasure." Even while picturing Śiva as king and master, the Nāyaṇār sees him as related to his devotees by the closest and most significant kinship ties in the Tamil family: the Lord is the devotees' father (*attan*, *appaṇ*, *tantai*), mother's brother (*māmaṇ*, *ammāṇ*), even mother (*tāy*, *ammai*). Poems in which the Lord is portrayed as the lover are rare in the *Tēvāram*, although there is an undercurrent of erotic mysticism in many poems in which the saint laments his separation (*viraha*) from God. Whatever the kind of love the saint wishes to portray, he draws on the tradition of the classical Tamil *akam* poetic genre, which constitutes the literature of the interior, the literature of all intimate love relationships.

The most striking feature of *akam* poetry is its system of landscapes.<sup>60</sup> The tradition classifies love between man and woman into five phases (*uri*), each of which is associated with, and takes place in, a particular landscape type in the Tamil region. In the classical poems, landscape elements suggest and symbolize aspects of human love: for instance, the *kuṟiñci* (hill) landscape relates to lovers' union; *mullai* (forest), to patient waiting and domesticity. Landscape forms an important, though not essential, part of the descriptive repertoire of the Tamil saints. In many *paṭikams* Campantar and Cuntarar self-consciously use *akam* landscape conventions in a way that brings out both the affinities and the differences between *akam* and *bhakti* poetry. Let us compare a Caṅkam love poem with a verse of Campantar, in which similar landscape elements are used:

#### WHAT SHE SAID

Once: if an owl hooted on the hill,  
if a male ape leaped and loped

<sup>60</sup> See Ramanujan, *Interior Landscape*, pp. 105–12, for a concise introduction to the idea of landscape in Tamil poetry. A more detailed account can be found in A. K. Ramanujan, *Poems of Love and War: From the Eight Anthologies and the Ten Long Poems of Classical Tamil* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1985).

out there on the jackfruit bough in our yard  
 my poor heart would melt for fear. But now  
     in the difficult dark of night  
     nothing can stay its wandering  
     on the long sloping mountain-ways  
     of his coming.

Kapilar, *Kuṟuntokai* 153; trans. A. K. Ramanujan<sup>61</sup>

Tiruvaiyāru is the place  
 where the female ape, in fright  
 leaps up on a branch to look for rainclouds,  
 taking for thunder the roll of drums  
 when women dance, going around the shrine  
 where the Lord dwells who delivers us from fear  
 when the five senses wander out of their cages,  
 and cease to function,  
 the phlegm rises, the reason fails,  
 and we are afraid.

Campantar I.130.1 (Poem 76)

In the classical poem we overhear the interior monologue of a speaker who is identified as the "heroine." The situation or phase of love is lovers' union, a topic associated with the hill landscape (*kuṛiñci*). The theme of this particular poem is the emotional landscape that surrounds the maturing of a young girl through her love for her man, a hero who comes from the hill country. The suggestive use of images and features conventionally appropriate to the mountain landscape—the owl hooting on the hill, the ape on the jackfruit tree, night, the hero's mountain path—is the principal means by which the meanings of the poem are brought to the reader. The suggestions are multiple; for instance, not only is the noisy male ape in the heroine's yard an obstacle to the clandestine meeting of the lovers in the heroine's own home at night, he is a counterpart of the hero himself, symbolizing him as the strong but somewhat insensitive man who initiates the innocent virgin into a world of powerful sexuality.<sup>62</sup> The process of the "virgin's progress from abstraction to experience"<sup>63</sup> is made vivid to the reader through the phenomenon of "'Inscapes' . . . of the natural scene" repeating "the total action of the poem."<sup>64</sup>

Turning to Campantar's verse, we see that the *Tēvāram* poet does not

<sup>61</sup> Ramanujan, *Interior Landscape*, p. 64.

<sup>62</sup> Hart, *Poems*, p. 167, cites another classical poem where the image of the male ape is used in a similar manner.

<sup>63</sup> Ramanujan, *Interior Landscape*, p. 109.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 109–10.

strictly adhere to the classical conventions of time, place, and voice, or of landscape elements. The town of Tiruvaivāru, situated in the Kaveri Delta region, is not in a mountain-landscape setting, of which the ape is a "native element." The rainy season is properly associated with the *mullai* or "patient waiting" phase of love. The verse itself is not an interior monologue; the poet-persona is speaking to an implied audience, his fellow devotees. Lastly, the shrine of Śiva and the ritual activities of the devotees are as important for the affective impact of the poem as the landscape elements. However, the two poems are also similar in important respects: the natural description in both poems is firmly grounded in reality;<sup>65</sup> landscape is used in both to suggest emotional states; and in both cases the emotions evoked are fear and love.

The function of the imagery in the classical love poem is "to arouse the complex interplay of suggestions."<sup>66</sup> Like Kapilar (the author of the *akam* poem), Campantar, too, uses the descriptive elements of his verse in suggestive ways. The female ape who leaps up "in fright" is implicitly compared to the mind of the devotee, which is confused and gripped by fear (of karma and rebirth) at the moment of death.<sup>67</sup> The ape is skillfully integrated into the temple scene by the device of the animal's mistaking the sound of drums for thunder. The description of the dancing devotees naturally leads to mention of the temple and the deity who dwells within, the god who delivers the devotee from fear when his mind, like the monkey, leaps about in ignorance and uncertainty. Yet the suggestions in the *Tēvāram* verse are not "bottomless."<sup>68</sup> This poem has a "solution," its diverse images unambiguously converge on a point: the image of Śiva as the god who delivers his devotees from fear. The classical poem is clean and spare in design; yet, while no explicit comparisons are made, every aspect of the landscape is linked to the heroine's interior state in suggestive relationships of increasing complexity. In Campantar's poem, on the other hand, the links that lead the reader to progressive awareness of the comparison between the natural and inner "scenes" are presented in a linear manner, leading to the clarity of the total effect.

From the point of view of classical Tamil poetics, Campantar's poem would be an inferior example of the use of suggestion in poetry. However, from the *bhakti* point of view, his verse is highly successful, if only for the fact that it felicitously brings together several aspects of Tamil *bhakti* religion—the interior and exterior aspects of the devotional relationship,

<sup>65</sup> On realism in classical Tamil poetry, see Ramanujan, "Form in Classical Tamil Poetry," p. 91.

<sup>66</sup> Hart, *Poems*, p. 196.

<sup>67</sup> The conception of the mind as a monkey is a common one in the Tamil tradition.

<sup>68</sup> In contrast to the *Caṅkam* poems, which, George Hart suggests, have suggested meanings that cannot be "tied down; there is no one correct solution" (Hart, *Poems*, p. 163).

Śiva as local god and transcendent deity—in the emotional setting of classical Tamil poetry. And that, indeed, is the saint's primary concern. The conventions of *akam* love poetry were more directly relevant to Tamil Vaiṣṇava *bhakti* lyricism, which focused on the classic lover-god Viṣṇu-Krishna, and some of the Vaiṣṇava Ālvārs used the *akam* tradition with greater versatility and depth than the Nāyaṇārs.<sup>69</sup> Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar use the *akam* world primarily as an instrument and context with which to evoke the Tamil cultural past in a very general way, through association and allusion. The purpose of this evocation is to establish the link between landscape and love that is essential to the Tamil world view.

In one aspect of landscape description the Nāyaṇārs are in harmony with both *akam* and *puṇam* poets. The lush beauty and abundance of the agricultural landscape of the banks of the Kaveri and of the many hills and wooded regions of the Tamil countryside are both a characteristic of the *akam* and *puṇam* traditions, where the bard evokes the richness of his hero's lands by means of natural description,<sup>70</sup> and an observable fact for the population of the Kaveri region. The Tamil Śaiva cult was born, and flourished in, the Kaveri Delta, the richest rice-growing region in Tamil country. The focus on the lore and landscape of the legendary river Kaveri had a particularly strong appeal for the Cōḷa rulers and the peasantry of this area:<sup>71</sup>

Let us sing the feet of the tridentbearer,  
the Lord who dances with ringing anklets,  
and loves his abode  
where his loving devotees praise him,  
Kāṭṭuppaḷḷi on the Kaveri  
who rushes down in many gurgling streams,  
washing sandal- and aloe wood  
with soft sounds onto her banks.

Campantar I.5.4 (Poem 75)

<sup>69</sup> The Vaiṣṇava saint Nammālvār devoted 270 verses in the *Tiruvāymoḷi* and the whole of his *Tiruviruttam* to *akam* themes. The woman Ālvār Āṇṭāl wrote two important poems in the genre of women's songs involving *akam* themes: the *Tiruppāvai* and *Nācciyār tirumoḷi*. Among the Śaiva poets, Māṇikkavācakar stands out for his successful use of *akam* themes in the *Tirukkōvaiyār*.

<sup>70</sup> See, for instance, the poet Kapilar's poem on the legendary Caṅkam chieftain and patron Pāri: *Puṇanānūru* 109, in Ramanujan, *Love and War*, pp. 142–43.

<sup>71</sup> The ancestral myths of the Cōḷas connected them to the Kaveri River and its delta region, particularly in the area covered by the present day Tanjore (or Thanjavur) district. The first part of the epic *Cilappatikāram*, set in the Cōḷa realm, contains an ode to the Kaveri.

In such descriptions, Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar at once express their own deep love of this land and strike a sympathetic chord in their audience. Poet, God, king, and community are united by their love for the Tamil countryside.

#### ŚIVA AS TAMIL GOD

The three *Tēvāram* poets express a self-conscious love of the Tamil language and poetry. They refer to their hymns as Tamil songs in a number of expressions: *tiruneriya tamil* ("sacred Tamil"), *tamil mālai* ("garland of Tamil verse"), *tamil pattu* ("Tamil decad"), *"tamil"* ("Tamil, a literary work in the Tamil language"). Campantar speaks of the tunes of their hymns as "Tamil musical modes" (*paṇ*), and Appar laments: "[I have] never failed to sing you in melodious Tamil songs" (*"tamilōṭicai pāṭal maṇantaṟiyēṇ,"* IV.1.6; Poem 234). In this respect, the Tamil saints represent an ancient tradition in which the Tamil language is seen as the very manifestation of "sweetness, pleasantness and correctness."<sup>72</sup> In effect, they also affirm the sacrality of the Tamil language and *paṇ* music by identifying both with Śiva. Their Śiva is a chanter of the musical (Sāma) Veda, and a lover of music. He loves to listen to the songs of his devotees: "He listens, and takes delight in their songs" (II.42.4). The Lord is himself an expert singer of *paṇ* music (*"paṇṇiyal pāṭalināṇ,"* I.108.6); a fine player on the lutelike *vīṇā* (*"icai vīṇai pūṇar,"* I.279.6; *"vīṇai tāṇ avar karuviyō"* VII.33.5); and a connoisseur of all the arts (*"ceḷunar kalai ter-intavar,"* III.338.4). Finally, Śiva is art itself; he is the Tamil language and *paṇ* music. Cuntarar calls Śiva "the seven notes of music, / the fruit of my song" (*"ēḷicaiyā icaippayaṇāy,"* VII.51.10; Poem 249). Campantar sings of the Lord who is "the *paṇs*, the seven notes of music, and the many sounds of the Tamil language" (*"paṇṇum paṭam ēḷum palavōcait tamil avaiyum,"* I.11.4), and Appar sees Śiva as "Sanskrit of the North and southern Tamil and the four Vedas" (*"vaṭamoḷiyun tenṇamiḷu maṇaika nāṇkum,"* VI.301.1; Poem 20). The last reference is representative, and is significant for the way in which it juxtaposes the Vedas and the Sanskrit language with Tamil. With the religion of the Vedas and Purāṇas the Tamils accepted the ideas of Sanskrit as the sacred tongue and the Vedas as *śruti*, "revealed" scripture. Appar and his fellow poets gave the Tamil language, and hymns in Tamil as well as Tamil music, equal status with the sacred "northern" language and its scriptures. These are only some of the ways in which the saints proclaim their own and their God's special love for the Tamil cultural heritage, the language and literature of which

<sup>72</sup> Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, p. 53. *Tamil* refers not only to the language but to literature in Tamil, classified into "three types" (*muttamil*): *iyal* (verse and prose, meant for recitation); *icai* (musical composition, song); and *nāṭakam* (drama).

continue to be the most powerful symbol of cultural identity for the Tamils.<sup>73</sup>

With the evocation of the Tamil tongue the *Tēvāram* poet-saints complete for their readers and listeners the portrait of a religion of love that is quintessentially Tamil in character: love of a Tamil king-hero-god whose presence and acts are "placed" in beloved Tamil landscapes, love expressed through the images and animated with the spirit of a treasured classical literature, and love that is articulated in the language that symbolizes and connotes all of the above.

### RITUAL, SERVICE, AND LOVE: PORTRAIT OF A COMMUNITY

#### AṬIYĀR: THE COMMUNITY OF SERVANTS

We are slaves to no man,  
nor do we fear Death.  
Hell holds no torments for us,  
we know no deceit.  
We rejoice, we are strangers to disease,  
we bow to none.  
Joy alone is ours, not sorrow,  
for we belong forever  
to Śaṅkara, who is the supreme Lord,  
our King who wears the white conch earring on one ear,  
and we have reached  
his beautiful, flower-fresh feet.

Appar VI.312.1 (Poem 240)

Although many hymns of the three *Tēvāram* poets bear the imprint of the author's unique personality, attitudes, and experience, especially in the verses that directly deal with the intimate aspects of his relationship with Śiva, we also hear a strong collective voice. The emotional stances and themes in the poetry of the three saints are remarkably similar and are expressed in shared vocabulary and imagery. The hymns are products of the individual saint's personality and experience interacting with a shared Tamil Śaiva vision of devotion to Śiva. Once again, the communal

<sup>73</sup> The Drāviḍa Munṇērak Kaḷakam, a modern political party whose platform is a separate ethnic-national identity for the Tamils, sees the Tamil language and its unique literary and cultural heritage as the foundation of this identity. The state formerly known as Madras has been renamed "Tamilnadu" (land of the Tamils). On contemporary Tamil political-cultural movements, see Robert L. Hardgrave, Jr., *The Dravidian Movement* (Bombay, 1965).

dimension of Tamil Śaiva *bhakti* comes to the fore; saint and community come together in the ideal of the "the devotee."

In the vocabulary of the *Tēvāram*, and of later Tamil Śaivism, the devotee is an *aṭiyār*, a servant; literally, "one who is at the feet." To the saints, their fellow devotees are *nantamar*, *namar* ("our people"), or simply *nām* ("we"), as in the well-known verse of Appar quoted above. At one level, the Nāyaṇārs included all worshippers of Śiva in "the community of devotees" (*aṭiyār kūṭṭam*): not only people who exclusively adhered to Tamil Śaiva cultic practice but also members of other Śaiva sects, even the Kāpālikas and "Viratis, men of bizarre appearance, who wear garlands of skulls,"<sup>74</sup> whose extreme ritual and ascetic practices were abhorrent to the followers of *bhakti* religion. At a more specific level, especially in the affectionate references and addresses of the poet-saints to their fellow devotees, the term *aṭiyār* seems to denote only those who worshipped and served Śiva in the new mode of passionate, emotional devotion.

#### ACTS OF LOVE

The conception of the ideal *aṭiyār* must be understood in the context of the totality of acts and attitudes that the *Tēvāram* poets consider "devotional." In the Nāyaṇārs' hymns, devotees express devotional feeling in spontaneous, unstructured ways that are characteristic of emotional *bhakti*:

O devotees who have joined our group  
out of love,  
dance, weep, worship him,  
sing his feet,  
gather at Kuraṅkāṭuturai,  
place of our Lord!

Appar V.177.8 (Poem 204)

However, the devotees also engage in structured, ceremonial acts, acts of ritual worship:

Kaṭavūr Viraṭṭam's Lord  
is like sweet sugar cane  
to those who become the madman's devotees,  
who rise at dawn to bathe, to gather fresh flowers,  
and lovingly offer them in worship,  
lighting lamps and burning incense for the rite.

Appar IV.31.4 (Poem 86)

<sup>74</sup> Appar IV.21.1 (Poem 98).

The activities described in this verse are part of "*pūjā*," the ritual mode of worshipping and honoring divine images and personages in Hinduism.<sup>75</sup> Though ritual was the core of the Vedic religion, image worship was not part of it, and the emphasis was not on the relationship between deity and worshipper but on the proper performance of ritual itself, the sacrifice being seen as "the principal manifestation of reality."<sup>76</sup> The *pūjā* ritual combines many non-Vedic ideas with a similar emphasis on ritual purity and the power of ritual. In the South Indian temple, *pūjā* is performed by priests according to Āgamic prescriptions.<sup>77</sup> The devotees in the Nāyaṇārs' hymns support temple ritual and perform private and communal *pūjā* rites that are open to all.

The Nāyaṇārs are well aware that ritual, by its very definition, holds the possibility of degenerating into mechanical piety, devoid of the emotion and spontaneity that is the essence of *bhakti* religion. Yet they view acts of ritual worship as an essential expression of emotional *bhakti*. When we consider the associations of sacred power and beauty that Śiva's concrete manifestations and his abodes hold for Tamil Śaivas, it is not surprising that acts of ritual offering and service which take place in these contexts are invested with great emotional and aesthetic significance. The Nāyaṇārs' conception of ritual is itself derived only in part from the brahmanical legacy of Tamil Śaivism; it has popular, communal, and ecstatic dimensions that have their roots in indigenous Tamil religion, perhaps in such customs as the communal dances in which men and women celebrated the Tamil god Murukaṇ and were possessed by him.<sup>78</sup> Certainly, in the early Tirumāl and Murukaṇ *bhakti* texts, devotees are depicted as practicing an ecstatic and communal devotionism focused on pilgrimage, worship at particular shrines, and ritual.<sup>79</sup> In the religion of the Nā-

<sup>75</sup> On the *pūjā* ritual, in addition to Eck, *Darśan*, see Joanne P. Waghorne and Norman Cutler, in association with Vasudha Narayanan, eds., *Gods of Flesh, Gods of Stone: The Embodiment of Divinity in India* (Chambersburg, Pa.: Anima, 1985). See especially Paul B. Courtright's "On This Holy Day in My Humble Way: Aspects of Pūjā," pp. 33–50, and Vasudha Narayanan's essay on the image of God in Śrīvaiṣṇava theology: "Arcāvātāra: On Earth as He Is in Heaven," pp. 53–66.

<sup>76</sup> Hopkins, *Hindu Religious Tradition*, p. 21. On the Vedic ideal of ritual, see *ibid.*, ch. 2.

<sup>77</sup> On *pūjā* in the South Indian Śiva temple, see J.W.V. Curtis, "Space Concepts and Worship Environment in Śaiva Siddhānta," in *Experiencing Śiva*, ed. Clothey and Long, pp. 87–101.

<sup>78</sup> Ecstatic dancing, shamanism, and sacrifice are described in classical works such as the *Tirumurukāṛruppaṭai* and *Cilappatikāram*. For details, see Hardy, *Viraha-Bhakti*, pp. 131–42, 230–31, and app. 7.

<sup>79</sup> *Paripāṭal* 19 contains a fine, detailed description of a Pāṇṭiya pilgrimage from Maturai to Tirupparaṇkuṇṇam. The *Tirumurukāṛruppaṭai*, as its title indicates, is a "guide to Murukaṇ," a guide for pilgrims who wish to visit the god in his shrines in the Tamil region.

yaṇārs, ritual is also a personal and sensuous mode of experiencing the beauty and glory of God:

Hands, join in worship,  
strew fragrant flowers  
on the Lord who binds  
the hooded snake around his waist!  
Hands, join in worship!

Of what use is the body  
that never walked around  
the temple of Śiva,  
offering him flowers in the worship rite?  
Of what use is this body?

Appar IV.9.7, 8 (Poem 197)

For Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar, ritual is beautiful. It is an important component of *bhakti* as aesthetic experience. Ritual is an essential means for expressing one's love for the Lord; it can be as emotionally charged as dancing or singing. Lastly, it consists of acts of offering and service, the ideal way of life for the true devotee.

#### RITUAL AND SERVICE IN THE LIVES OF THE SAINTS

In the Nāyaṇārs' depiction of the ideals for devotees and devotion we get a vivid image of the paradox inherent in early Tamil devotion. In addition to ritual worship, the poet-saints celebrated and cherished many aspects of traditional religion and culture associated with the brahmin elite and the aristocracy. Campantar describes himself as the "Kavuniyaṇ" (a Tamil brahmin of the Kaṇḍinya *gotra*, I.8.11), "Nāṇacampanṭaṇ, well versed in the four Vedas" (*nāṇmarai nāṇacampanṭaṇ*, I.4.11), and praises the brahmins (*antaṇar*) of Tillai (modern Chidambaram) as "men who have conquered cosmic evil / through sacred learning / and the tending of the sacred fire" (I.80.1; Poem 102).<sup>80</sup> Such conservatism is explained by many factors: the Āgamic roots of Tamil Śaiva religion, the fluidity of class relationships in the Tamil society of the time, and the closeness of brahmin and Vellala in the Tamil social hierarchy.<sup>81</sup> And yet

<sup>80</sup> "Kaṇṇāṅkeriyōmpik kaliyai vārāme cērār. . . ." The Pallavas and Cōḷas made gifts of entire villages (*brahmadeya*, "gift to brahmins") to brahmins. Chidambaram is one of the most important among these brahmin settlements; Cuntarar begins his list of devotees with "those who serve the brahmins who live in Tillai [Chidambaram]."

<sup>81</sup> From the earliest times, there have been several kinds of brahmins in the Tamil area, each showing various degrees of assimilation to the indigenous culture (Hart, *Poems*, pp. 51–56). In contemporary Tamilnadu, Smārta brahmins claim superiority over Ādiśaivas ('Tamil Śaiva brahmins') and *kurūkkal* (priests). See Charles J. Fuller, *Servants of the Goddess: The Priests of a South Indian Temple* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984),

the saints' hymns are full of images of a "communitas" within which social hierarchy is radically overturned.<sup>82</sup> The poets assert that unswerving devotion to Śiva overrides all other affiliations and markers of identity and is the supreme criterion for respect, friendship, and communal consciousness among the Tamil Śaivas. Appar puts it eloquently:

Were they to offer me both treasures  
of Kubera's world,  
and give me earth and heaven itself to rule,  
the wealth of decaying mortals  
would be as nothing to me,  
when those who gave  
were not single-minded devotees  
of our great Lord.  
But the leper with rotting limbs,  
the outcaste, even the foul *pulaiyaṅṅ*  
who skins and eats cows,  
even these men, if they are servants  
of him who shelters the Ganges in his long hair,  
I worship them,  
they are gods to me.

Appar VI.309.10 (Poem 211)

The key to the paradox lies in the ideal of "service" (*aṭimai*, *tonṭu*) itself, which is the highest qualification for becoming an *aṭiyār*. *Cariyai* (acts of service and attendance, from Sanskrit *caryā*, conduct) and *kiriyai* (Sanskrit *kriyā*, deed, [ritual] act, rite) constitute the first two aspects of religious activity in the fourfold classification of the Āgama ritual texts; they are also the types of action that form the subjects of the Nāyaṅārs' description of service. Acts of service that involve manual labor or indirectly contribute to the worship of Śiva—for instance, digging wells near Śiva's temples, gathering flowers, or tending to the lamps intended for the *pūjā* ritual—are classed under *cariyai*. Ritual worship, with an emphasis on devotional attitudes, is classed under *kiriyai*.<sup>83</sup> The metaphysical bases of the Āgamic classification are fully developed in the Śaiva Siddhānta texts,

ch. 3. However, in the Tamil region (Vellala) Mutaliyār, Pillai and certain other nonbrahmin caste groups have enjoyed rank and prestige equal to that of brahmins. In some social and ritual contexts, the Vellalas have greater power, authority, and status than the brahmins. On the high status of peasant communities in the Tamil area, see Stein, *Peasant State*.

<sup>82</sup> "Communitas" is Victor Turner's term in *The Ritual Process: Structure and Anti-Structure* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1969).

<sup>83</sup> Dhavamony, *Love of God*, pp. 234–37, gives a clear description of the four paths as explained in Aruṇanti's *Śivañāṇacittiyār*. The various Śaiva Siddhānta authors differ on the precise demarcation between *cariyai* and *kiriyai*; however, they agree on the point that *kiriyai* involves a formal, ritual component combined with an attitude of devotion.

in which *cariyai*, *kiriyai*, *yōkam* (Sanskrit *yoga*, contemplative discipline), and *nāṇam* (Sanskrit *jñāna*, knowledge), are hierarchically organized, each one taking the soul a step closer to its release from the bondage of karma. Although sincere devotion is the guiding principle behind each of the modes or stages in this hierarchy, *cariyai* and *kiriyai* are lower, preparatory modes of religiosity, with *nāṇam*, the knowledge of the true nature of the relationship between the soul (*pacu*) and the Lord (*pati*), being the highest instrument of release.<sup>84</sup> This is where the emphasis of the poet-saints is different. Though the poets are aware of technical distinctions among the four modes, they do not speak of a hierarchy of devotional acts. They focus instead on *cariyai* and *kiriyai* and portray manual labor and ritual worship as modes that encompass the meanings and benefits of discipline and knowledge. The Nāyaṇārs also suggest the meanings of service chiefly through their portrayal of exemplary devotees, and in personal and emotional terms, rather than in terms of proper behavior.

The Tamil devotees cited as exemplars in the Nāyaṇārs' *patikams* are true "servants," either by serving Śiva directly or by serving his devotees. Naminanti kept the lamps in the Tiruvārūr temple burning with water when they ran out of oil; the Pāṇṭiya queen Maṅkaiyarkkaraci and her minister Kulacciṇai humbled themselves in the service of Śiva's devotees; men, women, and even animals—like the rat who kept the lamps burning in Maṇaikkāṭu shrine, and the spider who built a canopy for Śiva's image out of thread from his own body—lovingly perform the ritual worship of Śiva at risk to their bodies and lives. Kaṇṇappār and Caṇṭīcar, the two Nāyaṇārs whom the *Tēvāram* poets repeatedly invoke as exemplary *aṭiyār*, epitomize the unique blend of qualities that characterize the Tamil Śaiva ideal: great concern for the proper performance of ritual worship, and a passionate, all-consuming, personal love for God, before which all rules and laws of conduct and ceremony crumble.<sup>85</sup> Kaṇṇappār was a low-caste hunter who broke all the rules of ritual purity when, making ritual offerings of meat and other forbidden things, he lovingly worshipped an image of Śiva that he found in a forest shrine.<sup>86</sup> The great power of his love for Śiva was proved to the world by the Lord himself. While engaged in worshipping his God, the devout hunter readily dug out his own eyes to replace the eyes of the image, which Śiva had caused to

<sup>84</sup> Dhavamony, *Love of God*, pp. 118, 215, 268–70. G. Subrahmaniya Pillai, "Introduction and History of Śaiva Siddhānta," in *Collected Lectures on Śaiva Siddhānta: 1946–1954* (Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1965), pp. 50–51.

<sup>85</sup> Caṇṭīcar is also known as Caṇṭēcar. Kaṇṇappār's life is the subject of several hagiographical poems in addition to Cēkkiḷār's account in the *Periya purāṇam*.

<sup>86</sup> Consult the summaries of these lives and commentaries on the significance of the lives, in Yogi Sudhananda Bharati, *The Grand Epic of Śaivism* (Tirunelveli/Madras: South Indian Śaiva Siddhānta Works [hereafter SISSW] Publishing Society, 1970).

bleed in order to test the sincerity of Kaṇṇappār's devotion. In an equally remarkable act of devotion, the brahmin boy Caṇṭicar cut off with an axe the foot of his own father when he tried to stop his son from ritually bathing a *liṅga* that he had lovingly fashioned with earth. The lives of Kaṇṇappār and Caṇṭicar contain the central themes of the lives of the sixty-three saints as told in Cēkkiḷār's *Periya purāṇam*.<sup>87</sup> The list of these Nāyaṇārs includes men and women; kings and peasants; brahmins; a potter, a cowherd, and a hunter, all members of low castes; and even a *pulaiyaṇ*, a person who handles unclean objects like animal skins and is therefore an outcaste.<sup>88</sup> A number of the Nāyaṇārs spent their lives engaged in serving at Śiva's shrines. Some provided flowers, sandalwood, incense, and other materials required for the ritual; others performed acts of service at the shrine—lighting lamps, sweeping the courtyards, serving as musicians and priests; yet others, like Queen Maṅkaiyarkkaraci, served other devotees. As in the stories of Kaṇṇappār and Caṇṭicar, the dramatic moment in the lives of these other Nāyaṇārs occurs when they commit an extraordinary act—of self-sacrifice or the sacrifice of those who are dear to them—in order to preserve the integrity of their service to God or his devotees. These acts can be staggeringly gruesome, as exemplified by Kaṇṇappār's plucking out his eyes or Caṇṭicar's cutting off his father's foot. In each case, the sacrificial act, epitomized in the shedding of blood, which is considered to be a pollutant in the context of the Āgamic worship ritual, reveals the spontaneous, passionate, emotional devotion that underlies the Tamil *bhakti* ideal of ritual.<sup>89</sup> The value of the ritual act is measured not by its conventional propriety or by the status of the person performing it but by the utter sincerity and passion with which it is performed.

#### EXPERIENCE AND EXPRESSION IN THE POETRY OF THE SAINTS

Joy alone is ours, not sorrow,  
for we belong forever

<sup>87</sup> It is not clear from the earliest narratives of the Kaṇṇappār legend, including the account in the *Periya purāṇam*, whether the image that Kaṇṇappār worshipped was an aniconic or anthropomorphic image of Śiva. The image might have been a *mukha-liṅga*, a *liṅga* with a face or faces. In the later sculptural tradition Kaṇṇappār is usually shown worshipping a *liṅga* image. On this point, see Narayana Ayyar, *Origin and Early History*, pp. 163–64. On the *mukha-liṅga*, see Stella Kramrisch, *The Presence of Śiva* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1981), ch. 7.

<sup>88</sup> On the caste composition of the group of sixty-three Nāyaṇārs, see Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, pp. 192–93.

<sup>89</sup> See George Hart's formulation of the tension between the concern for propriety and the respect for sincere emotion as exemplified by the acts of the Nāyaṇār Cīṟuttoṇṭar, in "The Little Devotee: Cēkkiḷār's Story of Cīṟuttoṇṭar," in *Sanskrit and Indian Studies*, ed. Nagatomi et al., pp. 217–36.

to Śaṅkara, who is the supreme Lord, . . .  
and we have reached  
his beautiful, flower-fresh feet.

Appar VI.312.1 (Poem 240)

For the *Tēvāram* poets and their community, “to serve” Śiva, simply to be an *aṭiyār*, is both the means and the end of the religious life. To be an *aṭiyār* is to commune with Śiva through love; to be an *aṭiyār* is also to bring out the love that is within, to express it in every way. Emotional *bhakti* is deeply concerned with the private, interior nature of human religious experience. It is, at the same time, the most exuberantly expressive kind of personal religion in the Hindu tradition. The Tamils celebrate the poetry of the saints as the perfect embodiment of both aspects of emotional *bhakti*.

The three great poets stand in an interesting relationship to the rest of the Nāyaṇārs. Compared to the violent and spectacular crises that are characteristic of the lives of the other saints, the pattern of the poet-saints’ lives seems almost humdrum. Yet it is these poets who, along with their fellow poet Māṇikkavācakar, became the Camayakurus, “Preceptors of the Tradition.” They were the men who literally led their fellow devotees around the Tamil countryside, seeking communion with their God in every temple. They were more dynamic as cult leaders and more prolific in their literary activity than any other Nāyaṇār poet before them. These achievements in themselves are enough to account for the high status that Appar, Cuntarar, and Campantar have earned in the Tamil Śaiva tradition. Yet their veneration in the cult ultimately rests on a well-defined premise: the special significance of poetry as a religious mode in Tamil Śaivism. Cēkkiḷār, who aims at elucidating the essential significance of the life of each Nāyaṇār as a model of devotion to Śiva, explores this very theme in his narrative of the lives of the *Tēvāram* saints.<sup>90</sup> The basic pattern of Cēkkiḷār’s account of the lives of these three Nāyaṇārs is provided by the recurrent descriptive themes of the saint’s journey to a shrine and the composition of a particular hymn at that shrine. The hagiographer tirelessly records the circumstances under which each poem was composed, dwelling on the emotional aspects of the scene, as in this description of Appar’s acts upon arriving at the temple of Śiva in Viḷimiḷalai:

He approached and entered the temple  
where the Lord who has the golden mountain for his bow  
dwells in delight.  
He circumambulated it,

<sup>90</sup> We may discern this meaning in Appar’s famous line: “eṇ kaṭaṇ paṇi ceytu kiṭappatē” (“my task is only to serve”), Appar V.133.9 (Poem 172).

prostrated himself at the sacred courtyard,  
entered the presence of the three-eyed god,  
bull rider crowned with matted red hair.

Then he fell at his feet,  
rose, sobbed out . . .  
He folded his hands in adoration,  
and praised the Lord's feet;  
his deep love melted in a stream,  
the flood from his eyes gushed out  
and spread over his body.

Standing thus he sang a garland  
of words of praise:  
"Those who do not belong to the red-haired god  
are trapped in the path of Evil"—  
this Tāṇṭakam poem  
which shows us the way to our release.  
When he had sung,  
his ceaseless love welled up stronger, . . .  
and he still praised  
that jewel-mountain with the golden form  
in Viḷimiḷalai of beautiful streams.<sup>91</sup>

In the imagery of this sequence of verses, and others similar to it, the intense desire to see and experience the Lord, which draws the saint to a particular temple, itself becomes an overflowing expression of love that physically manifests itself in torrential tears and, verbally, in a flood of poetry. Poetry is the *bhakti* experience made palpable. The hymn is the embodiment of the unification of emotion and ritual, interior (*akam*) and exterior (*puṇam*)—the experience of love, and its expression; in this lies the value of the hymns for Tamil Śaivas.<sup>92</sup> In their hymns the three saints articulated the entire range of Tamil Śaiva religious experience. Tamil song, the saints' medium of expression, makes that experience accessible to their fellow devotees, across space and time, with a remarkable vividness and immediacy. So powerful and vital is the link between the Nāyaṇārs' love for Śiva and their expression of that love, that all Tamil Śaivas may participate—"to participate" is one of the primary meanings of the root from which *bhakti* is derived—in that love relationship simply

<sup>91</sup> *Periya-purāṇam* 5.21 (Tirunāvukkaracunāyaṇār Purāṇam), verses 252–54.

<sup>92</sup> I have explored this idea in detail in: Indira V. Peterson, "Lives of the Wandering Singers: Pilgrimage and Poetry in Tamil Śaivite Hagiography," *History of Religions* 22, no. 4 (1983): 338–60.

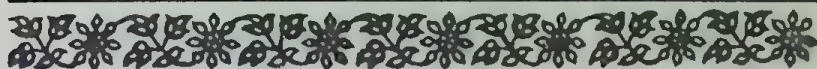
by adopting the paradigmatic expressive mode, by singing the *Tēvāram* songs:

Moved by intense love for Śiva  
 Nānacampantaṇ, the Tamil poet  
 from Pukali of pure streams,  
 worships in song  
 the Lord who dwells in Ārūr of paddy fields  
 where beautiful waterlilies bloom.  
 He who can recite these ten verses  
 and listen to them  
 will wipe his life clean of sorrow.

Campanar I.105.11

The power of the saints' songs has indeed moved generations of Tamil Śaivas to treasure and to love them, to know and sing and listen to them. The sequence of identifications made by the poet-saints, that love of Śiva is the love of Tamil places, Tamil landscapes, the Tamil language and music, ends with the inclusion of the *Tēvāram* hymns, the songs of the Nāyaṇārs, as the final element. The text becomes a symbol for the *bhakti* experience in its entirety: Love of the *Tēvāram* hymns is love of Śiva.

## CHAPTER 4



# The Lives of a Text: The Role of the *Tēvāram* Hymns in Tamil Śaivism

By all means, let us, with regard to anything, know how it became; but let us study further how and what it went on becoming. The study of history must in large part be the study of creativity.

—Wilfred Cantwell Smith<sup>1</sup>

In a continuous tradition going back at least to the time of the recovery of the hymns, the *Tēvāram* has remained the fundamental instrument for Tamil Śaivas in their personal, communal, and ritual worship of Śiva. Devotees and professional hymn singers sing and recite the hymns, in informal as well as ceremonial settings. The *patikams* can be heard in homes, temple courtyards, concert halls, and festival processions. Holy men sing them on city streets and country roads.<sup>2</sup> The rise in popularity of other gods and cults, as well as the “secularization” of modern Tamil life, appear to have in no way diminished the affectionate regard in which Tamil Śaivas hold the three Nāyaṇārs and their songs.

The institution, established in Pallava and Cōla times, of employing specialists called *ōtuvār* (“one who chants or sings”) to sing selections from the Tirumuṟai texts during the worship ritual and on other public occasions, continues in major Śiva temples in the Tamil region. In many shrines, the “song of the place” (*talattup patikam*) is inscribed on the

<sup>1</sup> “The Study of Religion and the Study of the Bible,” *Journal of the American Academy of Religion*, 34, no. 2 (1971): 131–40, at p. 135.

<sup>2</sup> Kingsbury and Phillips, *Hymns of the Tamil Śaivite Saints*, p. 63, tell us that in Madras “there used to be a beggar . . . who recited it [Appar’s poem “ariyāṇai antaṇartam . . .”], and it alone, all day long.”

walls of the temple (see illus. 15).<sup>3</sup> The myths and personages celebrated by the Nāyaṇārs, and the poets themselves, are an integral part of Tamil temple iconography. In the temple, the words, images, and sounds of the *Tēvāram* surround the Tamil Śaivas.

The hymns of the three saints have been, and continue to be, at the center of the Tamil Śaivas' consciousness as a religious community. Just as the *Tēvāram* helped forge a new cultural and communal identity for the Tamils in the age of the Nāyaṇārs, its veneration as "The Tamil Veda" (*tamiḻmaṛai*)—the term used by the twelfth-century hagiographer to refer to the hymns<sup>4</sup>—played a crucial role in helping the Tamil Śaivas maintain a distinct, and distinctly Tamil, sectarian identity. This latter function of the text must be seen in the context of major developments within the Tamil Śaiva sect, and in religion in Tamil India, from the twelfth century to the present.

### The Tamil Veda: The Hymns as Sectarian Scripture

*Bhakti* cults sprang up all over India in the wake of the Tamil devotional movements. In South India, forces of religious syncretism and sectarian development were simultaneously at work in the period that followed the age of the Nāyaṇārs. On the one hand, the great Sanskritic philosophers and sectarian leaders of the South wrote definitive interpretations of the Sanskrit sacred texts, covering both *śruti* ("revealed literature," "the literature of the Vedas and Upaniṣads") and *smṛti* ("traditional" sacred texts such as the *Bhagavad Gītā*);<sup>5</sup> on the other, emotional *bhakti* was fully incorporated into the brahmanical and traditionalist segment of South Indian society, especially in the Tamil region. Thus, while brahmanism of the pan-Indian type flourished with renewed vigor, emotional devotion to Śiva or Viṣṇu was no longer a phenomenon peculiar to the "vernacular" cults. During this time, Tamil Śaivism established itself as a separate sect, mainly on the basis of the Śaiva Siddhānta philosophy.

Unlike the philosophers of the non-Tamil Hindu sects, and of the Tamil Vaiṣṇava sect, the authors of the Siddhānta texts wrote primarily in Tamil; the fourteen fundamental treatises (*cittānta cāttiram*) of the tra-

<sup>3</sup> The discovery of a *patikam* attributed to Campantar inscribed on a wall at the Tiruviṇṇaiyāy temple shows that this must have been a practice of some antiquity. In many Tamil temples today, the hymn is painted on the walls of the inner courtyard of the temple.

<sup>4</sup> E.g., *Periya purāṇam* 6.319: "paṇṇu tamiḻ maṛaiyām patikam."

<sup>5</sup> Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja, and Madhva were the outstanding figures in this group. Rāmānuja was the great teacher of the Śrīvaiṣṇava sect.

dition are in Tamil.<sup>6</sup> Because of this the Siddhānta philosophy did not get wide recognition outside the sect, as did the Sanskrit philosophical writings of the other sects, and remained in large measure the internal possession of the community of Tamil Śaiva intellectuals.

Many factors contributed to the differences in emphasis between the poets and the professional philosophers in Tamil Śaivism. While the Siddhānta philosophers shared in the Nāyaṇārs' world view and their concern with ritual and temple worship imbued with devotion, they rarely established a direct connection between the emotionally charged poems of the saints and their own doctrinal writings, in which they expound the nature of soul, God, bondage, and release. The link between the two lineages of teachers (*kuru, ācāriyār*), the poets and the philosophers, remained a tenuous one. Though the theologians treated the saints' hymns with the reverence due scripture, they did not connect the two streams of thought through commentaries. Among the sacred texts of the Great Tradition, the Siddhānta philosophers placed greater emphasis on the philosophy of the Āgamas than on the fundamental scriptures of the orthodox tradition.<sup>7</sup> In all the above features the Tamil Śaiva philosophers stand in marked contrast to their Tamil Vaiṣṇava counterparts, the theologians and philosophers of the branch of the Vaiṣṇava sect that developed out of the *bhakti* cult of the Ālvārs. Several of the great Ācāryas of the Śrīvaiṣṇava sect wrote in Sanskrit,<sup>8</sup> but they developed a comprehensive exegetical system in which the poetry and theology of the Ālvārs were directly connected to their own formulations of doctrine. Through a number of powerful arguments, the Ācāryas established the authority of the words and ideas in the *Tivviyaḥ pirapantam* hymns of the Ālvārs as being equal to that of the Vedic literature. The resultant philosophy, flowing out of the two streams of "scriptural" tradition, the Tamil and the Sanskrit, was called the "ubhayavedānta" or "the philosophy of the two Vedas or Vedic traditions."<sup>9</sup> These differences between the Tamil Śaiva

<sup>6</sup> This, in spite of the fact that several of the sectarian teachers, both brahmin and Vellala, were Sanskrit scholars. Some of the Śaiva Siddhānta philosophers also wrote works in Sanskrit (Sivaraman, *Śaivism*; Natarajan, *City of the Cosmic Dance*, ch. 12), and as Stein (*Peasant State*, pp. 230–40) and Zvelebil (*Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 250–51) point out, because of their orientation toward Sanskritic ritual and doctrine, and the connections with sects in other regions, the Tamil Śaiva sectarian centers were actually centers of Sanskritization.

<sup>7</sup> J. Estlin Carpenter clearly states the Tamil Śaiva position: The Siddhānta philosophers see both the Vedas and Āgamas as emanating from the Lord and therefore true, but not of equal value. "The Vedas are more general . . . ; the Āgamas are the more special, suitable for advanced believers. . . . Revelation is . . . progressive." *Theism in Medieval India* (1921; reprint Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal, 1977), p. 359.

<sup>8</sup> E.g., Yāmuna, Rāmānuja.

<sup>9</sup> Expounded in a large body of commentaries and subcommentaries, written first in Sanskrit, and later in an amalgam of Sanskrit and Tamil, called *maṇipravāla* ("mixture of ruby

and Vaiṣṇava sects are closely related to the differences that developed in their cultural milieu and caste orientation after the era of the poet-saints, the Śaivas becoming predominantly Vellala and the Vaiṣṇavas, predominantly brahmin.

From the Cōla period on membership in the Tamil Śaiva cult stabilized, being composed predominantly of prosperous nonbrahmin peasant castes who ranked high in the regional caste hierarchy.<sup>10</sup> The nonbrahmin Vellalas had always played an important part in the cult's leadership. Appar and many other Nāyaṇārs were Vellalas. The Siddhānta philosophers also came from both brahmin and Vellala caste backgrounds.<sup>11</sup> The heads of the Tamil Śaiva sectarian *maṭams*, which flourished in the fourteenth century and earlier, have traditionally been Vellalas.<sup>12</sup> As for the lower castes among the Tamil nonbrahmins, though they have traditionally professed allegiance to Tamil Śaivism, their ritual and worship activity, as well as their mythology and lore, have centered more on local and tutelary deities than on the major Hindu gods.<sup>13</sup> Thus throughout the history of the Tamil Śaiva sect, Vellala agrarian communities have formed the sect's core constituency and leadership.

As prosperous landowners and farmers, Tamil Śaivas have always given economic support to the major Śiva temples in the Tamil countryside, and have been able to shape and influence the administration and ritual system of these temples.<sup>14</sup> However, since their inception, Tamil Śaiva sectarian centers and communities have been involved in a complex economic and social power relationship with royal patrons as well as with the brahmin elites of the region.<sup>15</sup> In the last two centuries, especially in the Kaveri Delta, where both brahmins and Vellalas have traditionally

---

and coral"). On this literature, see K.K.A. Venkatachari, *The Maṇipravāla Literature of the Śrīvaiṣṇava Ācāryas: 12th-15th Century A.D.*, Anantacharya Research Institute Series no. III (Bombay: Anantacharya Research Institute, 1978).

<sup>10</sup> See Chapter 3, note 81 above.

<sup>11</sup> Meykaṇṭār (thirteenth century) was a Vellala; Aruṇanti and Umāpati Civaṃ were Tamil Śaiva brahmins. See Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, ch. 10.

<sup>12</sup> On the lineages of teachers associated with particular *maṭams*, see Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1975, pp. 206–7.

<sup>13</sup> See Burton Stein, "Temples in Tamil Country, 1300–1750 A.D.," in *South Indian Temples*, ed. Stein, pp. 11–45.

<sup>14</sup> For instance, the Tamil Śaiva *maṭam* centers ("Āṭṭam," administrative centers) at Tarumapuram, Tiruvāvaṭutagai, and Tiruppaṇantāḷ have power and control in the major Śiva temples in Tamilnadu. For the history of the Tarumapuram Āṭṭam and its holdings, see A. Kaliyānacuntara Tēcikaṛ, "Tarumaiy āṭṭaṅ kuruparamparai varalāru," *Makākumpāpiṣēka viḷā malar* (Tarumapuram: Vaidyanāthasvāmi Devasthānam, 1970), pp. 338–466.

<sup>15</sup> The patterns of sectarian and caste-group alliance and competition, involving royal patrons, have been analyzed for the South Indian Vaiṣṇava case in Arjun Appadurai, *Worship and Conflict under Colonial Rule: A South Indian Case*, Cambridge South Asian Studies 27 (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981), ch. 2.

been powerful, Smārta brahmins have vied with Tamil Śaivas for ideological influence in the temple.<sup>16</sup>

As early as the age of the Nāyaṇārs, and certainly by the age of the Siddhānta philosophy, a large number of Tamil brahmins had adopted the syncretistic philosophy and practice known as Smārta traditionalism.<sup>17</sup> Moving away from sectarian polarities, they not only adopted the worship of all the major deities of Hinduism but combined their strongly Sanskritic religious orientation with aspects of Tamil Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava devotionalism and the ascetic philosophy of Śaṅkarācārya. Apart from this eclecticism, the Tamil Smārtas identify themselves as Śaivas, and worship in Śiva temples. The Smārtas accept the singing of the *Tēvāram* songs as part of the Āgamic heritage of their religion and celebrate the presence and lore of the Tamil Śaiva saints as part of the history and iconography of the Tamil Śiva temple. In this sense, the Nāyaṇārs and their hymns are not simply the exclusive sectarian scripture and property of the Tamil Śaiva community. Yet they continue to have a unique symbolic significance for Tamil Śaivas. Today, in the context of worship in the temple, the Tamil Śaiva sense of sectarian identity is expressed primarily through their attitude toward the saints and the Tirumuṇai hymns.

Consider the attitude of Tamil Śaivas to the performance of the *Tēvāram* in private worship and ritual. When Tamil Śaivas worship at the subsidiary shrines<sup>18</sup> in which various aspects of Śiva are depicted within the Śiva temple, they sing or recite selections from Tamil sacred literature, especially from the *Tēvāram* and the *Tiruvācakam*. At the same shrines, the Tamil brahmins and affiliates of other sects prefer to use late Sanskrit devotional *stotras*, *nāmāvalīs* (litanies of the names of the deity), and other Sanskrit texts.<sup>19</sup> When the *ōtuvārs* sing the Tamil hymns at the end of the *pūjā* ritual, the Smārta brahmin worshippers regard this practice as one of many items in the ritual and attach no special significance to it. To the Tamil Śaiva worshippers, on the other hand, the part played by these hymns in ritual is a point of great doctrinal significance, legitimizing and confirming their belief that Śiva loves the offering of Tamil song equally with the Sanskrit mantras. This was certainly the view held by the Nā-

<sup>16</sup> The Pallava-Cōla institution of *brahmadeya* ("gift to brahmins") villages, especially in the Kaveri Delta, has resulted in concentrated areas of brahmin power in the Tamil region. On Smārta power and influence in the Tanjore district, see Peterson, "The *kṛti*."

<sup>17</sup> On the rise of the Smārtas, see Hopkins, *Hindu Religious Tradition*, ch. 7, and Nilakanta Sastri, *Development of Religion*, pp. 60–61.

<sup>18</sup> Ranging from recesses and niches in the inner walls of the main building, to separate auxiliary shrines, depicting forms of the central deity or of other divinities, saints, and devotees. See K. V. Soundara Rajan, *South Indian Temple Styles* (Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal, 1972), p. 15, app. A.

<sup>19</sup> The authors of most of these Sanskrit works are South Indian Smārta brahmins. See Gonda, *Medieval Religious Literature*, ch. 14.

yaṇārs themselves: "My Lord who wears the cool *koṇṇai* blossom / rules in Accirupākkam . . . / where Tamil and Northern words join his feet" (Campantar I.77.4).<sup>20</sup>

The difference in Tamil Śaiva and Smārta attitudes toward the Tamil hymns of the saints is dramatically brought out in their apprehension of the singing of these songs at great ceremonial occasions, such as festival processions. At Śiva temple festivals a special image (Sanskrit *utsava-mūrti*, festival image) of Śiva, appropriate to the particular festival, is taken out in procession around the temple.<sup>21</sup> Brahmins, chanting passages from Vedic literature, especially the *Śatarudrīya* hymn,<sup>22</sup> lead the procession; crowds of devotees follow; a group (*kōṣṭi*) of *ōtuvārs* singing the *Tēvāram* forms the rear of the procession.<sup>23</sup> Although it would be difficult to determine the date of this particular arrangement of elements in the procession, we have descriptions, in the saints' own hymns and in later literature, of such festival processions that included brahmins, devotees, and singers of the saints' hymns.<sup>24</sup> Contemporary worshippers offer their own interpretation of the disposition of the Vedas and the *Tēvāram* in relation to the deity in the procession. According to the Smārtas and the brahmin reciters of the Veda, the Vedas take "first place" as the primary scripture; their position at the head of the line reaffirms the supremacy of the Vedas as *śruti* (revealed literature), crucial to the proper performance of the ceremony, and the superiority of the brahmins as the top-ranking group in the caste hierarchy. Smārta worshippers see the *ōtuvārs* and the *Tēvāram* as a subsidiary element of the ceremonial complex, rightly placed at the end of the procession.<sup>25</sup> The Tamil Śaiva devotees explain the relative placement of the texts differently: the *ōtuvārs* walk at the end of the procession, since the hymns of the saints are the final and most accessible embodiment, in the form of mantras, of the essence of the Vedic mantras and of the Āgamas, which are the word of Śiva himself.<sup>26</sup> Even more significant is the fact that the *Tirumuṇṇai* is sung simultaneously with the Veda, an act that affirms their sectarian view that the *Tēvāram* hymns

<sup>20</sup> "tamiḷ colum vaṭaṭolun tāṇiḷaṭ cēra / ammalark koṇṇaiy aṇintav emmaṭikaḷ / accirupākkama tāṭci koṇṇārē."

<sup>21</sup> The following description of recitation patterns in such a procession is based on my observation of the Pradoṣa-Pūjā (Twilight Ceremony) procession at the Kapāliśvara temple, Mylapore, Madras, and the Ārudrā (Tiruvātirai) Festival procession at the Marundeeswarar temple in Tiruvāṇmiyūr in July 1978 and December-January 1979.

<sup>22</sup> See my discussion of this hymn in chapter 3 above.

<sup>23</sup> The *ōtuvār kōṣṭi* at the Mylapore temple, in July 1978, consisted of two singers.

<sup>24</sup> E.g., Appar IV.21 (Poem 98); a description of the Tiruvātirai festival: Tiruvārūr.

<sup>25</sup> Discussion with Smārta brahmin worshippers and Vaidika brahmin priests (*cāstirikaḷ*) at the Kapāliśvara temple, Madras, July 1978.

<sup>26</sup> See note 7 above.

are equal to the Vedas as scripture and mantra.<sup>27</sup> Again, the words of the Nāyaṇārs themselves are cited in support of this equation, which is very much a part of the Tamil Śaiva sectarian consciousness. The idea that the *Tēvāram* is a Veda (*maṟai*) is deliberately inculcated in the *ōtuvārs* themselves when they are being trained for their profession at the training schools run by Tamil Śaiva sectarian institutions connected with temples.<sup>28</sup> *Ōtuvār* trainees are taught to recite the *Tēvāram* through a process of memorization and repetition very similar to that of Vedic recitation. Since the teaching of musical compositions in India is normally an oral tradition, it is natural that the *Tēvāram* songs are taught orally. But the *ōtuvār* trainees are continually reminded that they are initiates, like students of the Veda, and that they are memorizing the Tamil Veda through the techniques of Vedic *adhyayana*.<sup>29</sup> The insistence on "Vedic" status, especially in such detail, is no doubt motivated in part by the desire of Tamil Śaivas to give their religion impeccable credentials as a full-fledged sect with a proper primary scripture. Rivalry with the Śrīvaiṣṇavas, whose teachers have been eminently successful in relating the Sanskrit-Vedic tradition to Tamil Vaiṣṇava doctrine and practice, may also have been a factor in this development. Ironically, the Tamil Śaivas only accept the Vedas as revealed scripture, without attaching fundamental doctrinal significance to them; as we have seen, the Āgamas and the Tirumuṟai take pride of place in this respect. Since the Tamil Vaiṣṇava theologians directly integrated the ideas of the Vedas and *smṛtis* with the songs of the Ālvārs and the Sanskrit theology and philosophy of Rāmānuja, the non-brahmin as well as the brahmin members of the Śrīvaiṣṇava sect can di-

<sup>27</sup> Discussion with *ōtuvārs* and Tamil Śaiva devotees at the Kapālīśvara temple, July 1978. The simultaneity of the Vedic and *Tēvāram* singing was brought home to me in the process of recording the two performances on tape at the Pradoṣa Pūjā festival in July 1978. Having started out by recording the *ōtuvārs* at the rear of the procession, I moved on to the brahmins reciting the *Śatarudrīya* at the head of the line. While recording the latter, I could not hear the *Tēvāram* singing at the end of the long line of people; however, I could see that the *ōtuvārs* continued to sing even as I was listening to the brahmins.

<sup>28</sup> I visited the "Tēvāra Pāṭacālai" (school for *Tēvāram* singing) run by the Tarumapuram Āṭṭaṇam near Māyavaram, Tanjore district, in July 1978 and observed the methods of teaching and learning used in the school. Vēlāyuta Mutaliyār, a retired *ōtuvār*, instructed fifteen boys, ranging from five to fourteen years in age, in memorizing and singing the Tirumuṟai.

<sup>29</sup> Not only the technique of instruction but also the patterns of *gurukulavāsa* ("living with the guru during the years of instruction") at the *Tēvāram* school were modeled on those of the Āṭṭaṇam's school for Vedic study (*adhyayana*), which was situated next door to the *Tēvāram* school. Memorization and the oral nature of the hymns were emphasized, though the book containing the seven Tirumuṟais was always kept in front of the teacher. The boys memorized the words and the rhythmic and melodic patterns of two to three hymns per day. On Vedic recitation, consult Alain Daniélou's notes to his recording of Vedic recitation in Daniélou, *Vedic Recitation and Chant: The Music of India*, record no. 6, UNESCO collection, *A Musical Anthology of the Orient*, Kassel/Basel: Bärenreiter.

rectly relate their devotionism with both the Vedas and the Tamil songs of their saints. The Tamil Śaiva situation is different, in that, though devotees can think of the Vedas and the Tirumurai as being equal in scriptural sanctity, they cannot emotionally identify with the Vedic *śruti* ("heard," primary scripture) literature, whose direct relevance to the unique sectarian scripture has not been clearly communicated to the average worshipper by the sectarian teachers.<sup>30</sup>

The Tamil Śaiva view of the performance of the Tirumurai gives us insight into the manifold function of these songs as the sacred literature of their sect. As the "Tamil Veda," the Tirumurai is the only formal part of Tamil temple worship and ritual that is of exclusive doctrinal significance to Tamil Śaivas as followers of the four poet-teachers. It is also the only ceremonial text that—for the reasons given above—draws from them the kind of emotional response that the Vedas inspire in the Tamil brahmins. At the same time, unlike the Sanskrit Veda—and more like the *smṛti* and *stotra* literature—the *Tēvāram* and *Tiruvācakam* are not bound to ritual functions or restricted to ritual specialists;<sup>31</sup> as song-offerings, they are directly available to Tamil Śaiva devotees as the means for their personal worship of Śiva. Further, the songs are looked upon not merely as mantras to be recited but as the literature of the saints' experience, to be experienced by all Tamil Śaiva devotees. The songs of the saints are freely accessible to all Tamil Śaivas: since the content of the hymns, as described above, has become the center of Tamil Śaiva experience, and since the structural contours of the language of the *Tēvāram* continue to remain functionally close to the literary and spoken idioms of the Tamils, the hymns are intelligible to the average Tamil even after thirteen centuries. To this day, devotees directly consult the words of the saints for guidance in various situations, and sing them when they seek personal inspi-

<sup>30</sup> In Śrīvaiṣṇava temple processions, the position of the Vedas and the hymns of the Ālvārs is the reverse of the Śaiva case; here the singers of the hymns walk before the image of the deity, while the Veda reciters follow after. Śrīvaiṣṇavas see this as a symbolic representation of the *ubhayaavedānta* ("two Vedas") doctrine. Although some Śrīvaiṣṇavas interpret the position of the Tamil hymns as indicating their priority in the hierarchy of texts, the Vedic *śruti* literature continues to play a central role in Śrīvaiṣṇava doctrine, ritual, and culture. On the recitation of the hymns of the Ālvārs at the "festival of the recitation of the sacred texts" (*adhyayanotsava*) see Paul Younger, "Singing the Tamil Hymnbook in the Tradition of Rāmānuja: The *Adhyayanotsava* Festival in Śrīraṅkam," *History of Religions* 20, no. 2 (February 1982): 272–93. In the Tamil Śaiva case, in the centuries of sectarian development after the Nāyanārs the Vedic literature progressively lost the direct affective value we see it as having in the poetry of the saints. If anything, in this tradition the hymns of the saints completely take over the symbolic value of the Veda. See the discussion in Ramanujan, *Hymns*, pp. 130–32.

<sup>31</sup> This is one of the ways in which Zvelebil distinguishes between the function of the Vedic and the Tamil Śaiva *bhakti* hymns in their respective cults. Zvelebil, *Smile of Murgan*, p. 201.

ration or comfort as well as devotional experience.<sup>32</sup> In this way the Tirumuṟai simultaneously functions as *śruti* and *smṛti*, mantra and *stotra*, classical and popular song, and ceremonial and personal scripture for the Tamil Śaivas, bringing together categories usually kept separate in Great Traditional Hinduism.<sup>33</sup>

### The Singer of Hymns: Performance as Interpretation

The vividness and emotional appeal of the Tirumuṟai hymns and the direct access the Tamil Śaivas have to them have rendered learned commentaries and traditional interpretive devices a matter of interest mainly to Tamil Śaiva intellectuals. Yet there is a special tradition in which the songs are interpreted for all Tamil Śaiva devotees: this takes place in the performance of the songs by *ōtuvārs*.

According to Tamil Śaivas and scholars the institution of the *ōtuvār* is now in danger of extinction. Research in the musicological aspects of the *Tēvāram* has established that the musical tradition of the hymns—itsself an eleventh-century reconstruction—has undergone major changes in the recent past.<sup>34</sup> The rapid and tremendous developments that took place in the courtly and authoritative tradition of South Indian classical music (Carnatic music) from the sixteenth to the nineteenth centuries have obviously had a great influence on the music of the *Tēvāram*, so much so that the *paṇ* tunes of the hymns have been irretrievably lost, having been replaced by Carnatic *rāga* scales.<sup>35</sup> In 1977 and 1978 I went on a pilgrimage to the *Tēvāram* temples, following the paths of the Nāyaṇārs and recording the singing of the *Tēvāram* hymns at these places.<sup>36</sup> I found a small but living tradition of *Tēvāram* performance by *ōtuvārs*: flourishing in popular shrine centers and *Tēvāram* temples such as Madurai and Ti-

<sup>32</sup> Notes are provided in modern printed editions of the *Tēvāram* regarding the efficacy of consulting, studying, and reciting specific *Tēvāram* hymns in specific situations in one's personal life: desire for marriage or children, a death in the family, bad health, financial loss. In this context, Tamil Śaivas use the *Tēvāram* very much as many Christians use the Bible. For some examples, see Vellaiivāraṇaṅ, *Paṇṇiru tirumuṟai varalāru*, preface, p. i.

<sup>33</sup> *Bhakti* songs continue to play this integrative role in South Indian culture. On the similar function of the devotional *kṛti* in Carnatic music today, see Peterson, "The *kṛti*."

<sup>34</sup> Consult the Proceedings of the *Paṇ* Research Conferences (1949–1968): Lē. Pa. Ka. Irāmanāṭaṅ Ceṭṭiyār, ed., *Paṇ āraycciyum ataṅ muṭivukaḷiṅ tokuppum*, comp. M. Periyacāmit Tūraṅ (Madras: Tamil Icaic Caṅkam, 1974). I attended the *Paṇ* Research Conference in Madras in December 1979.

<sup>35</sup> Note, however, that the *Tēvāram* hymns continue to be sung in a style that is different from that of Carnatic music.

<sup>36</sup> Among the major temples I visited were Kapāliśvarar (Madras), Marundeeswarar (Tiruvāṇmiyūr), Tiruvārūr, Cirkāḷi, Ekāmrānātha (Kanchipuram), Kumbheśvara (Kumbhakonam), Māyavaram, Vaittiśvaran Kōyil, Maturai (Miṇākṣi-Cokkanātar), Brihadiśvara (Tanjore), and Tiruvaṇṇāmalai.

ruvārūr, barely sustained in more obscure shrines, and in Madras, an important center of Tamil culture, enthusiastically supported by large Tamil Saiva audiences in public concerts organized by the *tamiḷ icai* (Tamil music) revival movement, itself a part of the larger Tamil revival movement in Tamilnadu.<sup>37</sup> The following account of the contemporary performance tradition is based on the observations made during my two trips.

The responsibility of the *ōtuvār*, the member of a caste of religious artists,<sup>38</sup> is to sing hymns from the Tirumuṟai during daily rituals and ceremonial occasions at the temple. The typical *ōtuvār* is recruited for the job as a young boy of seven or eight and apprenticed under a teacher at one of the Tamil Saiva *maṭam* centers.<sup>39</sup> In his years at the *tēvāra pāṭacālai* (*Tēvāram* school) the boy memorizes the hymns of the *Tēvāram* and *Tiruvācakam* and selections from the other Tirumuṟai books, and learns the techniques of musical performance.

Today, the *ōtuvār* in the Tamil Śiva temple stands just outside the *garbhagrha* (inner sanctum) of the temple during the two or three daily *pūjā* rituals performed by the brahmin priests (*arccakar*, *kurukkaḷ*).<sup>40</sup> At the end of the (sixteen) ceremonial honors (*ṣoḍaśopacāra*) extended to the deity during the *pūjā*,<sup>41</sup> the *ōtuvār*, in accordance with the injunction of the Āgamic ritual manuals, which states: "Then, following the ceremony, there should be singing in the Dravida language,"<sup>42</sup> sings two or more selections from the Tirumuṟai texts. There is a convention, of uncertain date, that at least on especially auspicious days the *ōtuvār* should sing verses from the *Pañcapurāṇam* ("The five poems"), which consists of the *Tēvāram*, *Tiruvācakam*, *Tiruvicaippā*, *Tiruppallāṇṭu* (from Book XI of the Tirumuṟai), and *Periya purāṇam*.<sup>43</sup> Normally, even in this special performance pride of place is given to the *Tēvāram* and *Tiruvācakam*. The *Tēvāram* singing of the *ōtuvār* is, as we have seen, part of temple ritual, but it is not tied to ritual contexts alone, nor is it prescribed that a specific song be sung on a specific day.<sup>44</sup> In the freedom of choice, the *ōtuvār* takes

<sup>37</sup> See Chapter 3, note 73 above. The *Tamiḷ Icaic Caṅkam* is the nucleus of the "Tamil music" movement.

<sup>38</sup> It is not clear whether the *ōtuvārs* are a separate subcaste among Tamil Śaivas. Boys from various subcastes train to become *ōtuvārs*. Fuller (*Servants of the Goddess*, p. 38) says that *ōtuvārs* belong to the Vellālar or Saiva Pillai (Vellala) caste.

<sup>39</sup> The Tarumapuram class I observed was typical in these respects.

<sup>40</sup> On the hierarchical structure of this arrangement, see Fuller, *Servants of the Goddess*, pp. 38–39, 47–48.

<sup>41</sup> On these ceremonial honors, see *ibid.*, pp. 12–14.

<sup>42</sup> Quoted in Dorai Rangaswami, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 4.

<sup>43</sup> The *Tiruvicaippā* and *Tiruppallāṇṭu* are tenth- and eleventh-century hymns included in Tirumuṟai IX. Today, as always, the *Tēvāram* and *Tiruvācakam* selections continue to be the most popular and well-known pieces.

<sup>44</sup> However, hymns associated with specific ritual occasions and events in the saints' lives are sung at the appropriate times.

the first step toward freedom of interpretation. The ancient Tamil scale-types (*paṇi*) were associated with particular times of day and particular moods; when the classical *paṇi* modal system was strictly followed, the choice of hymns must have been guided by the need for singing in the appropriate *paṇi*.<sup>45</sup> Within recent memory, however, the only restriction on the selection of *patikams* has been that the *ōtuvār* should sing at least one *Tēvāram* verse dedicated to Śiva at the particular temple where the performance takes place. Once the *ōtuvār* has chosen the hymns, he has a choice of styles in which to sing his selections, a choice that, as we shall see below, has interpretive implications.

In singing the *Tēvāram*, the singer may select two or more verses from a hymn and render them in a set tune developed from a particular *rāga* scale and regulated by a cycle of beats called *tāla*, sometimes keeping time with hand-cymbals (*tāḷam*).<sup>46</sup> This rendering is done in a simple, straightforward manner. The *ōtuvār* may attempt a few original grace notes, ornaments, and flourishes, but the basic melody is simple, and the melodic pattern itself has been fixed by tradition and learned by rote.<sup>47</sup> Most devotees know the tunes of the most popular hymns. However, the *ōtuvārs* also perform the hymns in a sophisticated, free-form, individualized singing style called the *viruttam* or *cuttāṅkam* style; the devotee's appreciation of the *ōtuvār* as a specialist in *Tēvāram* singing rests largely on the singer's ability to perform in the *viruttam* style. Appar's hymns in the Tiruviruttam, Tirunēricai, and Tāṇṭakam genres (based on the *viruttam*, *nēricai*, and *tāṇṭakam* meters, respectively) are always sung in the *viruttam* style, in *rāgas* assigned to each genre (rather than to each hymn).<sup>48</sup> It is not clear whether the option of singing all of the *Tēvāram* hymns in the *viruttam* style is an ancient practice or a more recent application of the Tiruviruttam and Tāṇṭakam performance style to the entire corpus.<sup>49</sup> Whatever the case may be, the *viruttam* style itself is considered to have ancient connections with the hymns of the saints, and it is known today as the style that is truly characteristic of *Tēvāram* singing. The uniqueness of both styles of *Tēvāram* singing in their traditional form is illuminated when we consider them in relation to the style of rendering classical songs

<sup>45</sup> Particular *paṇis* were also associated with particular types and tunings of the *yāl*. Cam-pantar mentions the time of day in relation to the *paṇi* in some of his hymns.

<sup>46</sup> The nature of rhythm in the hymns is discussed below in this chapter.

<sup>47</sup> Typical of the oral tradition of learning songs in Indian music. There is no written notation for the *Tēvāram*, as has been developed for Carnatic song-texts in the last few centuries.

<sup>48</sup> According to the *Tirumuṛaikaṇṭa purāṇam* (39), the Tirunēricai and Tiruviruttam songs are to be sung in the *paṇi* Kolli. No *paṇi* is specified for the Tāṇṭakam genre.

<sup>49</sup> Interview with Lalgudi Swaminathan, *Ōtuvār* at the Kapālīśvara temple, Mylapore, Madras, July 1978.

in Carnatic music, and the influence that the two traditions have had upon each other.

*Rāga* (melodic framework) and *tāla* (beat cycle) are standard features of songs in the ancient musical system of India.<sup>50</sup> More precisely defined, "A *rāga* is not a tune, nor is it a 'modal' scale, but rather a continuum with scale and tune as its extremes. Many *rāgas* can share the same intervallic structure, that is, the same scale type . . . ; at the same time any number of compositions or improvisations can be in the same *rāga*."<sup>51</sup> *Tāla* "is not simply rhythm; rather, in the general and abstract sense a *tāla* is a fixed and cyclically repeated time-span for music, articulated into segments by beats of the hand or a percussion idiophone."<sup>52</sup> The *rāga* tunes in which the *ōtuvārs* sing the hymns can be seen as contemporary "equivalents" of the ancient *paṇs*, which were Tamil variants of the pan-Indian *rāga* concept, but the use of *tāla*, a fixed beat cycle on the model of Carnatic music, is a departure from the original conception of the rhythmic aspect of the hymns. In studying the metrical and musical aspects of the *Tēvāram* songs, we find a critical difference in the way in which text, tune, and rhythm are related in the Carnatic song and the *Tēvāram patikam*. Whereas in the Carnatic song, a metrical or non-metrical text is "set" to a *rāga* tune and fit into one of a few standardized cyclical beat patterns (*tālas*),<sup>53</sup> the metrical pattern of the *Tēvāram patikam* itself acted as the rhythmic framework of the hymn; equally important, this metrical pattern also indicated the tune, the melodic mold, in which the line of text would be sung. This coincidence of patterns of meter, tune, and beat in the *patikam* was called *kaṭṭalai* (rule).<sup>54</sup> In the musical (*paṇmurai*) systematization of the *patikams*, the hymns were grouped, first according to their *paṇ* and, under each *paṇ*, according to *kaṭṭalai*-pattern. For instance, the *Tirumuraikaṇṭa purāṇam* points out that hymns 1–22 in Book I of the *Tēvāram* are sung in the *paṇ* Naṭṭapāṭai,

<sup>50</sup> For definitions of *rāga*, *tāla*, and other features of Indian music, consult essays I ("The region, its music and music history," pp. 69–91) and II ("Theory and practice of classical music," pp. 91–141) by Harold S. Powers on the music of India, under the entry "India, subcontinent of," in *The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, edited by Stanley Sadie (London: Macmillan, 1980), 9: 69–141.

<sup>51</sup> Powers, essay II, in *New Grove Dictionary*, 9: 98.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, 9: 118.

<sup>53</sup> See Peterson, "The *kṛti*," and Indira V. Peterson, "Sanskrit in Carnatic Music: The Songs of Muttusvāmi Dikṣita," *Indo-Iranian Journal* 29 (1986): 183–99.

<sup>54</sup> Scholars of Tamil literature and music have a poor understanding of *kaṭṭalai*. Some assert that it is nothing more than a metrical pattern; others suggest that it is a pattern of beats independent of the meter of the poem Irāmanāṭaṇ Ceṭṭiyar, ed., *Paṇ āraycciyum*, pp. 114ff.). Powers, essay I, in *New Grove Dictionary*, 9: 75, defines *kaṭṭalai* more precisely: "they [the *Tēvāram* hymns] are grouped according to melodic types called *paṇ* and specific times called *kaṭṭalai* (mould)." The rhythmic aspect of *kaṭṭalai* needs to be clarified. See my suggestions below.

and have eight *kaṭṭalais*.<sup>55</sup> This is just another way of saying that these hymns in a particular *paṇi* are classified under eight set “tunes” that coincide with eight distinct beat patterns. To this day, *ōtuvārs* memorize the hymn tunes with the aid of *kaṭṭalai* patterns, and till recently, hand-cymbals (*tālam*) were used to mark out *kaṭṭalai* beat patterns, and not autonomous *tāla* beat cycles.<sup>56</sup>

The *viruttam* style of singing the *Tēvāram* presents a contrast to the *kaṭṭalai*-based style I have just described. The improvisatory technique of *viruttam* singing is not actually taught to *ōtuvār* trainees; throughout their student career *ōtuvārs* listen to creative *viruttam* performances of the hymns by older *ōtuvārs*, until they feel ready to perform on their own. The *viruttam* performance is entirely improvisatory and “free” in terms of melodic form; though the verse is sung in a specific *paṇi* or *rāga*, there is no fixed tune or melodic pattern to which the text is “set.” The *rāga* functions as no more than a skeletal outline or framework of contours and limits for melodic exploration. In these respects, this technique resembles a type of improvisatory singing that is characteristic of all *rāga* music: the *ālāpana* or free-form exposition of a *rāga*.<sup>57</sup> There is also a significant difference. The *ālāpana* technique of South Indian classical music is concerned with melody alone, whereas the effect of the *Tēvāram* style depends on the ways in which the “mold” of rhythm, tune, and text is broken. In *viruttam* singing, there is much improvised ornamentation and asymmetrical repetition of melodic and textual phrases. There is no regular rhythm; the boundaries of *tāla* and meter are completely ignored.<sup>58</sup> The textual line is violated in many ways. The *ōtuvār* may repeat one line of the verse many times and quickly glide over others. He may dwell on a single word; he may move back and forth among widely separated lines of the text, so that they fall out of their original sequence and rearrange themselves in new ways. A single stanza from a *patikam* can

<sup>55</sup> *Tirumuraikaṇṭa purāṇam*, verses 33–43. Verse 35: “con ṇaṭṭapaṭaikku tokai eṣṭuk kaṭṭalaiyām.”

<sup>56</sup> In performances of Carnatic music, singers use hand-cymbals only when they sing Tamil devotional hymns.

<sup>57</sup> On *ālāpana* or *ālāp*, the improvisatory technique through which a *rāga* is elaborated, see Powers, essay II, in *New Grove Dictionary*, 9: 107ff. *Ālāpana* is basically “improvisation with the elements of a *rāga* and within its structural framework,” creatively using melodic motifs and “rising and falling phrase types” (p. 107).

<sup>58</sup> *Ālāpana* refers only to the exposition of *rāga* with no text or beat component. In both South and North Indian music, there are various types of melodic and rhythmic improvisation in the context of a composition (*nibaddha*, lit., dependent), and therefore regulated by *tāla* (e.g., *pallavi* and *niraval* techniques in Carnatic music). Thus the free textual-melodic improvisations of the *ōtuvār* fall midway between the canonical categories of “dependent” and “independent” melodic improvisation.

thus be elaborated for as long as ten or fifteen minutes.<sup>59</sup> The entire performance is characterized by freedom of expression and discursiveness enlivened by a sense of drama.

The specific function of improvisation in *Tēvāram* singing must be examined in the context of the history and associations of the word *viruttam* in Tamil poetry. *Viruttam* is the Tamil form of Sanskrit *vr̥tta*, a term used in Sanskrit for meter in general and especially for meters based on the number of syllables in a line (*akṣara* or "syllabic" meters), as opposed to those based on the duration of syllables in the line ("morice" meters, measured in *mātrā* or syllabic instants).<sup>60</sup> In Tamil poetry the term *viruttam* was first used to designate a variety of meters that developed out of earlier classical meters such as *kali* and *akaval*.<sup>61</sup> The new meters, though basically governed by the rules of classical Tamil prosody, were also influenced by Sanskrit prosodic principles.<sup>62</sup> The Nāyaṇārs and Ālvār poets were the first Tamil poets to make extensive use of these so-called *Viruttam* or supplementary meters.<sup>63</sup> From the tenth century on, the term *viruttam* has been specifically applied to a particular type of meter that became the standard vehicle for narrative poetry, especially epics and Purāṇas, in Tamil.<sup>64</sup> Thus historically the Tamil word *viruttam*, when applied to a metrical form, has been associated with Sanskrit meter and Sanskrit narrative and lyric poetic genres (*kāvya*) as well as with Tamil devotional hymns.

To understand the application of the term *viruttam* to a style of singing, we must turn to musical performance styles in the musical- and dance-drama traditions of South India, in which epic and mythological plots are retold or enacted; to folk as well as classical forms, ranging from the stylized Yakṣagāna of Karnataka to the Terukkūrttu "street drama" of Tamilnadu.<sup>65</sup> Although these dramatic musical traditions differ from each

<sup>59</sup> An elderly aficionado of *Tēvāram* singing told me that he had heard *ōtuvārs* elaborate a verse for as long as half an hour.

<sup>60</sup> For definitions of these meters in Sanskrit poetry, see V. S. Apte, *The Practical Sanskrit-English Dictionary*, 3rd ed., rev. and enl. (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1965), app. 1 (Sanskrit Prosody).

<sup>61</sup> Kamil Zvevibel, *Tamil Literature*, in *A History of Indian Literature*, ed. Jan Gonda, vol. X, fasc. 1 (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1974), p. 97.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 101, 105, 108–19. See Chapter 5 below.

<sup>63</sup> A. Chidambaranatha Chettiar, *Advanced Studies in Tamil Prosody* (Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1977), pp. 115–21.

<sup>64</sup> E.g., the *Periya purāṇam* and Kampan's (thirteenth century?) *Irāmāvatāram*.

<sup>65</sup> Other genres include the Kuṭiyāṭṭam of Kerala, the Telugu-Tamil Bhāgavatameḷa, and the Tamil Nāṭakak Kirttaṇai. On these types of theater, see Kapila Vatsyayan, *Traditional Indian Theater: Multiple Streams* (New Delhi: National Book Trust, 1980) and Balwant Gargi, *Folk Theater of India* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1966).

other in important ways, they are similar in their employment of both fixed and "free" recitative and musical styles in the rendering of the song-texts that accompany the dance and mime.<sup>66</sup> Songs that are replete with *tāla* and fixed melodic patterns alternate with lyric stanzas that are sung or recited, either entirely in free form—i.e., without observing rhythmic boundaries—or at least in a style sharply differentiated in rhythm and structure from the other songs. In these regional dramatic traditions, both the stanzaic form and the style in which such stanzas are sung is known as *viruttam*. According to Balwant Gargi, the *viruttam* form is used in these dramatic genres primarily for narration.<sup>67</sup> His description of the occurrence of the *viruttam* style in the Terukkūttu ("Street drama") of Tamilnadu is representative: "The chanting (*virutham*) precedes every song. . . . The *virutham* is usually set in the same *rāga* as the song and leads to the next situation in the play. The singer chants the words to underline the meaning, sums up the situation, and makes the audience understand clearly the progress of the story. This breaks the monotony of the singing."<sup>68</sup> Also, these *viruthams* are "verses without rhythmic beats, half chanting, half singing, like the *alaap* [Carnatic *ālāpana*] of a classical melody."<sup>69</sup> The alternation of snappy, highly structured songs with slower, unstructured melodic performance that unfolds "in slow motion, like the rising of smoke"<sup>70</sup>—or, as one writer suggests in explaining the name of one of Appar's hymn-types (Nēricai), "like the continuous and flowing humming of bees"<sup>71</sup>—makes for a sharp contrast in texture, a change of pace, a momentary pause in the action. In the folk theater, it is the narrative associations of the *viruttam* meter (Sanskrit *vr̥tta*, *itivr̥tta*, *vr̥ttānta* all mean event, narration) that predominate, and the *viruttam* portions of the performance are used mainly for narrative purposes. Again, though the *viruttam* verses are performed at a slower tempo, in the context of the play they function as straightforward, highly compressed summaries of "events" and information, turning our attention to the themes and actions, which are then elaborated and interpreted in a leisurely manner in the songs that follow. This stylistic contrast in the musical drama is probably traceable to the influence of the Sanskrit *Gītagovinda* (twelfth century), the earliest known dramatic-musical poem, in which *kāvya*-style lyric stanzas are placed at the beginning of cycles of

<sup>66</sup> See Gargi, *Folk Theater*, chs. 8, 9.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 158–59.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 136.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>71</sup> Vellāivāraṇaṇ, *Paṇṇiru tirumuṇai varalāru*, p. 410.

songs composed in musical "moric" meters and set to *rāgas*.<sup>72</sup> In the *Gītagovinda* the *kāvya* verses "function as independent grammatical and esthetic entities. Most of them are narrative verses identifying the singer of a song or elaborating its context."<sup>73</sup>

Which of the characteristics and functions of the *viruttam* style are featured in the *ōtuvār*'s performance? The stanza sung in *viruttam* style certainly creates a change in the tempo and texture of the *Tēvāram* performance. Yet, although a verse in this free style does function as a pause, it rarely has narrative connotations. The *ōtuvār* does not compress or summarize a body of information in the *viruttam*; instead, he explores and expands the stanzaic microcosm. Far from urging us to move on to the next song, he invites us to dwell on, to savor, every word and phrase in the *viruttam* text. The nonlinear elaboration of the text, with its complex repetitions, disposes words and meanings in ever-changing patterns, like fragments of colored glass in a kaleidoscope. In these respects the *viruttam* verse in a *Tēvāram* performance is like the few *kāvya* verses in the *Gītagovinda* which are "relatively independent of the story and serve primarily to reinforce the esthetic atmosphere of the poem. Such verses may be recalled and enjoyed like miniature paintings from an album."<sup>74</sup>

In the context of the *Tēvāram*, the *viruttam* style is more closely related to the religious *stotra* verse in Sanskrit than to the epic or narrative stanza. This is borne out in the performance tradition of Carnatic music today, in which the hymns of the *Tēvāram* and *Tiruvācakam* and Sanskrit *stotra* stanzas (called *culokam*, from Sanskrit *śloka*, "a verse") are the only lyric texts that are performed without *tāla*, in the elaborate *viruttam* style. In *Tēvāram* performances, the *viruttam* style has devotional and aesthetic functions; it has a deeply reflective, expansive, trance-inducing quality, and it is an essentially interpretive style.

My experience of several *viruttam*-style performances of the *patikams* by *ōtuvārs* leads me to believe that the *ōtuvār*'s selection, his repetitions and rearrangements of the text, his elaboration and ornamentation of particular lines and phrases in text and melody, all constitute his interpretation of the text—in his role of religious professional and artist—and help reveal particular aspects and nuances of the hymn to his audience of devotees. In the context of the *pūjā* ritual, with its constraints of time and hierarchy, the *ōtuvār*'s *viruttam* singing tends to be prefatory. In festival processions, the *ōtuvār* *kōṣṭi* (the chorus of *ōtuvārs*) parallels the large group of brahmins reciting the Veda at the head of the procession and,

<sup>72</sup> See Barbara Stoler Miller, *Love Song of the Dark Lord: Jayadeva's Gītagovinda* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1977).

<sup>73</sup> Miller, *Love Song*, introd., p. 9.

<sup>74</sup> Ibid.

like them, contributes to the general din and spectacle that characterize such events. Here the *ōtuvārs* sing in groups of two or more, sometimes in unison, sometimes adopting an antiphonal style; the rhythmically and melodically bound song form is more suitable than the *viruttam* for this group singing. It is in "public" performances of the *Tēvāram*, outside of the context of *pūjā*, that the *viruttam* style comes into its own. Like the pan-Indian Paurāṇika who narrates and interprets stories from the sacred epics and Purāṇas in public places, and especially in the temple, the *ōtuvār* in Tamil Śiva temples regularly sings the *Tēvāram* hymns in the capacity of a specialist-performer of sacred texts. In twentieth-century practice, in the more prosperous and prominent Śiva temples in Tamilnadu, the *ōtuvār* may be found seated, of an evening, on a porch (*maṇṭapam*) or courtyard of the temple, giving a leisurely rendering of hymn texts, mainly in the *viruttam* style.<sup>75</sup> In such a performance the *ōtuvār*, like the Purāṇa narrator (Paurāṇika) or temple dancer, becomes a truly creative religious artist.

### An Ōtuvār Performance

To give an idea of the nature of the *ōtuvār*'s performance of the *Tēvāram* hymns, a brief description and analysis follows of a performance of Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār of the Caṭṭainātar Śiva temple at Cīrkālī, birthplace of the Nāyaṇār Campantar, and shrine to which the saint dedicated over seventy hymns. With the singer's permission, I recorded this informal performance at the Cīrkālī temple in July 1978. Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār (see illus. 14) had finished his ritual duties for the morning *pūjā* and was seated on the temple porch, singing hymns from the *Tēvāram*, as some devotees casually strolled by, and others gathered around him to listen. Of the ten selections he sang over a forty-minute period, four were in the *viruttam* style.

In my translation of Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār's *viruttam* selections, given below, I have marked and underlined phrases and lines that the performer highlighted through repetition, musical ornamentation, and other stylistic strategies. For one selection, Appar VI.301.1 ("vāṇavaṇ kāṇ"), I have given a detailed analysis of performance style and emphases. Square brackets indicate particular emphasis, which involves a great deal of repetition and musical ornamentation, and connections not found in the text. The italicized lines and phrases were repeated and ornamented as units.

<sup>75</sup> These texts consist of the *Tēvāram*, *Tiruvācakam*, and the *Tiruppukal* of the fifteenth-century Murukan devotee Aruṇakirinātar.

1.

If you ask:

"What is the town  
of him who holds the battle-axe  
in his hand?" the answer is:  
"Kaḷumalam, where flags flutter  
on the gateways of tall mansions,  
*this great town*  
*where herons gather in canals in the fields,*  
*and bees, drunk on honey from their beloveds' lips,*  
*cling to every flowering palm."*

Appar IV.83.1<sup>76</sup>

2.

[*This Tōṇipuram,*]  
*beautiful with [enduring life,*  
*and grandeur, and justice,]*  
*[once floated]*  
on the rising waves of the cosmic flood—  
The flower-[feet of Kaḷumalam's Lord]  
who burned the triple city with his arrow  
*rule us forever.*

Appar IV.82.6<sup>77</sup>

3a.

[*My Lord who is ambrosia to me,*]  
*the Lord who is dear to all who seek him,*  
he who holds fire in his hand,  
*skullbearer who flayed the huge killer elephant,]*  
god with the poison-stained throat,  
is the great god who lives  
in Piramapuram  
of fragrant groves.

Campantar II.176.1<sup>78</sup>

<sup>76</sup> The repeated phrases are as follows: *maṭaiṇṭayk kurukiṇam*, "herons in canals in the fields"; *pālai piritorum*, "on every flowering palm"; *vaṇṭiṇankaḷ peṭaiṇṭay matuvuṇṭu*, "bees, drunk on honey from their beloved's lips"; *pēṇṭirukkum*, "cling"; *perum patiyē*, "great town."

<sup>77</sup> Repeated phrases: *it tōṇipuram*, "this Tōṇipuram"; *nilaiyum perumaiyum nīiyum*, "enduring life, and grandeur, and justice"; *cāla aḷakum uṭaittāy*, "having much beauty [beautiful]"; *aṇṇu miṇṭam*, "once floated"; *nantammai āḷvaṇṇavē*, "rule us."

<sup>78</sup> Repeated phrases: *empirāṇ eṇakkamutam āvāṇum*, "my Lord who is ambrosia to me"; *taṇṇaṭantār taṇpirāṇ*, "the Lord who is dear to all who seek him"; *kampamā kariy uritta kāpāli*, "skullbearer who flayed the huge killer elephant."

3b.

He who gives blessings to his devotees,  
 the Lord who is the ultimate truth,  
 the king who dwells in stone-walled Piramapuram—  
 [*Campantaṇ*] once attained him.  
 [*Those who know these ten verses*] of the poet  
 are *blessed*,  
 and [*will have riches*,]  
 and [*enjoyment of every kind*.]

Campantar II.176.11<sup>79</sup>

In the following more detailed analysis of Appar VI.301.1 ("vāṇavaṇ kāṇ" [Poem 20], a Tāṇṭakam verse dedicated to the shrine at Civapuram), three versions are given: (a) a free translation, (b) a literal translation, with text; and (c) a transcription, with translation, of the rendering by Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār in July 1978. There are minor differences between (b) and (c) in the Tamil; these occur because the Tamil in (b) follows the printed text, and the Tamil in (c) follows the rendering I recorded by Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār. Punctuation in the Tamil text is my own. Roman numerals indicate the beginning of clauses or sentences in the Tamil text, most of which cross the boundary of the Tamil metrical "line." Arabic numerals in (b) indicate the beginning of "lines" in the four-line stanza.

## 4A. FREE TRANSLATION

I

See the god!

II

See him who is higher than the gods!

III

[See him who is Sanskrit of the North  
 and southern Tamil and the four Vedas!]

IV

See him who bathes in milk and ghee,

V

VI

see the Lord, see him who dances, holding fire,  
 in the wilderness of the burning-ground,

<sup>79</sup> Repeated phrases: *campantaṇ*, "Campantaṇ"; *moḷipattum ivai vallār*, "those who know these ten verses"; *poṇṇāṭaintār*, "will have riches"; *pōkaṇka! palav aṭaintār*, "will have enjoyment of every kind"; *puṇṇiyarē*, "they are blessed."

VII

see him who blessed the hunter-saint!

VIII

[See him who wells up as honey  
in the heart-lotus of his lovers!]

IX

[See him who has the unattainable treasure!]

X

XI

[See Śiva!] See [him who is our treasure  
here in Civapuram!]

## 4B. TEXT AND LITERAL TRANSLATION

I

II

- 1 vāṇavaṇ kāṇ; vāṇavarkku mēlāṇāṇ kāṇ;  
The sky-dweller see; him gods-higher-than-who-is, see;

III

vaṭamoliyun teṇṇamiḷu maṇaika ṇāṇkum  
the northern language, southern Tamil and the Vedas four,

IV

- 2 āṇavaṇ kāṇ; āṇaintum āṭināṇ kāṇ;  
him-who-is, see; in the five (products) of the cow, who bathes, see

V

VI

aiyaṇ kāṇ; kaiyil aṇalēnti āṭum  
the Lord, see; in-hand fire-holding, who dances,

VII

- 3 kāṇavaṇ kāṇ; kāṇavaṇukk aruḷ ceytāṇ kāṇ;  
him of the burning-ground wild, see; to the hunter, who granted  
grace, him see;

VIII

karutuvār itayattuk kamalatt' ūṇum  
those who love (him), in their heart-lotuses welling up as

IX

- 4 tēṇavaṇ kāṇ; ceṇṇṇaiyāc celvaṇṇāṇ kāṇ;  
honey, him see; the unattainable treasure who holds, him see;

X

XI

civaṇ avaṇ kāṇ; civapurattēṇ celvaṇṇāṇē  
Śiva, him see; in Civapuram, him who is our treasure, that very  
one.

## 4C. TRANSCRIPTION

- I. vāṇavaṇ kāṇ. See the god.
- II. vāṇavarkku mēlāṇāṇ kāṇ. See him who is higher than the gods.
- III. vaṭamoliyun teṇ ṛamiḷu maṛaika ṇāṇkum āṇavaṇ kāṇ. See him who is Sanskrit of the North and southern Tamil and the four Vedas.
- III. vaṭamoliyun teṇ . . . nāṇkum āṇavaṇ kāṇ. See him who is Sanskrit . . . and the four Vedas.
- IV. āṇaintum āṭiṇāṇ kāṇ. See him who bathes in milk and ghee.
- V. and VI. aiyaṇ kāṇ; kaiyil aṇal ēnti āṭum kāṇavaṇ kāṇ. See the Lord. See him who dances, holding fire, in the wilderness of the burning-ground.
- VII. kāṇavaṇukk aruḷ ceytāṇ kāṇ. See him who blessed the hunter-saint.
- VIIa. karutuvār . . . Of his lovers, . . .
- VIIb. itayattu . . . in the heart, . . .
- VIIc. kamalattu ūṛum tēṇavaṇ kāṇ . . . in the lotus, who wells up as honey, him see.
- VIII. karutuvār itayattuk kamalatt' ūṛum tēṇavaṇ kāṇ. See him who, in the heart-lotus of his lovers, wells up as honey.
- IX. ceṇṇu aṭaiyāc celvaṇṇāṇ kāṇ. See him who has the unattainable treasure.
- IX. ceṇṇu aṭaiyāc celvaṇṇāṇ kāṇ. See him who has the unattainable treasure.
- X. civaṇ avaṇ kāṇ. See Śiva.
- XI. civapurattu eṇ celvaṇṇāṇē. See him who is our treasure here in Civapuram.
- IX. ceṇṇu aṭaiyāc celvaṇṇāṇ kāṇ. See him who has the unattainable treasure.
- XI. civapurattu eṇ celvaṇṇāṇē. See him who is our treasure here in Civapuram.
- III. vaṭamoliyun teṇṛamiḷu maṛaika ṇāṇkum āṇavaṇ kāṇ. See him who is Sanskrit of the North and southern Tamil and the four Vedas.
- XI. civapurattu eṇ celvaṇṇāṇē. See him who is our treasure here in Civapuram.
- VIII. karutuvār itayattuk kamalatt' ūṛum tēṇavaṇ kāṇ. See him in the heart-lotus of his lovers, wells up as honey.
- IX. ceṇṇu aṭaiyāc celvaṇṇāṇ kāṇ. See him who has the unattainable treasure.
- X. civaṇ avaṇ kāṇ. See Śiva.

- xi. civapurattu eṇ celvaṇṇāṇē. See him who is our treasure here in Civapuram, that very one.

In each of their hymns, the three poet-saints of the *Tēvāram* focus on particular aspects of the range of Tamil Śaiva religious themes that are articulated in their poetry. In his performance the *ōtuvār* brings out the nuances of these selected images. In different selections, Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār dwelt upon and highlighted different themes from the hymns: the grace of Śiva ("the flower-feet"; selection 2); the heroic deeds of Śiva ("the skullbearer who flayed the huge killer elephant," 3a); local myths ("This Tōṇipuram . . . once floated on the . . . cosmic flood," 2); *akam* landscapes ("where herons gather in canals in the fields," 1). Of all the pieces that he rendered in the *viruttam* style, the *ōtuvār* performed Appar's "vāṇavaṇ kāṇ" (selection 4) with the highest degree of stylistic elaboration. "Vāṇavaṇ kāṇ" is the first verse of a patikam in the long Tamil *tāṇṭakam* meter, of which Appar was one of the earliest and best exponents; hymns in this meter are usually sung in the *viruttam* style.<sup>80</sup> As is typical of Appar's Tāṇṭakam verses, "vāṇavaṇ kāṇ" consists of a series of relatively short sentences. The verse also contains a concentration of major *Tēvāram* themes. In his rendering of this hymn, through such strategies as the repetition of entire phrases, melodic ornamentation, rhythm changes, and alteration of the sequence of "lines," Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār chose to highlight four themes: those embodied in lines III, VIII, IX, and XI in the transcription. What motivated the particular emphases in this performance? The creative fantasy of the artist? The demands of an ancient musical tradition and style? A devotee's response to the saint's lyrics? Though each of these factors contributed to the singer's selection, the overarching consideration was his task, as a religious artist, of fulfilling the expectations of his religious community and tradition.

As I listened to Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār and others like him, in temples and homes and concert halls, the role of the *ōtuvār* in the transmission of the meanings of the *Tēvāram* hymns became increasingly clear to me. In the singer's unique rendering of such songs as "vāṇavaṇ kāṇ," I saw a subtle balance between artistic virtuosity and the spirit of *bhakti*; between the creative artist's freedom of interpretation and the religious specialist's veneration of the intended meanings in the saint's song. Patterns of audience response, the devotee's perceptions of the *ōtuvār*'s singing, and the *ōtuvār*'s own view of it all contribute to our understanding of the specialist's performance.

<sup>80</sup> See my discussion of meter in the *Tēvāram* hymns in Chapter 5 below.

He who can recite these ten verses  
and listen to them  
will wipe his life clean of sorrow.

Campantar I.105.11

Like the *Rāmāyaṇa* and other popular sacred texts of Hinduism, the *Tēvāram* hymns command from their “readers” absolute faith in the power and efficacy of the text as an instrument of devotion. The signature verses of the Tamil hymns are particularly influential in that their description of the transformative, experiential power of the hymns is ascribed to the saints themselves and not to the anonymous “tradition.”<sup>81</sup> Although no canonical distinction is made between the devotee’s recitation of the *Tēvāram* in private worship and his listening to the hymns when performed by *ōtuvārs* in ritual and informal contexts, there is a felt difference in the two experiences.

As the performer of a sacred text, especially of a “Veda,” the *ōtuvār* takes great pains to enunciate clearly and to render faithfully the words of the *Nāyaṇārs*. Yet unlike the non-specialist devotee, the religious artist feels free, indeed compelled, to rearrange the text and to render it with varying highlights in every performance. The *ōtuvārs* are largely unacquainted with the intricacies of Tamil Śaiva theological and philosophical texts. They confine their expertise to an avowedly nonintellectual, artistic appreciation and interpretation of the *Tirumuṟai*, the primary texts of the tradition. As one *ōtuvār* put it, “I am not a scholar; all I know are the words of the saints.”<sup>82</sup> What do the *ōtuvārs* see as their primary function? In the words of Lalgudi Swaminathan, the *ōtuvār* of Kapālīśvara temple in Madras, “To render faithfully the words of the saints; to serve at the *pūjā* ritual.”<sup>83</sup> Whether he sings the hymns in pre-set melodies and rhythms or in the freer *viruttam* style, the *ōtuvār* sees his performance as being “faithful to the words of the saints,” and himself as the vehicle or medium for those words. The audience of devotees shares in this view.

Despite the efforts of such organizations as the Tamil Icai Caṅkam to play up the merits of *Tēvāram* singing as a musical genre worthy of the “secular” concert stage, the majority of listeners at a *Tirumuṟai* public concert tend to be the same devout Tamil Śaivas who listen to the *ōtuvār*

<sup>81</sup> Some scholars are of the opinion that the *phalaśruti* verses in the *Tēvāram* hymns were not written by the saints themselves, but added later by the “tradition.” Yet the final verses in Campantar’s and Cuntarar’s poems seem too full of enigmatic autobiographical details, and too distinctive in style, to be attributed to others. In any case, the “tradition” views the words as the saints’ own.

<sup>82</sup> Nāṇacampanta *Ōtuvār*, Caṭṭainātar temple, Cirkālī. Personal interview, July 1978.

<sup>83</sup> Personal interview, July 1978.

at the temple.<sup>84</sup> In contrast with the classical (Carnatic) concert, there are no purely musical high points in the *Tēvāram* concert. Just as the *Tēvāram* singer's embellishments and emphases call attention to particular nuances of religious meaning in the text, his audience responds to evocative, moving words and passages with the sort of noises of appreciation and excitement largely reserved for musically exciting moments in the Carnatic concert. The contrast is further heightened in the context of the current linguistic situation in Carnatic music in Tamilnadu, where the majority of the audience does not understand Telugu, the principal language of the Carnatic song repertoire, and therefore cannot respond to shades of meaning and poetic excellence in the lyrics.<sup>85</sup>

The Tamil Śaiva audience perceives the *ōtuvār* as a medium, in a certain sense, a mediator between the text and itself, rather than as a virtuoso artist. It responds to the performance, rather than to the performer. Listeners more often speak of "a moving rendering" than of "a great singer." In such a view, the *ōtuvār* is seen as a "good" performer when the audience feels that, through creative selection and foregrounding as well as through a "moving" rendering, he has revealed hidden meanings and subtle beauties in the saints' hymns that are by reputation beautiful and rich in devotional themes. Nevertheless, the fact remains that, even as my own response to Appar's "vāṇavaṇ kāṇ" will forever be associated with Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār's moving performance of that verse one summer morning in Cīrkālī, the unique interpretations of particular hymns by individual singers surely color and shape the contemporary Tamil Śaiva devotee's understanding of the hymns. It is in this sense that the *ōtuvār*, just as much as the commentator or philosopher, is an "interpreter" of the tradition. That the Tamil Śaivas deeply value this least pretentious

<sup>84</sup> This is certainly the case at the festival of Tamil music (in particular, Tamil hymn music) organized annually by the Tamil Icaic Caṅkam. I attended the festival in December 1979–January 1980 and recorded several performances of Tamil *bhakti* hymns by *ōtuvārs* and others. The majority of the audience at the *Tēvāram* concerts were Tamil Śaiva devotees.

<sup>85</sup> William J. Jackson has pointed out, in his recent thesis on Tyāgarāja, that this composer's Telugu songs evoke a unique kind of religio-aesthetic response based on "glossolalia," the adoption of a tongue other than one's own for purposes of worship, aesthetic experience, etc. In Jackson's view the combination of "simple" *bhakti* lyrics and a sophisticated "foreign" language (Telugu) (associated with the court and arts) in Tyagaraja's *kṛtis* create the kind of experience that Tamil Hindus associate with religious texts in "other" languages (especially Sanskrit)—a sense of mystery, dignity, and awe, here united with the intimate and comforting lyricism of *bhakti*. William J. Jackson, "Tyāgarāja: Musician Saint of South India" (Ph.D. diss., Harvard University, 1984), p. 167. I suggest that the Tamil listener's experience of the Nāyaṇār's hymns is based on quite a different "religious" experience of language: the comforting, enveloping intimacy of one's mother tongue, quite devoid of the distancing "mystery" associated with religious texts in other tongues.

and most directly appealing of interpreters speaks for the continuing importance of the experience and expression of devotional love in Tamil Śaiva religion. The themes and values of this tradition, and its very conception of the ideal religious experience, are communicated and reaffirmed in every sensitive performance of the *Tēvāram* hymns.

## CHAPTER 5



# On Translating the Hymns

### Poem, Stanza, Song

The *Tēvāram* hymns are among the earliest examples of the stanzaic song (*patikam*) in Tamil. When the poets call their songs *pattu* ("ten"), they are referring to the hymn as a sequence of ten four-line stanzas in a single meter. The poems of the early Caṅkam anthologies (*tokai*) vary greatly in length and, in fact, were grouped together on the basis of length as well as subject matter.<sup>1</sup> The shortest of these poems, all of which are in the *akaval* meter, are found in the *Aiṅkuruṇūru* ("Five Hundred Short Poems"; poems of 3–6 lines) and *Kuṟuntokai* ("Anthology of Short Poems"; poems of 4–8 lines) anthologies. A certain resemblance to the *patikam* format may be seen in the grouping together of some of these poems in "tens" (*pattu*) on the basis of thematic similarity; however, though some of these groups of ten contain formulaic phrases that function as a refrain, each poem is considered to be a self-sufficient entity, an autonomous piece.<sup>2</sup> The detached stanzaic form came into vogue in Tamil in the descriptive and didactic literature produced by late classical authors,<sup>3</sup> many of whom were Jain and therefore familiar with Sanskrit literature, in which the stanza of four *pādas* or quarters ("lines") is the standard poetic form. The *veṇpā*, a short stanza which in its four-line variety is similar to the four-line stanzaic poems of Sanskrit *kāvya* poetry, became the most popular form with late classical writers of independent short poems.<sup>4</sup> This type of stanzaic poetry lacks the musical (*icai*) associ-

<sup>1</sup> The poems of the Caṅkam age, regardless of their length, are unitary in nature. Even the longest poem is considered to be no more than a single stanza and often consists of one or two sentences. Such poems are called *tanippāṭal*, "the solitary stanza (or poem)." Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1974, p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Zvelebil calls the combination of classical poems in anthologies such as the *Aiṅkuruṇūru* "thematic cycles." *Ibid.*, p. 7n.

<sup>3</sup> From the third-fourth centuries on. E.g., the *Tirukkural* of Tiruvalluvar (ca. A.D. 400?) and the *Nālatiyār* (The Great Quatrains) (A.D. 750?), compiled by Patumaṇār. See Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1974, pp. 117–27.

<sup>4</sup> For a prosodic description of the *veṇpā* meter, see Hart, *Poems*, pp. 199–201.

ations of the *Tēvāram* hymns.<sup>5</sup> The early Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava *bhakti* saints, such as Kāraikkāl Ammaiyār, were the first poets to compose longer poems by linking *veṇpā* and other stanza types.<sup>6</sup>

The closest analogues to the *patikam* in terms of meter and form can be found in some of the songs (*icaip pāṭṭu*) embedded in the late classical (fifth century?) epic *Cilappatikāram* (The Epic of the Anklet), written by the poet Ilāṅkōvaṭikaḷ, who is said to have been a Cēra prince who became a Jain monk. The themes and titles of these songs—"Āycciyar kuravai" ("The Kuravai Song and Dance of the Herdswomen"), "Kāṇal vari" ("The Vari Songs of the Seashore"), "Vēṭṭuva vari" ("Song and Dance of the Hunters")—suggest that they have their origins in folk-song and dance forms.<sup>7</sup> Most of the *Cilappatikāram* songs consist of four-line stanzas that have a regular, musical beat and are linked to their neighbors by a refrain. The structural organization of these stanzaic groups is different from that of the *patikam*: the "Kāṇal vari," for instance, consists of a number of short "songs," each composed of two to four stanzas in a single meter, with a refrain.<sup>8</sup> Some of the *Cilappatikāram* stanzas have metrical patterns very similar to those of the *Tēvāram* hymns.<sup>9</sup>

### Music and Meter

Classical Tamil prosody is based on the rhythmic combination and disposition of vocalic elements in the line (*aṭi*) of verse.<sup>10</sup> It can be described, in a qualified sense, as a time-oriented, rather than a stress-based or syllabic prosody. English and Sanskrit prosody are examples of the latter types. In Tamil verse, the basic metrical unit is the *acai* (lit., "movement"), which is of two types: *nēr*, simple metrical unit, a single long or

<sup>5</sup> Although some meters can be chanted in a singsong "tune." The *Tēvāram* saints themselves call their hymns *icait tamil* (musical Tamil verse). The majority of the *Caṅkam* poems and the verses of the didactic anthologies belong to the category of *iyal* (literature, poetry). Of the late classical meters, the *kali* and *paripāṭal* meters are said to have musical associations. See S. Subrahmanyam, *The Commonness in the Metre of the Dravidian Languages*, Research Project Publication no. 22 (Trivandrum: Dravidian Linguistics Association, 1977), p. 305.

<sup>6</sup> On the Tamil Pirapantam genre (Sanskrit Prabandha), see Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1974, pp. 193–219. According to Zvelebil, Pirapantams are different from anthologies of independent stanzas by virtue of "internal cohesion and connectedness, either formal or based on unity of content," p. 193.

<sup>7</sup> Subrahmanyam, *Commonness in Metre*, p. 306 lists these song types found in late classical works.

<sup>8</sup> *Cilappatikāram* 1.7; verses 2–4, 5–7, 8–10, 11–13, 14–16, 17–19, 20–22, 25–27, 28–30, 31–32, etc.

<sup>9</sup> These are varieties of the *kali* meter. See Chidambaranatha Chettiar, *Advanced Studies*, pp. 98–129.

<sup>10</sup> In my description of Tamil meter, I have followed Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, app. 3, p. 275. See also Hart, *Poems*, ch. 8.

short syllable (represented by  $\bar{\text{—}}$ ); and *nirai*, compound metrical unit, made up of two short syllables, or a short followed by a long syllable ( $\bar{\text{—}}$  or  $\bar{\text{—}}$ , here represented by  $=$ ).<sup>11</sup> These metrical units combine in various permutations to form the foot (*cīr*). In the classical meters, given these basic guidelines, there can be great variation in the combination of *acais* in a line, as long as the combined syllabic length or duration of the feet remains constant: this means that, within a foot, simple and compound units ( $\bar{\text{—}}$  and  $=$ ) may be substituted for each other, which results in varying rhythmic patterns for the line. As George Hart points out, this is in contrast to the standard syllabic meters of classical Sanskrit poetry, in which "the length of the line is determined by the number of syllables it contains, not by the number of time units, or syllabic instants in it, as in Tamil."<sup>12</sup> Indeed, in the classical Sanskrit meters, not only is the number of syllables in each line (*pāda*, "quarter") of the stanza specified, the length of each syllable and its position in the verse are also prescribed, thus rendering the rhythmic pattern of the entire stanza constant. This last feature had important implications for the *patikam* genre.

The majority of the new meters of the *Tēvāram* are variations on the many "supplemental" meters that evolved out of the classical Tamil meters.<sup>13</sup> Such meters are formed by adding auxiliary members consisting of feet in particular *acai* combinations to basic metrical types. It is in *bhakti* poetry that we see these meters being used extensively and, in the case of the *Tēvāram*, almost exclusively.<sup>14</sup> Comparing the *Tēvāram* poems with earlier poetry, we find that the main differences between the *patikam* and earlier verse are: the adoption of the stanza with four lines of equal length as the basic unit and standard form, even within larger structural frameworks (the entire hymn); and the use of a fixed basic pattern of feet, and therefore, beat, for all four lines. Both phenomena reflect a general trend in Tamil poetry, attributable in part to the influence of Sanskrit poetry and in part to the requirements of musical verse.<sup>15</sup> The Nāyaṇārs modi-

<sup>11</sup> In both kinds of metrical units, the syllable may be followed by a consonant. See Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, p. 275.

<sup>12</sup> Hart, *Poems*, p. 201.

<sup>13</sup> See Chidambaranatha Chettiar, *Advanced Studies*, chs. 11–16.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid., ch. 16. Vellaivāraṇaṅ, *Pāṇṇiru tirumūrai varalāru*, pp. 428–38.

<sup>15</sup> As noted earlier, the stanzaic poems of the Caṅkam anthologies varied in length. In the *Cilappatikāram*, the stanzaic songs rarely exceed three or four stanzas and are placed within the larger framework of the verse narrative in the *akaval* meter. In the *bhakti* hymns, for the first time we find larger structural entities that are composed entirely of identical stanzaic units. The use of symmetrical or near-symmetrical patterns in the four lines is a gradual development that reaches its peak in the Murukan hymns of the fifteenth-century poet Aruṇakirinaṭar. "Now a poem has, in addition to the basic prosodic properties of Tamil metres, also the *cantam* [Sanskrit *chandas*, meter] or a rigidly set pattern of rhythm based on syllabic quantity." Zvelebil, *Tamil Literature*, 1974, p. 109). In Aruṇakiri's *Tiruppukal* hymns the line itself is organized into feet that are rhythmically identical (except the last foot of the line), while the lines have an absolutely identical rhythm, with no substitutions (of two

fied the regular beat patterns of Tamil song (*icai*, music) traditions such as those exemplified in the *Cilappatikāram* and adapted classical “poetic” meters to create their new song genre. It is only appropriate that the traditional concern regarding the meters of the *Tēvāram* has not been to classify or identify them as subvarieties of “poetic” meters but to associate these metrical patterns with the specific melodic and rhythmic patterns to which the hymns are to be sung.

Meter, melody, and rhythm converge in the *kaṭṭalai* pattern or “rule” of each hymn.<sup>16</sup> The pattern of feet in a line of *Tēvāram* verse is identical with the metrical aspect of the *kaṭṭalai*, and has a fixed tune. In purely metrical terms, when we scan a *Tēvāram* verse we find that the feet are distributed in a regular rhythmic pattern in the four lines, which creates a measured musical beat:<sup>17</sup>

ēṇai|tō| rū|li|y| aṭi|yā| rē|tā|v| imāi|yō|r| perū|mā|nār|  
 niṇai|tut| toḷu|vār| pāvam| tirk|kum| nīmā|lā| rūrai|kō|yil|  
 kaṇai|tta| mē|ti| kā|nā| tā|yan| kaim|mē|r| kuḷa|lū|ta|  
 anai|tuṇ| ceṇ|ru| tira|luṇ| cā|ra|l| aṇ|nā| malai|yā|rē|

Campantar I.69.6 (Poem 80)

This verse is composed of four six-foot lines of thirteen *acais* per line; except the final foot, all the feet have two *acais*.<sup>18</sup> The basic rhythmic pattern (*kaṭṭalai*) or “rule” of the entire hymn can be discerned by scanning the first line of this or any other verse in this *patikam*.

### Alliteration, Rhyme, and Refrain

The tunes of the *Tēvāram* hymns are not the only aspect of these songs that must remain “unheard” melodies for those who read them in translation; the songs are also rich in soundplay of many kinds. The Nāyaṇārs inherited two basic types of conventions of repetition of sound from clas-

---

shorts for a long, or vice versa). See Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, app. 2, p. 280, for an illustration of *cantam* in Tamil poetry. Campantar occasionally uses metrical forms in which the four-line standard is not observed. See my discussion of alliteration below.

<sup>16</sup> See my discussion of *kaṭṭalai* in Chapter 4 above.

<sup>17</sup> Within certain conventional limits, the combination of *nēr* and *nirai* in the *acais* that make up a foot in the classical poems can vary greatly from line to line. In general, the classical poems employ lines of equal number of feet, but here too, variation is possible. As pointed out by the Tamil poeticians, not only the number of *acais* but the number of “letters” (*eḷuttu*) in the *kaṭṭalai* line is fixed. The parallelism of the lines themselves, combined with the symmetrical or near-symmetrical patterns of feet in the four lines, creates an overall effect of regularity that distinguishes the *Tēvāram* verses from their predecessors.

<sup>18</sup> The final foot, made up of three *acais*, is called *veñcir*.

sical Tamil poetry: *mōnai*, in which the initial sound (vowel or consonant) of a line is repeated at the beginning of another foot within the same line; and *etukai*, in which the second consonant, syllable, and sometimes a cluster of syllables of two or more lines are identical.<sup>19</sup> *Etukai*, or second-syllable rhyme, became a regular marker of line boundaries in the *Tēvāram* songs. In the Campantar verse quoted above, the *etukai*, *mōnai* pattern of the four lines is as follows:

- 1 <sup>\*</sup>*ēnaittō* rūliy aṭiyā <sup>\*</sup>*rēttav* imaiyōr perumānār
- 2 <sup>\*</sup>*nīnaittut* toluvār pāvan tīrkkum <sup>\*</sup>nīmalar uṇaikōyil
- 3 <sup>\*</sup>*kaṇaitta* mēti <sup>\*</sup>kāṇā tāyaṇ <sup>\*</sup>kaimmēr <sup>\*</sup>kuḷalūta
- 4 <sup>\*</sup>*aṇaittuñ* ceṇṇu tiraḷuñ cāral <sup>\*</sup>aṇṇā malaiyārē

*Enaitt-*, *nīnaitt-*, *kaṇaitt-*, and *aṇaittu-* form the *etukai*. *Mōnai* patterns of many varieties can be found in a single line of verse, as here. The alliteration between *e* and *ē* in line 1, and *ni-* and *nī-* in line 2 fulfill the requirement of *mōnai*. In line 2, in addition to *ni-* *ni-*, there is initial alliteration in *toluvār* and *tīrkkum*; in line 3, *kaṇaitta* alliterates with *kāṇātu*, *kaimmēr*, and *kuḷal*; and in line 4, *ceṇṇu* and *cāral*, as well as *aṇaittuñ* and *aṇṇāmalai*, provide *mōnai* designs. A consideration of the first two lines of Campantar I.10.1 reveals the complexity of sound patterning that can be achieved even in the shorter meters of the *Tēvāram*:

1 <sup>4</sup> <sup>6</sup>  
uṇṇāmulaiy    uṇṇāmulaiy    muṇṇākiyav    oruvaṇ  
5 7                      7 5 9                      7 9 5

<sup>4</sup> <sup>8</sup>                      <sup>10</sup>                      <sup>6</sup>                      <sup>10</sup>  
peṇṇā    kiya    perumāṇmalai    tirumāmaṇi    tikaḷa  
2 5                      2 7 5 7                      3 7 5 7                      3

Identically numbered elements above are identical in sound. In longer meters such as the *tāṇṭakam*, the alliterative patterns can be even more complex, crossing line boundaries and extending over the entire stanza; Appar's "vāṇavaṇ kāṇ" (VI.301.1; Poem 20), analyzed in Chapter 4, is a good example of alliteration in *tāṇṭakam* verse.

Besides its obvious musical quality, alliteration in the Nāyaṇārs' songs is often used to create interplay of meaning and subtle affective undercur-

<sup>19</sup> *Etukai* and *mōnai* patterns are catalogued in manuals of poetics. For a detailed list, see Subrahmanyam, *Commonness in Metre*, pp. 326–35. *Etukai* and *mōnai* are a standard feature of all kinds of literary forms in Tamil. E.g., "kaṇka kaccāṇṇaṇ kaṇṇaṇ / nīṇka aṇṇaṇ taka". *Tirukkūṭai* 391 and the proverb "māmiyār uṇaittāl maṇṇuṇṇaṇ / marumakaḷ uṇaittāl poṇṇuṇṇaṇ."

rents. The first two lines of Campantar's II.148.1 (Poem 15) provides a good illustration of this phenomenon:

1 *maṛaiyānai mācilāp puṇṇṇai malkuven*

2 *piṛaiyānaip penṇoṭā ṇākiya pemmānai*

[My heart can think of nothing  
other than] the brahmin who is the Veda,  
he who bears the white moon  
on his pure, matted red hair,  
the Lord who is both man and woman

*Maṛaiyānai*, the first word in the verse, is related by alliteration to *mācilā*, which is properly an adjective qualifying *puṇṇai* ("matted red hair"). The alliterative link between *ma* and *mā* resonates with connections in meaning as well: *maṛai*, "Veda" (hence *maṛaiyān*: "Veda-chanter," "god who is [in] the Veda") has connotations of ritual purity and the sacred that are carried over to *mācilā* ("flawless," "pure"), thus emphasizing the identity of Śiva, the matted-hair ascetic, as the pure god of the Vedas and their ritual universe.<sup>20</sup> The varied, staggered repetition of words and lines in the *ōtuvār*'s *viruttam* performance further highlights and enhances such resonances of sound and meaning.

The refrain of the *Tēvāram* hymn links the hymns with the Tamil folk song and other musical genres. It may form part or all of the fourth line of the stanza. A comparison of the fourth line of verses 6, 7, and 8 of Campantar I.69 (Poem 80) gives an idea of the way in which the poets vary themes, words, and sounds in the refrain. Literal and free translations are given for each line.

4 *aṇaittuṇ ceṇṇu tiraḷuṇ cāral aṇṇā-malaiyārē* [text]  
all going, gathering slope—Aṇṇā-malai-god (god of Aṇṇāmalai  
hill-shrine) [literal trans.]  
"The Lord of (the hill-shrine of) Aṇṇāmalai, on whose slopes the  
entire herd gathers" [free trans.]

4 *antip piṇaiyan taṇaiyūṇ cāral aṇṇā-malaiyārē*  
the evening crescent moon, coming, embraces slope-Aṇṇāmalai-  
god  
"The Lord of Aṇṇāmalai, whose slope is embraced by the evening  
moon"

<sup>20</sup> The matted hair of Śiva actually suggests the wild aspects of this god who destroyed Dakṣa's sacrifice. The paradox of the wild, ascetic god who is also related to the Veda and ritual purity is a standard ingredient in the mythology of Śiva.

- 4 aṇantān kātṭiy aruḷic ceytār aṇṇā-malaiyārē  
the sacred Law showing, grace granted, Aṇṇā-malai-god.  
“The Lord of Aṇṇāmalai, who granted grace (to the gods),  
revealing the sacred Law.”

Campantar I.69.6,7,8

While Appar specialized in the *kuṇṇutokai* and *tāṇṭakam* meters—his skill in the latter earned him the name “*tāṇṭakavēntar*” (King of the Tāṇṭakam form)—Campantar composed seventy-two hymns in a number of prosodic forms in which auditory and visual principles of patterning are blended in a complex manner to produce poems that are essentially audiovisual conundrums or puzzles.<sup>21</sup> Campantar’s hymns in such forms as *Moḷimāṇṇu* and *Tāḷaccati* are based on the principles of play on sound or meaning, or on the arrangement of syllables and lines within the verse. These poetic forms show the influence of the Sanskrit *kāvya* poetic tradition, in which authors of court epics composed entire cantos in the *citra-kāvya* (“decorative” or “pictorial” poetry) mode, consisting of verses based on alliteration, puns, and other types of wordplay.<sup>22</sup> For instance, Campantar III.374 is in the *Iyamakam* form (Sanskrit *yamaka*), in which the same cluster of syllables is repeated in different senses in two halves of a line of verse; III.375 is a *Māḷaimāṇṇu* couplet, in which the letters and syllables of the first line of the verse, when read backwards, are identical with those of the second line.<sup>23</sup> In the *Cakkaramāṇṇu* and *Elukūṇṇirukkai* forms, the poem has a graphic design, creating pictures of a wheel and a chariot, respectively; the chariot form is achieved by splitting the lines into seven “decks” of three to thirteen segments in a regular pattern.<sup>24</sup> For obvious reasons, I have omitted such poems from this anthology of translations from the *Tēvāram*. Nevertheless, it is important to be aware of them, since they reveal Campantar as a “literary” poet, a self-conscious craftsman displaying his skill in the sophisticated “Sanskritic” style of his day.

<sup>21</sup> Appar’s *Kuṇṇutokai* poems are found in Book V, and his *Tāṇṭakam* poems are in Book VI of the *Tēvāram*. Campantar’s “pattern” poems are distributed in the three books of his hymns, and identified in editions of the poems.

<sup>22</sup> On *citrakāvya* in Sanskrit poetry, see A. K. Warder, *Indian Kāvya Literature*, vol. 3 (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1977), pp. 223–28.

<sup>23</sup> Campantar III.374, “*tuṇṇu koṇṇaināṇi caṭaiyātē tūyakaṇṇanaṇcaṭaiyātē*”; III.375, “*yā-māmā nī yāmāmā yāḷikāmā kāṇākā / kāṇākāmā kāḷiyā māmāyāni māmāyā*.”

<sup>24</sup> In some of these unusual forms Campantar adopts shorter or longer stanzaic patterns, e.g., the *Irukkukkuḷal*, a short couplet, as in hymns I.90–96. K. Veḷḷaivēraṇaṇ discusses compositional forms in Campantar’s hymns in detail in *Paṇṇiru tirumuṇṇai varalāru*, pp. 428–52. See Somasundaram, *Tirujñānasambandhar*, pp. 198–202, for a clear and concise description of Campantar’s “pattern” hymns; Somasundaram also provides a graphic representation of the *Elukūṇṇirukkai* (Rathabandha, “Chariot”) poem (Campantar I.128).

### The Language of the Poems

The Tamils of today practice a form of diglossia in which a “pure” or “literary” language (“*centamiḷ*”) is used in formal and written contexts, while the spoken language consists of a wide variety of dialects that diverge in various ways from the literary form. Though modern literary Tamil is recognizably continuous with the Tamil of the Caṅkam anthologies, it also shows significant differences in vocabulary and grammatical forms. The rhetorical framework and patterns of the Caṅkam poems, many of which are dramatic monologues, may convey to us some idea of the spoken language of the classical age, but that language is far removed from modern spoken Tamil. In contemporary Tamilnadu, Caṅkam literature is the province of scholars and advanced students of Tamil. The situation is somewhat different with the *Tēvāram* hymns. The language of these hymns stands somewhere between the literary language of the classical age and standard modern literary Tamil. It contains many archaic words, often makes use of the conventions, formulae, and vocabulary of Caṅkam literature, and has a recognizably “classical” tone. At the same time it is simpler in style and closer to modern literary usage, so that the general, overall sense of the hymns is directly accessible to the average Tamil reader or listener.

The diction of the poets, like their religion, is a blend of Sanskritic and Tamil elements. Words of Sanskrit origin, such as *īcaṇ* (Sanskrit *īśa*, the Lord), *mūrtti* (*mūrti*, image, form), *vētam* (Veda), *pātam* (*pāda*, foot), and *kītam*, (*gīta*, song), occur side by side with Tamil words, some of them having the same meaning, such as *īraivaṇ* (Lord, king), *maṛai* (Veda), *aṭi* (foot), and *pāṭṭu*, *pāṭal* (song). In some cases, even where the context is primarily brahmanical, the poets prefer to use Tamil words with largely indigenous and local cultural associations: e.g., *viṇai* for karma, *māl* for Viṣṇu, *vītu* for *mōkṣa* (liberation), *veṇṇīru* for *bhasma* (ash). Words used to denote objects, experiences, and ideas deeply rooted in Tamil literature and culture tend to be decidedly Tamil in their linguistic orientation: *aṇpu*, *kātal* (love); *virumpu-*, *mēvu-* (to desire, to love); *kuṇṇu*, *malai* (hill); *toḷu-* (to worship, serve); *kōyil* (palace, temple); *kō*, *kōmāṇ* (king, prince, lord); *kaṭal* (sea); *poḷil* (grove). In several songs the poets use proverbs and vivid colloquial expressions that are familiar to the Tamil even today: “My heart is whirled about / like yoghurt in a churn” (Appar IV.97.3; Poem 188); “[I am] like one who puts aside the oil lamp / to warm himself with a firefly” (Appar IV.5.7; Poem 239). The saints’ own coinages have become slogans, popular sayings and “proverbs” today, the most famous being Appar’s “We are slaves to no man” (“*nāmārkkuṇ kuṭiy allōm*,” VI.312.1; Poem 240), and “My task is only to serve” (“*eṇ kaṭaṇ paṇi ceytu kiṭappatē*,” V.133.9; Poem 172), and

Cuntarar's "Life is an illusion, / all things end in dust" ("vālvāvatu mām-amm itu maṇṇāvatu tiṇṇam," VII.78.1; Poem 69).

Following the work of Parry and Lord,<sup>25</sup> scholars have applied the idea of the formula and formulaic composition to many folk and oral traditions in world literature. Kailasapathy's book on Caṅkam poetry is a study of "Tamil heroic poetry" from the point of view of oral poetics.<sup>26</sup> Hart has pointed out that formulae and conventions can be as much a part of the technique of the "literary" as the "oral" poet, and that the poems of the classical anthologies are probably a highly stylized "literary" form modeled on earlier poems composed by bards in the oral tradition and making self-conscious use of "oral" formulae.<sup>27</sup> As successors of the Caṅkam poets, and as poets working with a form that is oral and musical, the *Tēvāram* saints use a large number of formulaic phrases, constructions, and themes. These range from epithets such as *piṛaicūṭi* ("he who is crowned with the crescent moon") to combinations such as *māl-kaṭal* ("the great sea") and *vampulām poiḷ* ("fragrant grove"). As noted in the discussion of the refrains above, such formulaic phrases are really bases that are capable of being expanded or contracted according to the demands of meter and context. Thus "maṅkai paṅkaṇ," "the lady's spouse" or "he who shares his body with his lady," can be expanded to "vārār mulai maṅkai paṅkaṇ," "the spouse of the lady whose breasts are bound by the breastcloth," or "vāruṟu [or vārkoḷ] vaṇa mulai maṅkai paṅkaṇ," "the spouse of the lady with the beautiful breasts bound by the breastcloth," and so on. *Caṭaimuṭi*, "crown of matted hair," can be prefixed by *piṛaiyaṇi* ("adorned by the crescent moon"), or *nirulāvu* ("where the river flows"), and so forth.

The poets are often motivated by considerations of musicality to create "easy" rhyming phrases, and to extend shorter patterns of *etukai* in their verses, by using words such as *malinta/mali*, *ulām/ulāvu/ulavu*, *uṭai/uṭaiya*, *koḷ/koṇṭal/koṇṭator*, *ār/ārnta*, *taru/tarum*, *vaḷar*, *tikaḷ*, *ilaṅkal/ilaṅkum*, and *cēr*, used in the sense of "endowed with" or "possessing." The effect can be one of circumlocution laced with wordplay, as in the four lines of Campantar I.65.1:

- 1 maicērkaṇṭar . . . "He whose throat is (*cēr*) dark"
- 2 meycēr poṭiyar . . . "He who smears (lit., 'has,' *cēr*) ashes on his body"

<sup>25</sup> Milman Parry, *Les Formulas et la métrique d'Homère* (Paris, 1928), and Albert B. Lord, *The Singer of Tales* (London, 1960), pioneer works advancing the theory of improvisation and formulaic composition in bardic and other oral traditions.

<sup>26</sup> See esp. Kailasapathy, *Tamil Heroic Poetry*, ch. 4.

<sup>27</sup> Hart, *Poems*, pp. 152–58. Though the *Tēvāram* authors were "lettered" men, and the hymns themselves are sophisticated literary works, as musical compositions in the Indian context, the hymns are very much in the realm of oral composition and transmission.

- 3 *kaicēr vaḷaiyar . . .* "(Women) who wear (*cēr*) bracelets on their wrists"  
 4 *paicēr aravalkulār . . .* "(Women who have mounds of Venus like the hood-ed (*cēr*) cobra"

### Sentence and Line

In addition to being an independent formal unit, the *Tēvāram* verse also tends to be grammatically independent, most often consisting of a single sentence that is completed within the boundaries of the stanza. The poets favor certain formulaic patterns in constructing these stanzaic sentences. A common pattern is the string of epithets and nouns culminating in a verb, in the *stotra* style, as in "*maṛaiyāṇai mācilā . . .*," Campantar II.148.1 (Poem 15).<sup>28</sup> In another common motif the poets link an iconographic or mythological description of Śiva in one half of the verse with the description of a shrine, landscape, or the activities of devotees in the other half. The formula might read like this: "The abode of the Lord who is x . . . is y . . . where. . ." In this latter type of verse, the descriptions, especially in the longer meters, can become very complex, a complexity facilitated and accentuated by features inherent in Tamil grammar and syntax, which will be discussed below.

Phrases, epithets, and clauses fit neatly into the "slot" created by the metrical line within the verse. However, there are also many poems where the Nāyaṇārs create a pattern of enjambment, in which a new idea, image, or formulaic unit begins within one line and is completed in the following line,<sup>29</sup> as in Campantar I.103.8 (where the beginning of a new formulaic unit is indicated by a solidus):

*iṭantapemmā / ṇēṇamatāyū maṇamāyūm*  
*toṭarntapemmāṇ / rūmaticūṭi varaiyārtam*  
*maṭantaipemmāṇ / vārkaḷalōccik kālāṇaik*  
*kaṭantapemmāṇ / kātalcēykōyil kaḷukkunṇē*

- 1 (a) The Lord (*pemmāṇ*) who gored (the elephant); / (b) (by the gods) who turned into the boar and the goose  
 2 the Lord who was pursued; / (c) crowned with the pure moon, the great mountain's  
 3 daughter's Lord; / (d) raising his foot bound by the hero's anklet, the god of Death (*kālāṇ*)

<sup>28</sup> See my discussion of the *stotra* form in Chapter 3 above.

<sup>29</sup> Kailasapathy suggests that this kind of syncopation of the grammatical and metrical lines is part of the Caṅkam technique of versification. *Tamil Heroic Poetry*, pp. 146, 177–78.

- 4 the Lord who conquered— / (e) The temple he loves is Kaḷuk-kunru.

In this verse, the description of Śiva's attributes and deeds precedes his name, and "pemmān" (the Lord), the grammatical subject of each of the descriptive phrases (b), (c), and (d) is separated from the phrase and placed at the beginning of the following line. In recitation as well as in musical performance, this kind of overflowing pattern creates a sense of suspense and syncopated rhythms in the verse.

### *Patikam* and Poem

In this study I have often treated *Tēvāram* verses as though they were independent poems. My justification for this, of course, has been the fact that they are treated as such within the Tamil Śaiva tradition. In modern usage the word *patikam* can denote either one stanza or an entire sequence of ten or eleven verses. In many *Tēvāram* hymns, in addition to the unity created by meter, an overall sense of unity may also be provided by the refrains, place names and other constants, and patterns of descriptive formulae. In other poems, each verse may stand out much more as a separate vignette, the ten verses drawing upon diverse aspects of the stock of Tamil Śaiva devotional themes. In either case, the result is a flexible structure that permits the reader and listener to treat and respond to one verse, several verses, or the entire poem, as meaningful wholes.

### The Text and the Translation

In selecting hymns for translation, I had several models before me in the form of anthologies of selections compiled by scholars and teachers in the Tamil Śaiva tradition. The best-known anthologies of this type are the *Umāpativam tēvāra arulmurai tirāṭṭu* and the *Akattiyar tēvārat tirāṭṭu*.<sup>30</sup> The former was compiled by the fourteenth-century Śaiva guru Umāpati Civācāriyār; it consists of ninety-nine stanzas from the hymns of the three *Tēvāram* poets, organized under ten categories corresponding to the states and stages of the soul in its relationship with the Lord (*pati*) according to the Śaiva Siddhānta philosophy. The latter is a popular "digest" consisting of twenty-five hymns, whose compilation is attributed to Akattiyar, the legendary sage and culture-hero of the Tamils.<sup>31</sup> Tradition

<sup>30</sup> *Umāpativam tēvāra arulmurai tirāṭṭu*, with the commentary of Pa. Irāmanāta Piḷḷai (Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1961); and *Akattiyar tēvārat tirāṭṭu: Mūlamum uraiyum*, with Glossary and Commentary by Kayappākkam Catāciva Ceṇṇiyār (Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1976).

<sup>31</sup> On the Akattiyar legend, see Nilakanta Sastri, *Development of Religion*.

has it that by reading these twenty-five songs in order, a devotee may get the benefit of reading all seven books of the *Tēvāram*.<sup>32</sup> Yet other collections exist, designed to serve as guides for pilgrimage or remembrance of sacred places, and provide a selection of verses addressed to Śiva at each of the sacred places (*pati*) at which the Nāyaṇārs sang.<sup>33</sup> My own aim in putting together an anthology of selections from the *Tēvāram* hymns has been to provide those interested in Indian religion and civilization with a sourcebook of accurate, representative translations from an important text in Tamil religious history. In selecting the hymns, I have tried to represent the full range of content and style in the *Tēvāram*. I have also been guided by Tamil Śaiva taste and practice in the choice of poems: many of the best-known and most beloved verses of the saints can be found here, and the selections range from single stanzas to entire hymns. I have divided the translations into four sections that are designed to cover the major themes of the religion of the Nāyaṇārs. I have given English headings of my own for individual verses, hymns, or groups of hymns in which I see a particularly coherent or striking presentation of a theme. In the case of the few hymns that have traditional Tamil titles, I have given the Tamil title along with my English translation of the title.

In the absence to date of a complete critical edition of the *Tēvāram*, I have based my translations on the standard popular edition, the "Kaḷakam" edition, published by the South India Śaiva Siddhānta Works Publishing Society.<sup>34</sup> In numbering the hymns I have followed the Kaḷakam edition, which provides a continuous numbering for the corpus of each poet (e.g., Campantar 1–383), at the same time indicating the number of the Tirumuṟai book in which a particular hymn appears. Where the Kaḷakam edition provides information regarding both the *paṇi* designated for the hymn and the sacred place to which it is dedicated, I give only the latter information. Alternative names of shrines have been given

<sup>32</sup> Almost every important sacred text in Hinduism has been excerpted and summarized in this way. There are "Rāmāyaṇas" and "Bhāgavatas" of varying lengths, ranging from two to two hundred verses. The ultimate purpose of all such capsule versions is the same: to enable the reader to cover the entire text effectively in a short time, thus earning the merit that, as the *phalaśruti* verses specify accrues to devotees who have read the entire work.

<sup>33</sup> E.g., *Paṇṇiru tirumuṟaip peruntiraṭṭu*, ed. Pa. Irāmanāta Piḷḷai (Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1961, 1980); the series of publications on regional sites related to the *Tēvāram* (e.g., *Kāvirit teṅkarait talaiṅkaḷ* ["Sites on the southern bank of the Kaveri"], 1965), published by the Madras Center of the Tarumapuram Aṭiṅam; and occasional publications by such organizations as the Puracait Tiruṇēṅk Kaḷakam (Puracaiṁvākkam Religion Society).

<sup>34</sup> *Tēvāram*, vol. one, Tirumuṟai I–III, *Tiruvāṇacampantar tēvārap patikaṅkaḷ*, ed. Kayappākkam Catāciva Ceṭṭiyār (Madras: SISSW Publishing Society [Kaḷakam], 1973; originally published in 1927); and *Tēvāram*, vol. two, Tirumuṟai IV–VII, *Tirunāvukkaracar, Cuntaramūrtti tēvārap patikaṅkaḷ*, ed. Kayappākkam C. Ceṭṭiyār (Madras: SISSW Publishing Society [Kaḷakam], 1973; originally published in 1928–1929). Hereafter: *Tēvāram* Kaḷakam edition.

in parentheses. Thus, in the anthology that follows in Part Two, Campantar's verse "antamum ātiyūm" (Poem 30) is indicated as:

30. Campantar I.39.1 *Vēṭkaḷam* (*Tiruvēṭkaḷam*)

Of the other editions of the *Tēvāram* available to me, I have regularly consulted the Tarumapuram Āṭiṇam's edition, published in seven volumes with commentary and notes.<sup>35</sup> The Āṭiṇam edition is not a critical edition, and the commentaries represent the views of individual contemporary commentators. Since there is no real tradition of earlier commentaries available to us, I have benefited greatly from the commentaries in this edition; however, I have not treated them as absolute authorities in the matter of interpretation, nor have I found the readings in this edition superior to those in the Kaḷakam edition. It is only after completing the present volume that I was able to consult the new edition of the *Tēvāram* undertaken by T. V. Gopal Iyer, directed by François Gros, under the auspices of the Institut français d'indologie in Pondicherry.<sup>36</sup> In general, my own evaluation of variant readings and difficult passages is in agreement with Gopal Iyer's.

In translating the hymns I have tried to stay as close to the original as possible. What this means in practical terms can be seen by comparing my translation of a *Tēvāram* stanza with the Tamil original. In the Tamil below, the square brackets indicate the limits of the clauses, which are marked by Roman numerals. Parentheses in the literal translation indicate implications or possible meanings.

I	eṇaittō rūliy	aṭiyā	rēttav	imaiyōr	perumāṇār
	[In every cosmic age	devotees	praising	Himalayan gods	king/lord]
II	niṇaittut	toḷuvār	pāvan	tīrkkum	nimalar
	[thinking	who	sin	ending	pure
	(in the heart)	worship			one]
IV	kaṇaitta mēti	kāṇā	tāyaṇ		
	[bellowed buffalo	not seeing	herdsman]		
				V	
				kaimmēr kuḷalūta	
				[in hand flute-playing]	
					III

<sup>35</sup> *Tēvāram* (*Paṇṇuṇai*). Tirumuṇai I–VII. *Tirunāṇacampantar*, *Tirunāvukkaracar*, *Cuntaramūrti Tēvāram*, published in seven volumes with commentary by various scholars. Tarumapuram: Tarumapuram Āṭiṇam, 1953–1964. Hereafter: *Tēvāram* Āṭiṇam edition.

<sup>36</sup> The hymns of Nāṇacampantar have been published in *Tēvāram: Hymnes Śivaïtes du pays tamoul*, vol. I, ed. Gopal Iyer, and the hymns of Appar and Cuntarar in vol. II (1985) in the same series (hereafter: *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition). This edition, pp. lx–lxxii (in the introduction, "Towards Reading the *Tēvāram*," by F. Gros), and pp. lxxiii–xc (Iyer,

VI			VII	VIII
aṇaittuñ	ceṇṇu	tira uñ	cāral	aṇṇā malaiyārē
[all	going/	gathering]	[slope(s)]	{Aṇṇāmalai (hill)
together	coming			shrine.]
The king of the Himalayan gods,				I
the Lord whom devotees praise				I
in every age of the universe,				I
the pure one who destroys sin				II
for those who worship him with love,				II
dwells in the shrine of Aṇṇāmalai,				III / VIII
on whose slopes				VII
the herdsman looks for a lost buffalo				IV
whose bellow he hears,				IV
and when he plays his flute				V
the whole herd gathers around.				VI

Campantar I.69.6 (Poem 80)

The interlinear translation shows that the word order of the English translation is different from that of the original. Since Tamil has what A. K. Ramanujan aptly calls a "left-branching syntax",<sup>37</sup> phrases such as "in-the-universe's-every-age-devotees-praising-Himalayan-gods-king" read in reverse order in English: "The king of the Himalayan gods, the Lord whom devotees praise in every age of the universe." I have had to supply the prepositions "of" and "in," which make clear in English the relationships between "king" and "Himalayan gods," and "praise" and "age." In the Tamil, it is only from the position of "*imaiyōr*" directly before "*perumāṇār*," and from the general context of the phrase, that we may infer that the two words are connected by a (possessive) case relationship. The same is true of "*ūḷi*" and "*ētta*." All the nouns are in the base or nominative form, and "*ētta*" (praise) is neutral in regard to the gender, number, and other particulars of the noun that is the subject of the act of praising.

In the interlinear translation I have numbered from I to VIII the phrases and clauses that make up the sentence which is the verse in the order in which they appear in the Tamil. The reordering of these units in the English version reflects the difference between Tamil and English syntax and word order. The Tamil verse is thematically and structurally divided into two halves, the first half (the first two lines) devoted to the description of Śiva and the second to a description of the environs of the hill-shrine of

"Tamil Introduction"), provides a detailed discussion of the manuscript tradition of the *Tēvāram*.

<sup>37</sup> Ramanujan, *Hymns*, p. xvii.

Aṇṇāmalai. In my translation I have tried to keep this thematic division intact. In the Tamil, “aṇṇāmalaiyārē is not only the predicate of the sentence but also the constant element of the refrain in the hymn and the last word in the verse.<sup>38</sup> The dramatic effect of the placement of “aṇṇāmalaiyārē” at the end of the verse is lost in the English, but the overall structural relationship between the image of Śiva and the image of Aṇṇāmalai in the original is retained.

In poems where keeping the continuous sentence structure of the Tamil would have resulted in awkward English, I have translated the verse in several sentences. There are also many verses composed of short sentences in the Tamil that lend themselves well to being rendered into brief English sentences. The reader should keep in mind that even in translations where I have kept the single-sentence structure of the original, the effect of my English sentence, where the relationships between words and clauses are clearly defined by means of relative pronouns and prepositions, is bound to differ from the complex coherence of the original, which stems from the “ease with which many vaguely related things can be included in the same sentence” in Tamil.<sup>39</sup> Neither the linear structure nor the sound and rhythmic effects of Tamil verse can be imitated in English; I have not tried to re-create these features in English, except to retain the formal device of the refrain in the translation of entire hymns. I have tried to capture in the tone of my translations the unique mix of “classical” elegance and grandeur and colloquial textures that characterizes the Tamil originals. I hope that the strategies outlined above have resulted in translations that are faithful both to the words and design of the *Tēvāram* verses and to the idiom and rhythms of modern English speech.

Even if one were to ignore the problem of the lack of a critical edition of the *Tēvāram*—and this is a continuing problem, given the situation of the text in a semi-oral and musical tradition—the lack of a classical tradition of *Tēvāram* commentary analogous to that which is available for the hymns of the Ālvārs is a serious obstacle to any attempt at a “definitive” translation. As I have noted earlier, the language of the *Tēvāram* is midway between the language of the Caṅkam poems and “later” Tamil, and the hymns contain a large number of words of which the only attested occurrence is in a particular verse in the *Tēvāram*. The ambiguity of poetic syntax in Tamil gives rise to several possible interpretations for the same phrases. The hymns of Cuntarar are notorious for their obscurity, as will become apparent in my discussion of particular problems in

<sup>38</sup> According to Hart, the descriptions in many classical poems look forward to a word or phrase at the end of the poem, without which the description is incomplete. This results in a particular sort of coherence in form and meaning. Hart, *Poems*, p. 186.

<sup>39</sup> Ibid.

my notes to his hymns.<sup>40</sup> Thus it is that, although the formulaic content and affective qualities of a *Tēvāram* verse make its general meaning easily accessible to its popular audience, the precise details of a large number of verses remain a problem for the scholar. In some ways, then, the translations I offer here form part of the ongoing scholarly exegesis of the *Tēvāram* hymns.

### Conclusion

The power and beauty of the *Tēvāram* hymns lie not as much in their formal and musical aspects as in the passionate devotional spirit that informs them. It is as great religious poetry that the Tamils have always valued, and always will look upon, the *Tēvāram*. Speaking of the hymns of the saints in an endowed lecture on the Śaiva Siddhānta at Benares Hindu University in 1947, Professor G. Subramania Pillai, an eminent Tamil Śaiva scholar and devotee, said:

Those who have attained Śivajñānam [Enlightenment through Śiva] have had the entrancing experience of celestial visions of the Refulgent Light. These glimpses of entrancing experience have evoked ejaculations of ineffable joy which have melted into hymnal and honeyed Tamil verses. These Tamil verses we cherish as the Tamil Veda, the Sacred Scriptures of saintly revelations. We chant, sing and meditate upon them. They are *Tevaram* and *Tiruvacakam*. To the unfaithful they are mere words.<sup>41</sup>

Yet words are the very stuff out of which poets make their magic. And words, especially when they are born of the fundamental and significant experiences of individuals and communities, have a power that often, and paradoxically, transcends language. I am convinced that the spirit of the *Tēvāram* will shine through any translation that aims at being faithful to the original, and that even outsiders to the Tamil Śaiva tradition will respond to the poetry and vitality of the religious and cultural experience embodied in the words of the Tamil saints.

<sup>40</sup> Twentieth-century commentators and interpreters have given much attention to the *Tēvāram* hymns of Cuntarar. *Cuntaramūrtti cuvāmika! aruḷicceya tēvārap patikaṅka! (Pēriyapurāṇa muṇai)* (hereafter: *Cuntaramūrtti Tēvāram*) (Madras: Śaiva Siddhānta Mahā Samājam, 1935), has good notes by A. Cōmacuntaram Ceṭṭiyār; and Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy of Tēvāram*, Bk. 2, provides a detailed exegesis of Cuntarar's work.

<sup>41</sup> G. Subrahmaniya Pillai, "Introduction and History," p. 46.



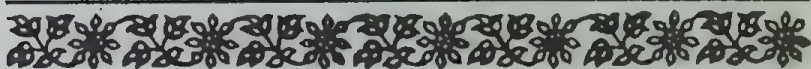
PART TWO

---

An Anthology of Hymns  
from the *Tēvāram*



## SECTION I



### Mūrtti: Images of the Lord

A thousand scriptures speak  
of his attributes and signs,  
his shrines, his paths,  
his greatness—  
O witless people,  
that your hearts have not been won!

Appar V.204.6

The poems in this section focus on the person and nature of Śiva as the poets of the *Tēvāram* visualize them. Śiva Mahādeva, the great god of the pan-Hindu tradition, is the “Lord” of these poems, and many verses celebrate him in his cosmic dimensions. He is identified as Īśa, the “Lord” of the theistic Upaniṣads,<sup>1</sup> the Supreme Deity who manifests himself in and as all things in the universe. Like the awesome and life-giving Rudra-Śiva of the Vedic *Śatarudrīya* litany, Śiva of the *Tēvāram* is manifest in the wild aspects of nature, in forests and bodies of water, in healing plants, and in all forms of life. As Aṣṭamūrti (Tamil *aṭṭamūrtti*), Śiva is the five elements, the sun, the moon, and the sacrificer. He who is the energizing force in all life is also Hara, the destroyer, associated with death and the symbols of death. Above all, he is “śiva,” “the auspicious Lord,” he who can transform even the terrifying and gruesome aspects of existence into a blessing. This cosmic vision of God is tempered by the intimacy of the *bhakti* perspective of the saints, in which Śiva is portrayed as the “beloved Lord” of his devotees.

The Āgamic heritage of the religion of the Tamil poets is most clearly expressed in the iconographic descriptions of Śiva that are the hallmark of the *Tēvāram*. The Āgamas give the specifications for up to twenty-five *mūrtis* (iconographic forms) in which Śiva may be represented.<sup>2</sup> For each

<sup>1</sup> E.g., The *Īśa* and *Śvetāśvatara* Upaniṣads.

<sup>2</sup> See Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 194–95, for a list of these forms.

*mūrti* the manuals describe in detail the attire, posture, weapons, ornaments, and accessories of Śiva as well as the representation of other figures and objects involved in the conception of the *mūrti*. For instance, Kālasaṃhāramūrti ("the Lord who destroys Kāla [Death]") is described<sup>3</sup> as standing with his right foot on a lotus seat, with the left raised up to kick Kāla on the chest; he displays three eyes, tusks, matted hair, four or eight arms, "the right hands in the former *cāse* carrying the trident lifted up to the ear and the hatchet or *varada* pose, the left hands being in *sūcī* pose near the navel and *vismaya* pose near the crown."<sup>4</sup> Kāla (Yama, Death) and the boy Mārkaṇḍeya, the two other characters involved in this myth, are also described. The textual prescriptions are followed, with minor variations, in Pallava and Cōḷa temple sculpture and bronzes. (See illus. 12.) In the *Tēvāram* descriptions, however, we encounter a poetic iconography in which selection of detail is governed not by the canons of temple sculpture but by the aesthetic of devotion. In the typical stanza the poet presents only a few details of a particular *mūrti*, a vignette rather than a full-fledged portrait.

As with most Hindu deities, the iconography of Śiva reflects the accretion and synthesis, over centuries, of multiple mythological and artistic traditions, further varied by regional differences. In the introductions to the sections on poems relating to Śiva in his volume of translation from classical Sanskrit poetry, D.H.H. Ingalls provides an excellent account of the iconography of Śiva in the Hindu tradition.<sup>5</sup> In a detailed study of the saint Cuntaramūrtti's visualization of Śiva, Dorai Rangaswamy compares the description of the *mūrtis* in the Āgamas and Purāṇas with Pallava temple sculpture and the descriptions in the hymns of Cuntarar.<sup>6</sup> My own general account here is offered with the aim of helping readers make their way through what may appear to be a bewildering array of attributes. It is also my intention, in the process, to point out details that are typical of the Tamil or South Indian traditions.

As with the Sanskrit poets, Śiva's head and hair are favorite subjects with the *Tēvāram* saints. The god's crown of flame-colored matted hair (*caṭai, caṭaimuṭi*), which indicates his persona as the great *yogi* (ascetic), is often described in minute detail.<sup>7</sup> In the Tamil hymns, Śiva's hair is

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., pp. 359–60, contains a complete description of the Kālasaṃhāramūrti.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid., p. 360.

<sup>5</sup> Ingalls, *Anthology*, sections 4, 5.

<sup>6</sup> Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 179–499.

<sup>7</sup> It is interesting to note that, in contrast to the Sanskrit *kāvya* poets, the *Tēvāram* poets rarely describe Śiva as the meditating *yogi*, although Śiva's yogic persona is the basis of his form as Dakṣiṇāmūrti, the Teacher, a popular form in Tamil poetry and sculpture. For classic descriptions of Śiva as the *yogi* in Sanskrit poetry, see Kālidāsa, *Kumārasaṃbhava* III.44–51, and Śūdraka's benedictory stanza in the play *Mṛcchakaṭikā*.

always portrayed in motion, swaying as he dances, rides his bull, or wanders as a homeless beggar. The matted locks or braids are adorned by the crescent moon (*matī*, *piraimatī*), the river Ganges (Gaṅgā), one or more skulls (*talai*, *veṇṭalai*), snakes (*aravu*), and flowers. Most important among the flowers and leaves that Śiva wears in his hair are the golden *konṇai*, the *vaṇṇi*, and the *mattam* (*datura*).<sup>8</sup> Representing Śiva's fiery anger and destructive power is the third, vertical eye in his forehead.<sup>9</sup> The god's earrings are often described, especially in order to suggest his androgynous form as Ardhanārīśvara, in which he shares his body with his spouse Umā (Umai) or Pārvatī, the daughter of the Himalaya mountain (*malaimakaḷ*, *malaiyāṇ makaḷ*). Thus in many *Tēvāram* hymns Śiva is pictured as wearing a man's earring, the dangling *kuḷai* or *kuṇṭalam*, on one ear, and the woman's scroll or stud (*curuḷ*, *tōṭu*) on the other.

Śiva is "the Lord with the stained throat" (*kaṇaiḱkaṇṭaṇ*), his throat having turned blue (*nīla*-) or black (*karu*-) upon his swallowing the poison emitted by the snake Vāsuki when the gods and demons, using the snake as their churning rope, together churned the milk ocean in search of ambrosia. Like his devotees, the Lord wears a string of *akku* (*akṣa*, *rudrākṣa*, "Śiva's eye") seeds around his neck, often entwined with a snake.

Śiva's "coral-red" (*pavaḷavaṇṇam*) or fire-hued body is covered with white ash (*nīru*, *pūti*, *vīpūti*) from the burning-ground (*kāṭu*, *iṭukāṭu*), where he loves to dance his midnight dance. His lower garment is a loin-cloth with a waistband (*kiḷuṭai*, *kiḷār kōvaṇam*), flayed elephant hide (*kariy urī*),<sup>10</sup> tigerskin (*pulittōl*), or a combination of these. Skulls and snakes adorn his chest, as does the sacred thread, symbol of brahminhood. In his several arms—these range from four to eight—the god holds various things: fire (*tī*, *aṇal*), a small drum (*utukkai*, *takkai*), a young deer or fawn (*māṇ*, *māṇmarī*), a battle-axe (*maḷu*), or a trident (*cūlam*, *cūlappaṭai*, *mūvilaivēl*). Certain weapons or attributes are specific to particular *mūrtis*. In their stanzaic vignettes the poets freely draw upon this repertoire in various combinations. According to the mythological tradition, Śiva acquired many of his accoutrements and attributes in the course of his conflict with the sages of Tārakavaṇam (*dārukavana*, the Pine Forest), who were angered when, as punishment for their arrogance, the god appeared

<sup>8</sup> Other flowers and leaves of the Tamil country mentioned in connection with Śiva in the *Tēvāram* are *kūviḷam* and *erukku*. The poets also mention the tradition of offering a collection of "eight fresh flowers" (*eṭṭunāṇmalar*) sacred to Śiva. See V. S. Agrawala, *Śiva-Mahādeva* (Varanasi, 1966), p. 27, for a discussion of the ritual of the "eight flowers" (Sanskrit *aṣṭapuspikā*) in connection with the Pāśupata cult.

<sup>9</sup> Śiva destroyed Kāma, the god of Love, with fire emitted from this forehead eye.

<sup>10</sup> Śiva flayed the hide of the elephant-demon Gajāśura, and danced with the hide, dripping with blood, draped around him.

before their wives as a naked beggar and seduced them.<sup>11</sup> The Pine Forest sages tried to use black magic against Śiva; they dispatched various hostile creatures armed with magic spells to destroy the god. But Śiva simply flayed the tiger and put its skin on as a garment; picked up the drum, fire, deer, snakes, and severed heads that were thrown at him and made them into his weapons; turned the horrible goblins and spirits that attacked him into his retinue; and began dancing on the dwarf Apasmāra (*mūyalaṅga*), demon of ignorance.

Śiva's close association with animals is reflected in his persona as Paśupati (*paśupati*), "Lord of the Beasts," a name that the Tamil Śaivas interpret as meaning "Lord of Souls" (*paśu*). Like most Hindu gods, Śiva has a *vāhana* (vehicle or mount), the white bull (*viṭai*) Nandi. Identified as Nandin or Nandikeśvara, one of the *gaṇas* ("multitudes," spirit attendants) of Śiva in Kailāsa, this bull can be found seated facing the sanctum in all temples of Śiva. The *gaṇa* host is made up of different sorts of beings: grotesque, dwarflike goblins or spirits (*pūtaṁ*), the emaciated ghosts (*pēy*) that dance with Śiva in the burning-ground (*iṭukāṭu*) where corpses are cremated. Some of the *gaṇas* are human devotees turned into spirits.<sup>12</sup> The band of spirits accompanies Śiva when he rides on his bull and becomes a band of musicians when he performs his dance.

Śiva's feet are a standard item in the descriptive repertoire. Invoking them as symbols and embodiments of the Lord's grace, the poets call them "beautiful [lit., rosy] feet" (*cēvaṭi*), "golden feet" (*ponṇaṭi*), "holy feet" (*tiruvaṭi*), flower-feet (*pūṅkaḷal*), feet that offer refuge, and feet that kicked at Death (in the myth of Mārkaṇḍeya). The feet are also described in iconographic terms as "adorned by ringing anklets" and "wearing the hero's or warrior's band (*kaḷal*)," suggesting Śiva's personae as dancer and Tamil hero.<sup>13</sup> The importance given to the Lord's feet must be understood in the context of the pan-Indian conception of venerating the feet of a person of higher rank as an act of deference and love. In India, one shows respect for one's superiors, elders, parents, teacher, and masters by placing one's head upon the feet of the honored one and by symbolically accepting the dust from those feet as a sign of favor or blessing. "Aṭiyār," the Tamil Śaiva term for "devotee," literally means "one who is at the feet (*aṭi*) [of the Lord]."

<sup>11</sup> *Kaṇṭa purāṇam*, Dakṣa Kāṇṭam, chs. 13, 14. See Dorai Rangaswamy's discussion, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 527–30.

<sup>12</sup> The Nāyaṇār Kāraikkāl Ammaiyār became one of Śiva's ghosts or demonic spirits (*pēy*). The *gaṇas* are also called *pāṇṭam*, "attendants."

<sup>13</sup> In the classical civilization of the Tamils, heroes and great warriors received the *kaḷal*, an ornamental band or ring worn midway between ankle and knee, as a prize for victory and valor. The *kaḷal* can be seen on Śiva's leg in many Coḷa bronzes of Śiva as the Lord of the Dance.

Among the particular *mūrtis* of Śiva, Appar, Cuntarar, and Campantar favor Naṭarāja, the dancing Lord (see illus. 8), and Bhikṣāṭana, Śiva the Beggar Lord (see illus. 9), the two forms that developed in South Indian iconography and mythology in rich and unique ways. The Bhikṣāṭana form of the Lord figures in the myths of Śiva's conflict with the sages of the Pine Forest. Unlike the Naṭarāja form, the Bhikṣāṭana *mūrti* is not associated with specific shrines but forms part of the mythological and festival-related traditions of all the major Tamil shrines. The character of Śiva is perhaps best revealed in his celebrated form as Lord of the Dance. According to the pan-Hindu tradition, Śiva has many dances, most of which are vigorous and violent (*tāṇḍava*), in keeping with his function as Destroyer.<sup>14</sup> The Lord dances at twilight and in the night; his favorite arena is the burning-ground for the dead, but he also dances in various other places in celebration of his victory over demons.<sup>15</sup> Drawing from Tamil Śaiva lore, the *Tēvāram* saints add local varieties of dance (Tamil *kūttu*) to Śiva's repertoire; among these are the *paṭutam*, *pāni*, *koṭukōṭṭi*, and *pāṇṭaraṅkam*, some of which are described in the *Cilappatikāram* epic.<sup>16</sup> The poets seem to be aware of the local myths regarding Śiva's dance at Tiruvāṅkāṭu and Tillai (Chidambaram) shrines, although they do not mention these myths in their fully developed form, in which Śiva defeats the Goddess in a dance contest.<sup>17</sup> Along with Kāraikkāl Ammai-yār, the *Tēvāram* poets provide us with the earliest descriptions of the celebrated dance of Śiva in the "Little Ampalam hall in Tillai (Chidambaram)" (*tillaic ciṇṇampalam*), a dance that lies at the core of Tamil Śaiva mysticism as elaborated in the Siddhānta philosophy and is represented in the Cōla bronzes of the Dancing Lord.<sup>18</sup> According to Tirumūlar's *Tirumantiram* and later texts, in this dance Śiva performs his fivefold

<sup>14</sup> See Ingalls, *Anthology*, section 4, and Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 441–67.

<sup>15</sup> Śiva's dance as Gajāsura-saṃhāra-mūrti, cloaked in the elephant hide, is a popular theme in Pallava and Cōla sculpture.

<sup>16</sup> On the *koṭukōṭṭi* and *pāṇṭaraṅkam* dances, see Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 394–96. The author (p. 394) suggests that *pāṇṭaraṅkam* probably means "the white dance hall, . . . the place of ashes." In association with the myth of the burning of the three cities, it may mean the place where the cities were burned to ashes. It may also simply suggest the dance in the burning-ground. Śiva, and perhaps Durgā, are described as dancing these two dances in *Cilappatikāram* VI.40–45.

<sup>17</sup> For a discussion of the myths of the dance contests with the Goddess, see Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*, pp. 211–23.

<sup>18</sup> Over time, an elaborate local mythology has grown around the arenas (Sanskrit *sabhā*, Tamil *capai*) of Śiva's dances in the Tamil country. The dance in Tillai is known as the *ānandatāṇḍava*; as Lord of the Golden Hall (*kaṇakacapai*, *poṇṇampalam*) in Tillai, Śiva performs it in the Citsabhā ("Hall of the Supreme Consciousness"). Five other dances are performed in halls at Maturai, Puttūr, Kuṇṇālam, Tiruvāṅkāṭu, and Tirunelvēli. The seventh dance, the Dance of Destruction, is all-pervasive.

cosmic activity (*pañcakṛtya*) of creation, preservation, destruction, "veiling," and grace, each symbolized by a particular aspect of the icon.<sup>19</sup> The complex symbolism of the Tamil Naṭarāja is best summarized in the conclusion of Ananda Coomaraswamy's famous essay on the dance of Śiva: "The Essential Significance of Shiva's Dance is threefold: first, it is the image of his Rhythmic Play as the Source of all Movement within the Cosmos, which is represented by the Arch; Secondly, the Purpose of his Dance is to Release the Countless souls of men from the Snare of Illusion; Thirdly the Place of the Dance, Chidambaram, the Centre of the Universe, is within the Heart."<sup>20</sup>

Like the sculptors of reliefs and icons in Tamil shrines, the *Tēvāram* poets portray Śiva's myths in two modes: the iconic and the dynamic. In the former, the myth functions as a part of Śiva's persona, the focus being on creating an iconic image of the god; in the latter, the myth or narrative comes to the fore, and the Lord is portrayed as principal actor in a dramatic event. The myths of the eight Viraṭṭāṇam shrines often receive such dynamic treatment, as do the legends of famous devotees such as Arjuna, Caṇṭicar, and Kaṇṇappar. Four myths, used repeatedly in both iconic and narrative modes, stand out in the *Tēvāram* corpus: the burning of the three cities of the demons, the revelation of Śiva in the cosmic pillar or flame-*liṅga* to the arrogant Brahmā and Viṣṇu, Śiva's devouring of the poison emitted at the churning of the cosmic ocean, and his subjugation of the demon Rāvaṇa when the latter tried to uproot Kailāsa hill (see *illus. 11*).<sup>21</sup> Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar impart a suggestive, poetic dimension to the understanding of these seminal myths in the Tamil Śaiva tradition, which play an important role in Tirumūlar's exposition of Tamil Śaiva mystical doctrine in his *Tirumantiram*.<sup>22</sup> We have already noted the distinctive manner in which Appar and Campantar use two of these myths: the former ends all his hymns with a description of the legend of Rāvaṇa, and the latter devotes the eighth and ninth verses of his hymns to the Rāvaṇa myth and the myth of the cosmic *liṅga* (*illus. 10*).

Two details of the *Tēvāram* image of Śiva remain to be discussed: the presence of Śiva as the *liṅga*, and his relationship with the Goddess. Since ritual worship forms such an important part of the religion of the *Tē-*

<sup>19</sup> See Ananda Coomaraswamy, "The Dance of Shiva," in *The Dance of Shiva: Fourteen Indian Essays*, revised edition (New York: Noonday Press, 1977), pp. 66–78, at 70–71. In this classic essay, Coomaraswamy discusses the meaning of the dance of Śiva in the Tamil context. For a more wide-ranging study of Naṭarāja, consult C. Sivaramamurti's monumental *Naṭarāja in Art, Thought and Literature* (Delhi: National Museum, 1974).

<sup>20</sup> Coomaraswamy, "Dance," p. 77.

<sup>21</sup> The *mūrtis* of Śiva associated with these myths are, respectively: Tripurārī or Tripurāntaka-mūrti, Lingodbhava-mūrti, Viṣāpahaṇa-mūrti and Rāvaṇānugraha-mūrti. For brief summaries of the major myths of Śiva in the *Tēvāram*, see Appendix D below.

<sup>22</sup> Tirumūlar, *Tirumantiram*, Tāntiram 2 (Kaḷakam edition).

*vāram*,<sup>23</sup> for all their celebration of the many *mūrtis* (lit., “embodiment,” “embodied form”) of the Lord, the poet-saints are also profoundly aware of the Lord as, and in, the *liṅga* (lit., “sign”), which is an aniconic image. It is to the *liṅga* that ritual worship is offered, be it in the shrine or at the home; and it is in the *liṅga* that the Lord is established (*sthāvara*, Tamil *tāparam*) and “dwells” in the *garbhagṛha* (inner sanctum) at the heart of the Śiva temple. While at one level the *liṅga* represents the phallus, the male “sign,” this is not the primary significance of this image for the Tamil Śaiva community. The consciousness of the *liṅga* as the primal image of Śiva, as the image that represents the power and infinite potentiality of the divine and that is Śiva as simultaneously manifest and unmanifest (*sakala-niṣkala*) informs the *Tēvāram* hymns on a metaphysical plane as well as in concrete descriptions of ritual worship (cf. illus. 5 and 10).<sup>24</sup> As for the Goddess, we see that compared to her prominence in the later literary sources of Tamil Śaivism and later versions of Tamil temple myths (*talapurāṇam*), her role in the *Tēvāram* is a relatively subdued one.<sup>25</sup> Here she is most often invoked as the inseparable “consort” and companion of the Lord, the lovely and gentle feminine figure who tempers the harshness of his personality, the sensitive witness of his heroic deeds (see illus. 6).<sup>26</sup> At the same time, Appar, Cuntarar, and Campantar affirm the importance of the Goddess in their vision of Śiva: to them, she is none other than the gentle, feminine side of the Lord, which they invoke in nearly every hymn, calling Śiva “the Lord who shares his body with the Goddess” as Ardhanārīśvara, the symbol of perfect love, unity, equality, completeness (see illus. 7). Śiva in the *Tēvāram* is rarely portrayed as the playful householder of the Sanskrit stanzaic tradition or the later Purāṇas: the god’s wife and his two children (Skanda/Murugaṇ and Gaṇeśa) are no more than shadowy figures in his personal history; nor is Śiva’s band of spirits described with attention to individuality; these *gaṇas* remain “*gaṇas*,” undifferentiated “crowds, multitudes.”<sup>27</sup>

Whatever the particular focus of their description of Śiva in different verses and poems, the *Tēvāram* saints emphasize lordship, divine grace, auspiciousness, and beauty as the chief attributes of their God. The lewd

<sup>23</sup> See Part One, Chapter 3 above.

<sup>24</sup> On the symbolism of the *liṅga*, see Stella Kramrisch, *Presence of Śiva*, ch. 7; and J.W.V. Curtis, “Space Concepts” in *Experiencing Śiva*, ed. Clothey and Long, pp. 87–101.

<sup>25</sup> For the prominent role of the Goddess in the later *talapurāṇam* literature, consult Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*.

<sup>26</sup> The Goddess has a central role in the theology of Māṇikkavācakar. See Yocum, *Hymns to the Dancing Śiva*, ch. 5.

<sup>27</sup> Consult Ingalls, *Anthology*, section 5. Among the three *Tēvāram* saints, Cuntarar occasionally uses the ironic mode, making teasing remarks about Śiva’s two wives (Pārvaṭi and the Ganges) and his comical family.

beggar, the dancer in the burning-ground, is at the same time the brahmin scholar who chants the Veda, the charismatic local hero of the Caṅkam tradition, skilled artist, and patron of the arts. As for the poets, like all of Śiva's devotees, they are, above all, connoisseurs and lovers of the supra-mundane beauty of the Lord.

# 1 The Beautiful Lord

(POEMS 1–19)

## The Red One

### 1. Appar IV.114.1

On strong shoulders like coral hills  
lie coils of matted hair  
like branching sea-coral.  
Around the hair a hooded snake  
winds like a streak of coral.  
With the snake my Father bears  
the coral red eye,  
and the young moon  
is a white flower on his crest.

## Portrait in Silver

### 2. Appar IV.113.1

He bears a skull  
like a silver conch shell.  
His twisted white sacred thread  
shines like a strand of silver rope.  
Matted hair crowned with the white moon  
bright as beaten silver leaf,  
wearing white bones,  
the brahmin has smeared silver ash  
on his coral skin.

## The Golden Lord

### 3. Cuntarar VII.24.1 Maḷapāṭi

O god with the golden form,  
you bind the tigerskin around your waist,

and wear the golden *koṇrai* blossom  
 on gleaming red hair!  
 O King, great jewel, ruby in Maḷapāṭi,  
 O Mother, whom can I think of  
 but you?

### Bull Rider

#### 4. Campantar 1.71.7 *Naraiyūrc Citticaram*

A heron feather and the bright datura  
 adorn his matted hair.  
 His flame-red body  
 is covered with white ash.  
 Over his girdle and loincloth  
 he has bound a tigerskin  
 encircled by lovely snakes.  
 Thus, with anklets ringing,  
 the Lord of Citticaram shrine  
 comes riding on his bull.

#### 5. Appar VI.307.7

If you would quickly get rid of your evil karma,  
 say, "Kaṇṭiyūr, Kaṇṭiyūr!"  
 home of the Lord who rides on his red-eyed bull,  
 as Daṇḍin, Guṇḍodara, and Bhṛṅgiṛṭi,  
 illustrious Nandin, Śaṅkukaṛṇa,  
 he who created the world in ancient time,  
 and he who measured the universe,  
 all sing his praise in the Pallāṇṭu hymn,  
 to the chorus of potbellied goblins with narrow eyes.

### The Lute Player

#### 6. Campantar 1.73.8 *Kāṇūr*

The coral-red Lord  
 who loves to dwell in Kāṇūr of fragrant groves

4. Śiva wears the flower of the datura (*mattam*) in his hair.

5. The poet names several of Śiva's *gaṇas* (attendant spirits) in this hymn, including the bull Nandin. Among those who sing the "*pallāṇṭu*" ("long live . . .") hymn that is traditionally addressed to kings and gods are Brahmā the creator god and Viṣṇu the Strider.

6. "Lute": *vīṇai* (Sanskrit *vīṇā*), a stringed instrument similar to the *yāl*. The *vīṇā* has

came to me chanting sweet Tamil poems.  
 He stayed,  
 playing the lute, singing songs  
 to the beat of the *muḷavam* and *montai* drums.  
 Now he is gone,  
 taking my beauty with him,  
 leaving me pale as the *kumiḷ* flower.

### The Lord Who Is Half Woman

#### 7. Campantar 1.77.1 *Accirupākkam*

My master who rules over Accirupākkam,  
 displays two forms,  
 having taken as half of himself  
 the soft girl with waist small as gathered lightning.  
 He has flowing matted hair like a mass of gold,  
 in his body the color of sea-coral  
 mingles with the hue of fire,  
 and on the expanse framed by twin shoulder-hills  
 he wears the white sacred thread and the rich ash.

#### 8. Appar IV.8.10

An earring of bright new gold glows on one ear;  
 a coiled conch shell sways on the other.  
 On one side he chants the melodies of the ritual Veda,  
 on the other, he gently smiles.  
 Matted hair adorned with sweet *konṇai* blossoms  
 on one half of his head,  
 and a woman's curls on the other, he comes.  
 The one is the nature of his form,  
 the other, of hers;  
 And both are the very essence  
 of his beauty.

---

survived as an important instrument in the tradition of South Indian classical (Carnatic) music. In some of his iconographic forms Śiva is portrayed as playing the *viṇā* (*viṇādhara*). "*Tālam viṇai paṇṇi*": literally, "strumming the *viṇā* to keep time [to his song]." The speaker in this poem is a lovelorn woman in the *akam* tradition. "*Kōlanīrmai*": excellent beauty, the quality of beauty. The *kumiḷ* is a white flower.

8. "A woman's curls": *kuḷal*, a way of dressing the hair in tubular coils.

\*

9. Cuntarar VII.84 *Kaṇappēr*

1

When shall I see, to my heart's delight,  
 the devotees who worship his feet,  
 the bright young crescent moon,  
 the body like a white lotus that he shares  
 with the Goddess with soft young breasts?  
 When shall I see his eight arms,  
 the beauty of the bright, fragrant matted hair  
 and his throat like a shining dark cloud  
 in which he placed the poison  
 devoured at the contest of the demons and gods?  
 When shall I see and worship the young man  
 who lives in Kāṇappēr of green fields?

5

When shall I see the majesty of his bull,  
 the cluster of *koṇṇai* blossoms on his bright fragrant hair,  
 the form he lovingly shares with the Goddess  
 who has a slim waist and a smile white as jasmine?  
 When shall I see the glorious dance he performs  
 in the great hall of Tillai city,  
 the mighty axe, the fire blazing in his hand,  
 the sound of the cymbals  
 played by devotees singing his praise?  
 When shall I see the young man  
 who lives in Kāṇappēr of green fields?

10. Appar IV.80 *Kōyil (Tillai)*

2

The Lord with the holy form  
 rides on a mighty bull.

9, v. 1. "Goddess with soft young breasts": "*cūṭaṇa meṇṇulaiyāl*," literally, "woman with soft breasts which are also high, like the pointed, conical pieces used in gambling boardgames (*cūṭu*)."  
 v. 5. "Cymbals": "*kallavaṭam*." Judging from the descriptions in the *Tevāram*, the *kallavaṭam* seems to be a kind of rhythm instrument with which singers and dancers accompany themselves. It is not clear whether it is a small drum or the kind of castanets that devotees of Hindu gods still use as accompaniment for singing and dancing.

10, v. 2. Appar refers to the famous brahmin community (*tillai mūvāyiravar*, the three thousand brahmins of Tillai) attached to the Tillai (Chidambaram) temple. Known as "*kōyil*" (*the temple*), Chidambaram is the great sacred center of Siva's dance. v. 3. *Ayaṇ*: *Brahmā*. *Māl*: *Viṣṇu*.

The husband  
of the lovely daughter of the mountain  
wears the tigerskin.  
He lives in Cīṟṟampalam in Tillai,  
home of brahmins  
who are a blessing for the whole world.  
I, who have seen his holy feet with these eyes,  
have nothing left to see.

3

Ayaṇ and Māl worship him every day  
with flowers and incense and sandal paste,  
for even they could not behold his form.  
I, who have seen with these eyes  
the cloth of silk on the ash-smeared god  
in Tillai's golden Cīṟṟampalam,  
have nothing left to see.

### Śiva's Mysteries

#### 11. Campantar II.140 *Tiruvāṇmiyūr*

1

You who rule the earth  
as the sense within speech,  
dwelling in Tiruvāṇmiyūr  
where fish leap in the salt marsh  
by the shore on which big waves dash  
deep-sea conches and white shells,  
explain the wonder of your joining  
the mountain's daughter.

2

You who wear the dancer's anklet  
on your beautiful feet,  
dwelling in Tiruvāṇmiyūr,  
where devotees, deep in meditation,

11. The entire hymn is constructed on the pattern of questions regarding Śiva's wonderful attributes. v. 1. "Sense within speech" echoes the opening verse of Kālidāsa's Sanskrit epic poem *Raghuvamśa*. v. 2. Here "kaḷal" must mean "foot" and not "warrior's band or anklet," since the kaḷal is usually worn above the ankle. In his androgynous form, Śiva wears the hero's kaḷal on one leg, and the woman's anklet (*cilampu*) on the other. v. 11. "Seeking the grace": read "aruḷ ceyya" instead of "aruḷ ceyta." Cf. *Tēvāram* Ātīṇam edition.

worship you with sandal paste and cool water  
and fragrant smoke from aloe sticks,  
explain the wonder of your taking for your color  
the sunset's brilliant hue.

3

You who wear a tigerskin  
and live in Tiruvāṇmiyūr,  
where green groves flowing with honey  
stand close to cool wooded marshes by the sea,  
explain the wonder of your love  
for dancing with fire,  
cloaked in the elephant's hide.

11

Seeking the grace of the Primal Lord  
who lives in Tiruvāṇmiyūr,  
Nāṇacampantaṇ of Kāḷi, who once received divine wisdom,  
sang this hymn of question and answer,  
for the good ascetic who shares his body with the Goddess.  
Those who remember these words with pious thoughts  
will rule the far world of heaven.

### The Auspicious Lord

#### 12. Campantar 1.98.1 *Cirāppallī*

My heart rejoices  
when I sing  
of the one who has all good things  
and nothing evil,  
him who has an old white bull,  
and Umā as half of himself,  
the Lord who has the unattainable treasure,  
and Cirāppallī's hill.

12. "Who has the unattainable treasure": "*ceṇṇaṭaiyāt tiruv uṭaiyāṇai*", literally, "who has the treasure which one may not obtain by seeking out or pursuing." The phrase "*ceṇṇaṭaiyāt tiru*" (or variants such as "*ceṇṇaṭaiyāc celvam*") occurs frequently in the poems of Appar and Campantar. It describes the nature of release, the implications being that release is the ultimate treasure or wealth, that Śiva alone holds this treasure, that it cannot be won through seeking, and that it can be "attained" only through Śiva's grace.

## 13. Appar IV.8.1

Other than the Lord's name,  
 is there in this world a perfect good,  
 in which all blessings abide?  
 Just think, he is a beggar who wears a hide;  
 over the hide, a snake dances; he eats the food of the poor;  
 his temple is the burning-ground, his dish, a skull.  
 Seeing these blessings,  
 the gods themselves know his nature  
 and honor him in their hearts.

## 14. Campantar II.221.1 KŌḷAṬU TIRUPPATIKAM (A CHARM AGAINST EVIL PLANETS)

He shares his form with the Goddess  
 whose shoulders curve gracefully like the bamboo.  
 He holds the ocean's poison in his throat,  
 he plays the lute.  
 Wearing the bright moon and the Ganges  
 on his crown of matted hair,  
 he has entered my heart and abides here.  
 So let my star be the sun or the moon,  
 Mars or Mercury or Jupiter,  
 let it be Venus, or Saturn, or the two snakes!  
 All the planets and stars are good stars for us,  
 all bring good luck to Śiva's devotees!

## The Brahmin Lord

## 15. Campantar II.148.1 Kacci Ēkampam

My heart can think of nothing  
 other than the brahmin who is the Veda,  
 he who bears the white moon  
 on his pure, matted red hair,  
 God who is both man and woman,

13. "The food of the poor": "*kavaṇaḷavuḷḷa vuṇku*," literally, "food consisting of morsels the size of pebbles."

14. Apart from the stars and planets after which the seven days of the week (*nāḷ*) are named, the Hindus include in their list of nine "planets" (*navagraha*) Rāhu and Ketu, the ascending and descending nodes of the eclipse, portrayed as two halves of a serpent.

15. "The brahmin who is the Veda": "*maṭaiyāṇai*" can mean "he who has the Veda," a brahmin; or "he who is the Veda."

the Supreme Lord  
 who dwells in the beautiful shrine  
 of holy Ekampam in Kacci.

16. Campantar II.147.1 *Cirkali (Kali)*

They will find enduring joy,  
 who praise the auspicious god  
 who knows the four Vedas  
 and the six sacred sciences,  
 who is himself the sacred Word  
 recited by scholars of the scripture,  
 who has taken for his home  
 the shrine in Kālī's ancient walled town.

\*

17. Appar IV.30.2 *Kalippalai*

He gave us the desire for heaven,  
 made us perform the rite of sacrifice.  
 He gave us the music of modes for singing him,  
 made us practice devotion as *bhaktas*.  
 He granted grace to Māl  
 who spanned the earth with a stride.  
 He placed an eye on his forehead.  
 He is the chieftain  
 of Kalippālai's seashore tract.

18. Campantar I.16.6 *Puḷamaṅkai*

He is the king,  
 a shower of rain for the world.  
 Pure gold, first being,  
 living in grove-encircled Puḷamaṅkai,  
 he is my own; he is music, he is  
 like the light of the morning sun.  
 Ālanturai is the shrine where he abides.

16. "The six sacred sciences": *aṅga*, the six disciplines related to the study of the Veda.

17. "Heaven": the world of Śiva where his devotees may join their Lord. "Modes": *paṇ*. Māl: Viṣṇu. Śiva is here called "*cēṟppaṇ*," a term used in the Tamil classical tradition for rulers of seashore lands.

18. Ālanturai is the name of the temple in Puḷamaṅkai.

19. Appar VI.311.10 VINĀVIṬAITTIRUTTĀṆṬAKAM (THE TĀṆṬAKAM POEM OF QUESTION AND ANSWER)

You'd like to say:  
"Our Lord has long matted hair.  
He is the one who shares himself  
with the dark-eyed Goddess.  
He lives in Kacci Mayāṇam,"  
but the Lord is more than this.  
There is no one like him,  
he isn't any one person,  
he doesn't live in any one place,  
and you can't compare him  
to anything in the world.  
If it weren't for his grace,  
you would have no eyes to see  
his form, his color and nature,  
you wouldn't be able to say:  
"This is how he looks;  
this is his color; this is the way he is;  
this is God."

## 2 The Lord Is All Things

(POEMS 20–28)

20. Appar VI.301.1 *Civapuram*

See the god!  
See him who is higher than the gods!  
See him who is Sanskrit of the North  
and southern Tamil and the four Vedas!  
See him who bathes in milk and ghee,  
see the Lord, see him who dances, holding fire,  
in the wilderness of the burning-ground,  
see him who blessed the hunter-saint!  
See him who wells up as honey  
in the heart-lotus of his lovers!  
See him who has the unattainable treasure!  
See Śiva! See him who is our treasure  
here in Civapuram!

21. Appar IV.54.8 *Pukalūr*

As water, as fire, as earth, as sky,  
as the glorious rays of the sun and moon,  
as the lord whom the Himalayan gods supplicate,  
as the deity hard to comprehend,  
the Lord of holy Pukalūr,  
who dances in many places,  
is the highest god among the gods.

22. Campantar I.134.4 *Paṇḍarāvṛttam*

He who has no beginning in birth  
is the brilliant god who makes  
the beginning and end,  
and the birth and flourishing  
of those who are born.

20. "He who has the unattainable treasure": "*ceṇṇatanyāc celvaṇ*." See note to Poem 12 above. The "hunter-saint": Kaṇṇappan.

22. "Fierce spirits": "*viṇṇaḥ pāṇṇam*."

He is the god who lives  
surrounded by fierce spirits  
in the Viratṭam shrine  
of the splendid holy town of Paṇṇiyālūr.

23. Appar VI.308 NIṆṆA TIRUTTĀṆṬAKAM (THE TĀṆṬAKAM POEM OF THE LORD WHO STANDS)

1  
As wide earth, as fire and water,  
as sacrificer and wind that blows,  
as eternal moon and sun,  
as ether, as the eight-formed god,  
as cosmic good and evil, woman and man,  
all other forms, and his own form,  
and all these as himself,  
as yesterday and today and tomorrow,  
the god of the long red hair stands,  
O wonder!

3  
As rock, as hill, as forest,  
as river, as streams and small canals,  
as salt marshes by the sea,  
as grass, as bush, as plants and herbs,  
as the city, as the one who smashed the three cities,  
as the word, as meaning in the word,  
as the stirring of all life,  
as the places where life stirs,  
as grain, as the earth in which it grows,  
as the water that gives it life,  
the Lord who blazed up as the great flame stands,  
O wonder!

24. Appar IV.48 Āppāṭi

1  
The Lord of Āppāṭi  
who wears the blooming *konṇai* in his hair,  
is manifest

23. Verse 3 in particular vividly presents the concept of Śiva as immanent in all life forms, moving and still. A similar description in *Tiruvācakam* 1.26–30 has several verbal echoes ("pullākip pūṭāki . . ."). The images are closely associated with the imagery of Rudra as the god of plant life and the great healer in the *Satarudriya*.

as the seven seas, wind, all-embracing ether,  
 life's breath in the body,  
 earth and bright fire,  
 the light of the day,  
 and the cool moon  
 of evenings fragrant with flowers.

3

The Lord of Āppāṭi  
 whose spouse shares half his form,  
 is manifest  
 as the chants of the Veda,  
 as the meaning of the chant,  
 as the friend of those who sing melodious songs;  
 the god with the eye on his forehead  
 is the very love that those who love him feel.

7

The Lord of Āppāṭi  
 is both inside and outside,  
 form and no-form.  
 He is both the flood and the bank,  
 he is the broad-rayed sun.  
 Himself the highest mystery,  
 he is in all hidden thoughts.  
 He is thought and meaning, and embraces  
 all who embrace him.

25. Appar VI.243.1 TIRUVĀRŪRT TIRUTTĀṆṬAKAM (THE TĀṆṬAKAM POEM OF THE LORD IN TIRUVĀRŪR) *Tiruvārūr (Ārūr)*

The gorgeous gem, delicious honey, milk,  
 the sweet taste of sugar cane, clear sugar syrup,  
 precious gem, the sound  
 of flute, drum, cymbals, and lute,  
 great gem, coral, pure gold and pearl,  
 the crest jewel of Paruppatam hill,  
 rare gem who destroys our sin,  
 our Lord in Ārūr—  
 I was a dog, who once failed  
 to know and remember him.

25. "Precious gem": "*kurumani*," "precious or priceless gem," can also mean "a rare teacher (guru)." "Paruppatam hill": "*paruppatam*," Sanskrit *parvata*, can signify any hill or mountain, but in the *Tēvāram* hymns it most often refers to Śrīśailam (Śrī-parvata) in the Andhra area. In this hymn Appar is speaking of his past as a Jain monk.

26. Appar VI.261.1 *Āvaṭuṭurai*

My treasure and good fortune, Lord sweet as honey,  
 golden flame of heaven, O form of blazing light,  
 my friend, my flesh,  
 heart within my flesh, soul within my heart,  
 wish-fulfilling tree,  
 my eye, dark pupil in the eye, image that dances within!  
 Save me from the hidden disease of karma,  
 bull among the gods, you who live in cool *Āvaṭuṭurai*!

## The Cosmic Person

27. Appar IV.4.8 *Tiruvārūr (Ārūr)*

The god who has  
 a thousand feet like a thousand red lotuses,  
 a thousand shoulders like a thousand golden hills,  
 a thousand long strands of hair like a thousand suns,  
 and has taken for himself a thousand names,  
 is our Lord who lives in *Ārūr*.

❖

28. Appar VI.229 *Karukāvūr*

1  
 He is my bright diamond,  
 good days, and auspicious stars,  
 and evil planets, too.  
 He is ambrosia untasted,  
 butter in milk, juice in the fruit,  
 melody in song.  
 With *Umā* as half his self, he is

27. This verse evokes the vision of the Lord as the Cosmic Person (*Puruṣa*) as described in the Vedic *Puruṣasūkta* (*Rig Veda* X.90) and the *Bhagavadgītā* (XI.9–12). It also refers back to the praise of Rudra-Śiva in the Vedic *Śatarudriya* litany. Appar's comparison of Śiva's tawny hair with the sun, or rather, the sun's rays, echoes one of the Sanskrit epithets of the sun: "*sahasra-raśmi*," "the thousand-rayed one."

28, v. 1 This refers to the Hindu belief that the planets (*kōḷ*), days, and the "stars" (lunar asterisms, *nāḷ*) by which days are identified have evil influences on human lives. See Poem 14. "Speech on my tongue": "*nāvirku uraiyāṭi*," literally, "speaker on my tongue, the one who makes me speak." Śiva is also the eye that the world sees. v. 7. *Ātirai*: The day associated with the asterism *Tiruvātirai* (*Ātirai*) in the month of *Mārkaḷi* in the Tamil luni-solar calendar is sacred to Śiva. See Appar's description of the *Tiruvātirai* festival in *Tiruvārūr* in Poem 98.

speech on my tongue.  
My Father in Karukāvūr  
is the source of all things  
and the eye that beholds the world.

2

He is the seed, he the sprout and root;  
True friend to his devotees, he takes the forms we desire.  
Milk-white god, the refuge we seek,  
he is the supreme Light.  
He conceals himself from  
all the gods in heaven who praise him,  
yet dwells within my heart.  
My Father in Karukāvūr  
is the eye that reveals all things  
to me, his devotee.

3

My Lord is the flower and its color;  
the King who dwells as fragrance within the flower.  
The Lord who shares his form  
with the lady of the beautiful bracelets  
is the god of all the true faiths,  
and brings endless pain  
to those who do not praise him.  
Dwelling in my heart, he saved me from Death.  
My Father in Karukāvūr  
is my eye.

5

None can fully grasp  
the greatness of his manifestations  
as the creator of the universe,  
as the god who dug into the earth.  
He smashed the enemy's three citadels,  
burning them with terrible fire.  
He bears the trident, axe, and snake,  
and rides the bull.  
Absent from evil hearts,  
My Father in Karukāvūr  
is my eye.

7

A snake encircles his waist,  
he sits under the banyan tree,

the Ātirai is his festival day.  
The cosmic gods themselves honor the sacred crown  
on which he bears the moon.  
Destroyer of karma, he dwells in my thoughts,  
and in every human heart on this wide-famed earth.  
He who shares his form with Umā  
drank the poison that arose from the surging sea.  
My Father in Karukāvūr  
is my eye.

8

He is drum and drumbeat,  
the measure of all speech.  
The ash-smeared god, the supreme Light,  
destroyer of our sin, is our one path to release.  
The Lord who kicked at terrible Death  
firmly eludes evil men—  
they can't see him.  
My Father in Karukāvūr,  
is my eye.

11

He burned the enemy's three cities  
with terrible fire;  
pressing down on the arrogant demon,  
in an instant he crushed his ten heads,  
then graciously listened to his sweet songs.  
He quelled the five senses,  
he felled Death with his foot,  
he is the mantra that gives us release.  
My Father in Karukāvūr  
is my eye.

### 3 Naṭarāja: Lord of the Dance

(POEMS 29-36)

29. Appar IV.81.4 Kōyil (Tillai)

If you could see  
the arch of his brow,  
the budding smile  
on lips red as the *kovvai* fruit,  
cool matted hair,  
the milk-white ash on coral skin,  
and the sweet golden foot  
raised up in dance,  
then even human birth on this wide earth  
would become a thing worth having.

சூனிக்கு புருவமும்  
கொங்கை கொங்கையும்  
சூனிச் சிறிப்பும்  
பனிக்கு காலையும்  
பவளம்போல் பனிமீயல்  
பால் வெண்ணிறமும்  
இனிக்கும் உடைய  
சாடுக்கு பொந்து பாகமும்  
கொணப் பிப்பஞ்சல்  
மனிக்கு பிறனியும்  
உவந்தவகை  
இன்று மானிடத்தே

30. Campantar I.39.1 Vēṭkaḷam (Tiruvēṭkaḷam)

When our Lord who is both end and beginning  
dances to the deep sound of the *muḻavam* drum,  
holding blazing fire in the hollow of his hand,  
as the mountain's daughter watches,  
the Gaṅgā's murmuring stream with foaming waves  
flows over the cool crescent moon.  
He who smears his body  
with ash from the burning-ground  
is our Lord who dwells  
in Vēṭkaḷam's fine town.

29. A very popular verse, describing Śiva as Naṭarāja, the Cosmic Dancer. "Paṇitta" (dewy, full of waterdrops) refers to the cool waters of the Ganges which run through Śiva's hair; hence "cool" matted hair. "Poṇ" in "porpātam" ("golden foot") is a term of endearment.

30. The poet describes the effect of Śiva's vigorous dancing on the river and moon that he bears on his matted hair. The alliteration in this verse nicely evokes the sounds of the Ganges and the drum: "cantam ilaiku nakutalai kaṇkai," "mantamuḻavam iyampa." The verse begins with the phrase "end and beginning," "antamum ātiyūm," significantly placing Śiva's destructive function first, since it is the basis of his role as creator.

### The Dance in the Burning-Ground

#### 31. Appar IV.2.6 *Atikai Viraṭṭāṇam*

We belong to him whose light  
is the flickering firebrand in the burning-ground;  
the throbbing beat of the *tuṭi* drum  
and his host of eighteen kinds of spirits  
surround him;  
the Vedic song that few may learn,  
and, on the stage, the dance  
that even the learned may not know—  
all these, and the broad Keṭilam river, are his.  
We fear nothing; there is nothing for us to fear.

#### 32. Campantar I.134.5 *Paṛiyālūr Viraṭṭam*

The skullbearer who dances  
in the burning-ground for the dead,  
the god who dances the *paṭutam* dance  
in the cremation-ground,  
is the Lord of the Viraṭṭam shrine  
in Paṛiyālūr of blossoming groves  
and wise scholars of the sacred Veda.

#### 33. Appar IV.121.1 *Ārūr*

The Lord of Ārūr,  
who wears the *akṣa* beads  
along with the snake,  
is the dancer who delights  
in performing to the band  
of attendant goblins with gaping mouths,  
who play the *kokkarai* and flute,  
the lute and the *koṭukotṭi* drum.

31, 32. In these and other descriptions of Śiva's dance in the cremation-ground, the Tamil saints effectively portray him as the god of paradox who encompasses both the Vedic ceremony and the shamanistic dance, as the auspicious god who renders even the place of death pure.

33. "*Akṣa*": Tamil *akku*; the Rudrākṣa (Rudra's eye) seeds sacred to Śiva, worn by devotees and used as rosaries.

34. Appar IV.80.1 *Koyil (Tillai)*

If there are men who want to see anything in the world  
 other than the dance of Araṅ, whose feet we serve,  
 in Cīṟṟampalam shrine in Tillai,  
 where the arecca tree with broad fronds grows tall,  
 the streets are lined with great mansions,  
 and all the fields are watered  
 by streams full of *vāḷai* fish—  
 then they are but devil-devotees,  
 seeing worthless things with rheumy eyes.

35. Appar IV.92.9 *Aiyāru*

See the holy feet of Aiyāru's Lord,  
 feet that dance  
 in the burning-ground for rotting corpses,  
 making the earth heave,  
 as the *paraṇṭai* and the *montai* drum resound,  
 bands of ghosts gather around the *muḷavam* drum  
 and strike its curved head,  
 and jackals provide  
 the long, high wail of the flute.

36. Campantar I.46 *Atikai Vīraṭṭāṇam*

1  
 Surrounded by short, fat goblins,  
 holding fire in his hand  
 and wearing a garland of full-blown *koṇṇai* flowers,  
 the Lord dances, as bees sing the Maruḷ mode,  
 in Atikai Vīraṭṭāṇam on the northern bank  
 of Keṭilam's clear stream where *keṇṭai* fish leap.

2  
 He waves the fire lifted up in his hand;  
 the strands of flame-red hair  
 adorned with *koṇṇai* blossoms thick with bees  
 sway, as he dances

35. "Ghosts": "pey." The spirits of the dead which inhabit the cremation ground, and serve as Śiva's attendants. Following the *Tevāram* Pondicherry edition I read "*montai*" (a drum) instead of "*ūntai*" (owl). "*Paraṇṭai*" is an obscure word; it seems to indicate a musical instrument. See the *Tamil Lexicon*.

36. v. 4. The heads of the *muḷavu*, a concert drum that is the ancestor of the contemporary South Indian *muḍangam* drum, were smeared with black paste to give it resonance.

with the Goddess with speech sweet as sugar cane  
and soft breasts like tender coconuts or lotus buds,  
in his beloved Atikai's Viraṭṭāṇam shrine.

3

The great deadly snake at his waist  
dances along  
as he who is skilled in the Vedic chant,  
he who performs the *paṭutam* dance  
on his begging rounds  
and takes many forms,  
dances in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine in Atikai,  
where the moon rests on the rooftops.

4

The Lord who destroyed the demon forts  
dances, in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine in Atikai,  
crowned with the young moon  
and holding fire in his hand,  
to the sound of drums smeared with black paste,  
to the melodious chant of the Veda,  
and the praise-songs of all the gods in heaven.

5

The Lord who holds fire  
and bears the broad river on his head  
dances, trailing strands of fire-red matted hair,  
in the burning-ground for the dead  
in the gutted, desolate outskirts  
of the blessed town of Atikai,  
"blessed" because all good fortune  
is rooted here, and will not leave the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine.

6

The god crowned with the bright moon  
dances, playing with flickering fire  
in the hollow of his hand  
and singing with Umā  
who is graceful as a tender vine,  
in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine in Atikai,  
place of fertile fields encircled by streams.

7

The supreme Lord,  
the highest Deity,

34. Appar IV.80.1 *Koyil (Tillai)*

If there are men who want to see anything in the world  
 other than the dance of Araṅ, whose feet we serve,  
 in Ciṅṅampalam shrine in Tillai,  
 where the arecca tree with broad fronds grows tall,  
 the streets are lined with great mansions,  
 and all the fields are watered  
 by streams full of *vālai* fish—  
 then they are but devil-devotees,  
 seeing worthless things with rheumy eyes.

35. Appar IV.92.9 *Aiyāru*

See the holy feet of Aiyāru's Lord,  
 feet that dance  
 in the burning-ground for rotting corpses,  
 making the earth heave,  
 as the *paraṇṭai* and the *montai* drum resound,  
 bands of ghosts gather around the *muḷavam* drum  
 and strike its curved head,  
 and jackals provide  
 the long, high wail of the flute.

36. Campantar I.46 *Atikai Virattāṇam*

1  
 Surrounded by short, fat goblins,  
 holding fire in his hand  
 and wearing a garland of full-blown *koṇṇai* flowers,  
 the Lord dances, as bees sing the Maruḷ mode,  
 in Atikai Virattāṇam on the northern bank  
 of Keṭilam's clear stream where *keṇṭai* fish leap.

2  
 He waves the fire lifted up in his hand;  
 the strands of flame-red hair  
 adorned with *koṇṇai* blossoms thick with bees  
 sway, as he dances

35. "Ghosts": "*pēy*." The spirits of the dead which inhabit the cremation ground, and serve as Śiva's attendants. Following the *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition I read "*montai*" (a drum) instead of "*antai*" (owl). "*Paraṇṭai*" is an obscure word; it seems to indicate a musical instrument. See the *Tamil Lexicon*.

36, v. 4. The heads of the *muḷavu*, a concert drum that is the ancestor of the contemporary South Indian *mṇḍangam* drum, were smeared with black paste to give it resonance.

with the Goddess with speech sweet as sugar cane  
and soft breasts like tender coconuts or lotus buds,  
in his beloved Atikai's Viraṭṭāṇam shrine.

3

The great deadly snake at his waist  
dances along  
as he who is skilled in the Vedic chant,  
he who performs the *paṭutam* dance  
on his begging rounds  
and takes many forms,  
dances in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine in Atikai,  
where the moon rests on the rooftops.

4

The Lord who destroyed the demon forts  
dances, in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine in Atikai,  
crowned with the young moon  
and holding fire in his hand,  
to the sound of drums smeared with black paste,  
to the melodious chant of the Veda,  
and the praise-songs of all the gods in heaven.

5

The Lord who holds fire  
and bears the broad river on his head  
dances, trailing strands of fire-red matted hair,  
in the burning-ground for the dead  
in the gutted, desolate outskirts  
of the blessed town of Atikai,  
"blessed" because all good fortune  
is rooted here, and will not leave the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine.

6

The god crowned with the bright moon  
dances, playing with flickering fire  
in the hollow of his hand  
and singing with Umā  
who is graceful as a tender vine,  
in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine in Atikai,  
place of fertile fields encircled by streams.

7

The supreme Lord,  
the highest Deity,

Primal Being of the Veda,  
surrounded by his band of spirits  
and clad in tigerskin,  
dances as Umā sings and devotees praise his feet,  
in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine  
on Keṭilam's northern bank.

8

The Bowman who shot at the citadels,  
he who swiftly subdued the demon,  
crushing the power of the huge arms  
with which he lifted the rocky hill,  
and then granted him grace,  
dances, wearing skulls bleached white,  
with open mouths and grinning teeth,  
in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine in Atikai.

9

The Strider and the four-headed god  
could not behold the ever-growing form  
of the Lord with the ash-smeared chest  
and sacred thread,  
who dances, holding a stinking skull,  
in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine  
in Atikai where fragrant blue waterlilies bloom.

10

Clad in *aśoka* leaves  
or with no clothes at all,  
bearing a beggar's water jug  
and dry gourd for dish, they toil;  
their doctrines are self-contradictory,  
but our Lord who is joined with Umā  
wears a garland of fragrant flowers,  
and dances in the Viraṭṭāṇam shrine.

11

They will be rid of karma  
who consider as their life support  
the Tamil garland that Nāṇacampantaṇ from Kāḷi,  
town fragrant with seaside *nāḷal* trees,  
has composed on the all-embracing feet,  
adorned with the hero's band,  
of the Lord of Atikai Viraṭṭāṇam,  
whose clear stream is lined with banks of reeds.

## 4 Bhikṣāṭana: The Beggar

(POEMS 37–39)

### 37. Campantar I.40.1 *Vāḷkoḷiputtūr*

With ash-smeared breast,  
he rides on the bull.  
Followed by his band of spirits,  
he wanders through towns  
with sacred flags,  
begging for food,  
chanting the beggar's call.  
Let us offer fragrant flowers  
and behold the feet  
of the god with the dark throat,  
who lives in Vāḷkoḷiputtūr  
with lovely Umā,  
whose long eyes curve like swords,  
as half his self.

### 38. Campantar II.138 *Valaṅcuḷi*

1  
O dazzling light  
praised by your devoted servants  
in Valaṅcuḷi where bees sing,  
drunk on cool fragrant honey  
flowing out of blossoming flowers,  
tell me why you once  
wandered about as a beggar, singing songs.

37. "God with the dark throat": "*kaṇaiḱ kaṇṭan*," literally, "he whose throat is stained dark [with the poison he drank at the churning of the ocean]." The beggar's cry: "Ladies, give me alms," is quoted in other verses in this hymn.

38, v. 2. "Large white egret": "*pāral veṅkuruku*." "Heron": "*nārai*." See B. L. Samy, *Caṅka ilakkiyattil puḷḷiṇa viḷakkam*, (Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1976), chs. 2, 4. v. 3. "Full-bloomed lotuses": "*kiṇṇavaṇṇamalkuṇ kiḷar tāmarai*," literally, "lotuses that flourish, blooming like cups"; "*-malkum*" is the reading in the *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition. v. 6. Ponggi: the river Kaveri. The Pūcam festival is celebrated on the day of the asterism Pūcam in the month of Tai. Bathing in rivers is the focal ceremony of this festival.

2

O god bright with a budding white smile,  
 you who live in Valaṅcuḷi  
 where the large white egret  
 and the heron with open bill  
 look for prey among surging white waves,  
 tell me why you roamed the world,  
 carrying a dank white skull.

3

O you who smear the chalk-white ash  
 all over your body,  
 and live in Valaṅcuḷi  
 where the wild goose walks  
 on fine sand, colored gold from the pollen  
 of full-bloomed lotuses,  
 tell me why, though the gods themselves praised you,  
 you begged for alms in a white skull.

6

O treasure and light  
 who holds the little fawn,  
 living in Valaṅcuḷi  
 where you end the troubles  
 of those who bathe in Poṇṇi's swelling current,  
 fragrant with many flowers,  
 on the festival day of Pūcam,  
 tell me, why this pretense of poverty,  
 this begging with a disgusting white skull?

39. Appar VI.223 *Āmāttūr*

1

He came to us singing songs in varied rhythms,  
 and took us by force.

39. In this hymn Appar plays on the popular conception of Bhikṣātana, the "Beggar Lord," as a seducer of married women. He also uses the conventions of classical *akam* love poetry; the speaker in the poem is a woman who has fallen in love with the handsome beggar. The mythological context of the scene is Śiva's seduction of the wives of the Pine Forest sages. v. 1. "*Vaṇṇam*": a type of musical composition with complex rhythms, or the method of singing a composition in several tempos or with rhythmic variation. v. 9. "Axe": the "*kallalakku*," "a sharp weapon," is different from the battle-axe (*maḷu*) that Śiva carries. In some hymns it is mentioned along with the *kaṭṭankam* (*khaṭvāṅga*), a weapon made of bone.

He shot the arrows of his eyes at us;  
 with speeches that stir up passion  
 he skillfully seduced us, made us sick with love.  
 The skullbearer god has mounted his swift bull;  
 wearing a skin, his body covered with white ash,  
 a sacred thread adorning his form,  
 come, see the Master as he goes riding where all can see him.  
 The Lord of Āmāttūr is a handsome man, indeed!

2

When he lingered at my door, wearing the white ash,  
 his spreading matted hair crowned with a white wreath,  
 singing the Kāntāram mode to the *vīṇā*'s tune,  
 I asked: "What is your town,  
 O man with the throat dark as a sapphire?"  
 Pretending to be in pain, he entered my house.  
 Then, saying, "O girl with the slim waist,  
 if you wish to know my town, I'll tell you—  
 it is Āmāttūr, where bees buzz on the cool lotus flower,"  
 the Lord disappeared.

3

Bearing the axe, the skullbearer came  
 riding on a swift bull;  
 making sweet speeches, he entered our homes;  
 he won't take alms from us, nor will he leave.  
 Instead, he speaks only deceptions and wiles,  
 as if to seduce all who look at him.  
 The Lord of Āmāttūr, who will neither accept  
 the petty alms we offer him,  
 nor reveal his designs,  
 is a handsome man, indeed!

5

The white bull he rides is in no way inferior  
 to rolling chariots, horses, and elephants.  
 The dark-throated one with the fiery red form,  
 the god whom the Himalayan gods praise,  
 owns no wealth, yet is a rich man.  
 The Lord of Āmāttūr, who wears a tigerskin,  
 and a garland of cool blossoms,  
 and rides surrounded by his demons,  
 is a handsome man indeed!

8

We agree that you ride a truly excellent white bull.  
 Tell me, do you come from a town called Orṛiyūr?  
 Why do you stay? Or, if you wish to go,  
 why have you seduced us with a glance  
 of your forehead-eye?

O you who always torment us thus,  
 we think we know your town—  
 Ēkampam is its name.  
 Surely you leave us in anger, my Lord!  
 Our Lord of Āmāttūr is a handsome man, indeed!

9

In plain sight of all,  
 the man from Kāḷatti who carries a sharp axe  
 mounted his swift bull, appeared at my door,  
 entered my house, and begged for alms.  
 Yet when I rose to meet him, he disappeared  
 without a proper farewell.  
 "What town do you really come from?  
 Is it Turutti, or Paḷaṇam, or Neyttāṇam?"  
 The Lord of Āmāttūr, who has left me to suffer,  
 is a handsome man, indeed!

## 5 Śiva's Myths

(POEMS 40–54)

### The Liṅga of Fire

40. Campantar I.100.9 *Paraṅkuṇṇam* (*Tirupparaṅkuṇṇam*)

Paraṅkuṇṇu is the shrine  
of the Lord who shares his body  
with the girl who plays with a ball,  
the god who rose  
as a splendid column of light,  
whose greatness was beyond the grasp  
even of Māl who in a single stride  
once spanned this whole earth,  
and the ancient god who emerged  
from his bright navel,  
and gave the sacred Vedas to the world.

41. Appar IV.20.10 *Tiruvārūr* (*Ārūr*)

Ayaṇ of the lotus flower  
and the god who dismembered Iraṇiyaṇ  
sought to know him;  
but for all their seeking,  
they could not contain in their vision  
our Lord who was the great flame.  
Entering the hearts of devotees  
who sing and worship him,  
and chant the Pallāṇṭu hymns for him,  
I have sought and found  
that Lord of Tiruvārūr.

40. "The girl who plays with a ball": "*pantiyalāṅkai maṅkai*"; the Goddess is portrayed as a very young girl. "Ancient god": *uravōṇ*, Brahmā, "the elder, the ancient one."

41. Ayaṇ: *aja*, "the unborn," Brahmā. Viṣṇu, in his man-lion (Narasimha) incarnation, dismembered the demon Iraṇiyaṇ (Hiraṇyakaśipu). Pallāṇṭu hymns: see Poem 5.

## The Three Cities

### 42. Campantar I.11.6 *Vilimilalai*

When the gods cried, "Save us from peril,  
O Lord seated under the ancient banyan tree!"  
the celestial beings united to become his chariot;  
Ayaṇ, the creator, yoked the Vedas as horses;  
the world-mountain became the bow,  
its string was the great snake,  
Māl was the arrow, with wind for its feathers.  
With swiftly kindled fire he shot at the citadels.  
Vilimilalai is his abode.

## Mārkaṇḍeya and Death

### 43. Appar IV.31.9 *Kaṭavūr Virattam*

Resisting the charms  
of women with eyes curved like the *cēl* fish,  
Mārkaṇḍeya became Śiva's devotee,  
bathing his God every day  
in streams of milk, and good yoghurt and ghee,  
seeking thus to put an end to the pain of ignorant life.  
It was for him that the Lord  
of the Virattam shrine in Kaṭavūr  
once kicked at Death.

### 44. Campantar I.52.3 *Neṭuṅkaḷam*

You who live in Neṭuṅkaḷam,  
end the karma of your servants  
who bring water and flowers for your worship every day,  
always singing the praise of your golden foot  
with which, O pure one,  
when he who faithfully served at your feet invoked you,

42. The gods invoke Śiva in his form as Dakṣiṇāmūrti, the wise teacher, who is "seated under the banyan tree."

43. "The pain of ignorant life": "*maruttuyar*," the pain of an existence caused and characterized by ignorance about the nature of *pacu*, *pati*, and *pācam*. Tirukkaṭavūr, one of the eight Virattāṇam sites, is said to be the place where Śiva rescued Mārkaṇḍeya from death (see illus. 12).

you kicked at terrible Death, crying:  
"You shall not take my devotee's life!"

❧

45. Appar IV.50.1 *Kuṛukkai Vīraṭṭam*

He whose foot and head  
neither Māl the Strider nor Brahmā could see,  
though they searched into the depths of the universe  
covered with flood waters,  
is our Lord of the Vīraṭṭam shrine in Kuṛukkai,  
who became a rude hunter  
for the sake of Arjuna,  
and gave him a bow and arrow, sacred mantras,  
and a chariot with fluttering flags.

### Dakṣināmūrti, the Teacher

46. Campantar I.132.1 *Vīḷimiḷalai*

The temple of the god  
who sat under the tall banyan tree,  
and graciously taught the four ancient sages  
the enlightened way  
by discoursing on the essence of the four true Vedas,  
is Miḷalai, where parrots in groves flowing with honey,  
hearing the sound of famed pundits  
daily reciting the sacred texts,  
explain the meaning of the chant.

### Rāvaṇa and Kailāsa

47. Appar IV.39.10 *Aiyāṟu (Tiruvaiyāṟu)*

When the ignorant demon  
tried to lift the great hill, he felt faint;

45. The second half of the verse refers to the *Mahābhārata* episode of Arjuna's combat with Śiva, who challenged him disguised as a hunter. "The depths of the universe / covered with flood waters": the Āṭiṇam commentator takes "*nīr eṇum pīlayam*" to mean "the netherworld" (*pātāla*) (cf. *Tēvāram* Āṭiṇam edition). "Rude": "*tuṭiyuṭai*," rough, aggressive, insulting.

47, 48. These two verses are typical of the final verse in Appar's hymns, which he regularly dedicates to the legend of Rāvaṇa's effort to uproot Mount Kailāsa (see illus. 11). In

seeing his pain, the wise god  
 pressed down with his little toe, till  
 the demon was crushed,  
 and fell down on the earth;  
 yet when he gained wisdom,  
 the Lord who dwells as honey in Aiyāru  
 blessed him with his grace.

48. Appar IV.80.10 *Kōyil (Tillai)*

When the arrogant demon,  
 proud of the strength of his arms,  
 roared, and lifted the great hill  
 with his mountainous shoulders,  
 the spouse of the mountain's daughter,  
 the Lord of Tillai's beautiful Ampalam hall,  
 laughed, and bore down with his toe  
 to crush the demon's ten crowned heads.  
 I, who have seen that toe with these eyes,  
 have nothing left to see.

49. Campantar I.72.8 *Kuṭantaik Kārōṇam*

The Lord first bore down on the mountain  
 with the tip of his sweet-smelling foot,  
 crushing the many hill-like shoulders  
 and all ten heads of the proud and terrible demon.  
 Then, pleased to hear him sing the sacred hymn,  
 he granted him a bright sword.  
 Such is the Lord of Kārōṇam shrine  
 in cool Kuṭantai  
 upon Poṇṇi's fertile banks.

the *Tevāram* hymns as a whole, and in Appar's verses in particular, Rāvaṇa appears as the paradigm for the repentant sinner who is redeemed by the infinite grace of the Lord. Appar's special fondness for the Rāvaṇa myth is perhaps explained by his feelings of guilt regarding his past as a Jain monk; the saint's sense of identification with Rāvaṇa comes across very powerfully in his hymns. The Tamil tradition has tended to treat Rāvaṇa with greater sympathy than have the other regional traditions of India; Rāvaṇa has even been featured as the "hero" of the *Rāmāyaṇa* story in recent interpretations of the epic. For a discussion of the role of the demon-devotee in Tamil myth, see Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*, ch. 5.

49. "Sacred hymn": "*urāṇar kīṭam*," the melodious Vedic (Sāman) chant. Kārōṇam: Sanskrit "Kāyārōhaṇa," one of the shrines associated with the Pāsupata sect.

50. Appar IV.19.11 *Ārūr* (*Tirumūṟṟ*)

He bore down with his precious toe, so that  
 the cloud-covered mountain shook,  
 and the shoulders of the invincible warrior,  
 the wicked demon, were crushed,  
 and red streams of blood from his wounds  
 bathed his frame, while the Lord himself  
 wore the cool powder of milk-white ash on his chest.  
 I saw that Lord in *Ārūr*.

\*

## 51. Appar VI.310

1  
 He cured my disease and took me for his own,  
 he took Atikai Viratṭāṇam for his domain.  
 He severed the head of Brahmā, god of the lotus seat,  
 and took the skull for his begging bowl.  
 He drained all the blood  
 from arrogant Vāmana's giant frame,  
 took up the deer in his left hand,  
 and the battle-axe in the right.  
 The skullbearer took Kāma's body with a glance,  
 and from Kaṇṇappaṇ he took loving service.

3  
 He wears a crown of matted hair,  
 bears the waxing moon and the winding snake  
 on his head.  
 He wears the ringing anklet

50. "Invincible": "*tuñcāppōr*," "tireless in combat."

51. This is a hymn in which the poet builds the entire hymn around the shades of meaning of a verb. The key word in this poem is "*koṇṭār*," "he took" (from *kol*, "to take"). Appar contrasts the things Śiva has taken from him—his disease, ignorance, himself—with the objects he has taken from others, in the context of myth. The mythological references include: the decapitation of Brahmā and the burning of Kāma, the god of Love (v. 1), Śiva's drinking of Viṣṇu's blood (v. 1) and his subsequent wandering over the universe in his form as Kaṅkāla, with the skeleton of Viṣṇu's doorkeeper slung over his shoulder. Verse 3 contains one of the few references in the *Tēvāram* to "*muyalakuṇ*" (*apasmārapuruṣa*, "the demon of forgetfulness or ignorance"), the dwarflike figure on whose body Śiva dances as Naṭarāja, Lord of the Dance. In the same verse, Appar refers to Śiva as Harthara, the form in which he is united with Viṣṇu (*Māl*). The "Cuntaraṇ" of verse 5 is probably the mythical Ālālacuntaraṇ who was said to have been born on earth as the poet-saint Cuntaramūrtti.

and the sounding hero's band on his legs,  
 he cast defiant *muyalakaṇ* under his foot.  
 In his right hand he bears the sharp battle-axe,  
 and holds Māl in loving embrace  
 in the left half of his frame.  
 He carries a bundle of bones on his shoulder,  
 and the *tutti* drum in his hand.  
 He cured my painful disease and took possession of me.

5

He pierced Andhaka with his sharp trident,  
 and yoked the sacred Vedas as horses to his chariot.  
 He took Cuntaraṇ for his fanbearer and friend,  
 and the burning-ground as stage for his dance.  
 He bent the Mandara mountain into his bow,  
 and took Mākāḷaṇ for his gatekeeper.  
 He revealed himself in the Veda and Āgama texts,  
 ended my days as a Jain, and took me for his own.

9

He cut off the head of the sacrifice,  
 and took Bhaga's eye.  
 He knocked off the Āditya's teeth,  
 and severed the head of the arrogant priest  
 of the rite.  
 He cut off powerful Agni's arm,  
 and the foot of mighty Yama, guardian of the sacrifice,  
 and he kicked at the Moon.  
 Thus he destroyed insolent Dakṣa's sacrifice,  
 striking fear into every heart.  
 He is the pure one who has taken me for his own.

## 52. Appar IV.14 TACAPURĀṆAM (THE TEN MYTHS)

1

When the Himalayan gods let go  
 of the snake coiled around the great hill,  
 and ran in fear as the poison,

---

"In the Veda and Āgama": "*tantiramantirattarāy*"; cf. Campantar I.61.3 ("*mantirattān tantirattāṇ*") and Appar VI.268.8 (Poem 118). Verse 9 is devoted to a detailed description of Śiva's destruction of the sacrifice conducted by his arrogant father-in-law Dakṣa. In this verse, I have taken "*meccaṇ viyattiraṇ*" as referring to the officiating priest. Appar also refers several times to his reconversion to Śaivism.

52. In this hymn Appar celebrates ten important myths in the Tamil Śaiva tradition. v. 3. "The six faiths": the six sectarian groups in the Hindu classical tradition, each taking a

darker than Tirumāl's body,  
 shot out in a powerful stream  
 and burned the sky,  
 they cried: "Save us, O Lord!"  
 The one who was moved to compassion,  
 and devoured the deadly poison,  
 to shield them from harm,  
 is the King of the highest gods.

2

When the roaring flood waters  
 rose and covered the great worlds,  
 a column arose on earth, that was  
 the Supreme Deity itself;  
 then Brahmā and Māl,  
 exclaiming, "He is incomparable!"  
 bowed on both sides, having found  
 neither head nor foot of the Great One,  
 the first and highest God,  
 who took form as Śiva—  
 He is our only refuge.

3

Before the creation of Time,  
 measured in days and eons,  
 the fiery god stood as the One,  
 then became the three gods  
 and took form as the six faiths.  
 He it was who swallowed  
 earth with heaven and all seven worlds,  
 became the dwarf,  
 the infant who floated on the banyan leaf,  
 and the high god to all these—  
 That Lord is our only refuge.

---

particular deity for the center of its cultic focus. Other possible interpretations: six different religious traditions; six sects within Śaivism (*akaccamayam*); the six "schools" (*darśana*) of Indian philosophy. This verse presents the Tamil Śaiva conception of creation, with Śiva playing the supreme role, as the material cause of the universe as well as its creator and animating principle. In this progression, Śiva is precosmic Being and the three cosmic gods, as well as the Supreme Deity. It is in this sense that Viṣṇu's deeds of becoming the dwarf and the infant are attributed to Śiva. See the discussion of the sixfold classifications and of creation from the Śaiva Siddhānta point of view in Sivaraman, *Śaivism*, chs. 1, 3. v. S. Ari: Viṣṇu, Māl. v. 10: This myth of Tirumāl's worship of Śiva is often narrated in the *Tēvāram* hymns.

4

When all seven worlds, high heaven,  
and earth with its long seashores and mountains,  
were oppressed, the Himalayan gods  
sang his praise,  
lifting up their hands in prayer.  
The god who dances with fire  
then split open the body  
of the fleeing demon Tāraka  
and danced the great dance  
to quench his undying fury—  
His feet are our only refuge.

5

When the three citadels, unmoored,  
flew about wreaking destruction  
in heaven and on earth,  
oppressed by their assault,  
the frightened gods, led by Ari himself,  
sought his protection.  
Then, moved to compassion, the gracious savior  
kindled his deadly arrow with fire,  
shot fire from the snake that was his bowstring,  
bent his mountain-bow to its fullest,  
and reduced the citadels to ashes—  
He is our only refuge.

6

It was the day that dark-hued, red-eyed Death  
with curved white tusks and flaming hair  
came looking for him:  
as he performed the morning worship  
with fresh flowers, Kāla came near,  
and pursued with his life-grabbing noose  
the boy who fled in fear.  
The Lord's feet which sent that Death  
to his own end  
are the feet that the gods worship and praise  
and place on their heads.

7

Seeing the terrible fate of the Himalayan gods,  
of the frightened Lord of the Sacrifice,  
of Fire and of the Moon,

who came for their share of the offering  
 at pious Dakṣa's great sacrifice,  
 Ayaṇ and Māl, themselves gripped by fear,  
 withdrew, begging, "Forgive our ignorance  
 and other faults,"  
 and the fire-hued Lord emerged victorious.  
 To see and know the feet  
 of that Lord, my Father, is the way.

8

When the Goddess, lady of all blessings,  
 ran up to him in play  
 and covered his eyes with her hands,  
 darkness engulfed all seven worlds,  
 and to dispel the dark, an eye  
 blossomed on his forehead; upon which,  
 the frightened young woman  
 uncovered the other eyes, and begged for mercy.  
 The three-eyed god who then graciously opened  
 his moon- and blazing sun-eyes  
 is our only refuge.

9

At Indra's command, impelled by cloud-dark Māl,  
 the god with five arrows  
 conjured up spring in the sugar-cane grove,  
 with cooing cuckoos and a soft breeze.  
 When Madana had shot his flower arrow at him,  
 fire blazed forth from the forehead-eye  
 of our fire-hued father,  
 burning to ashes the god's handsome form,  
 and terrifying the Himalayan gods—  
 The Lord is our only refuge.

10

When Tīrumāl, missing a single flower  
 of the thousand lotuses needed for the rite,  
 offered his eye in place of the flower, much pleased,  
 our Father, the Lord, gave the god of the ocean  
 the mighty wheel of deadly power  
 that he had once with great effort  
 set spinning with his bright foot,  
 till it split open the demon's heart.  
 That Lord is our only refuge.

11

"Your swift chariot will not run on Kailāsa hill,  
 give up your bravado,  
 Don't urge me on! Don't break the sacred Law!"  
 Harshly chiding the charioteer who spoke thus to him,  
 the demon commanded: "Drive on!"  
 When, going faster forward,  
 he reached the hill and tried to lift it,  
 his head and shoulders cracked and gave way,  
 crushed by the toe of my Lord's foot,  
 which my heart remembers.

53. Appar IV.73 *Cērai*

1

After the daughter of rich Himalaya  
 had parted from him,  
 he married her again  
 for her many arduous penances  
 and gave her half of himself,  
 taking on a glorious new form.  
 He is our treasure in *Cērai*,  
 shrine of the good path.

2

Falling for the wiles  
 of wicked Jains who do not have the discrimination  
 to see the Truth as it is,  
 I took their words for true,  
 and wallowed in them,  
 till he wrenched me free, took possession of me,

53. The ninth verse of this hymn is not available. "*Cenneṟi*," in the refrain of the hymn ("*cenneṟic celvaṇār*"), is the name of the shrine at *Cērai*. The word also means "the good path," the path to release through total devotion to Śiva in the Tamil Śaiva mode. The "treasure" is, of course, release, but in the context of devotion, it is Śiva himself as the desired goal. v. 1. Appar relates the story of Śiva's marriage to Umā or Pārvatī. Dakṣa's daughter Satī, wife of Śiva, committed suicide at Dakṣa's sacrifice, embittered by her father's insulting treatment of her husband. She was reborn as Pārvatī, daughter of the mountain Himalaya, and gained Śiva for her husband after performing severe penance, involving many ascetic practices. The wedding of Śiva and Pārvatī is the subject of Kālidāsa's Sanskrit epic poem *Kumārāśambhava* and is a popular subject in South Indian temple sculpture and iconography. v. 2. "Wicked Jains": "*kuṇṭar*." The word "*kuṇṭar*," which the poets frequently use to describe the Jain and Buddhist monks, can mean either "scoundrels, wicked men," or "fat, degenerate men."

healed me of earthly sickness and the disease  
of existence itself.

He is our treasure in Cērai,  
shrine of the good path.

3

He willingly went to the dreadful forest  
as the hunter who defeated in combat  
Arjuna of the long bow, and thus favored him,  
for he had stood for a long time  
in single-minded penance  
and worshipped his God's feet.

He is our treasure in Cērai,  
shrine of the good path.

4

For Bhagīratha  
who had performed strict penance,  
firmly subduing the five senses,  
he bore lightly on his red hair  
the Ganges which descended with force  
in many angry streams.

He is our treasure in Cērai,  
shrine of the good path.

5

The young man who piled the sand high  
and poured fresh milk on his God with love,  
cut off the foot of his father who had  
kicked out at the Lord.

Right then, Śiva gave to the boy  
the good name

"beautiful Caṇṭicaṇ, the 'angry one.' "

He is our treasure in Cērai,  
shrine of the good path.

6

As terrible Bhairava of the end of Time  
bearing the flashing trident  
and the drum with the deafening roar,  
he flayed the elephant  
and laughed aloud, terrifying Umā.

He is our treasure in Cērai,  
shrine of the good path.

7

When the Himalayan gods surrounded our Lord,  
 strewed flowers, praised him, and cried, "Save us!"  
 at once he graciously went forth,  
 to burn in an instant, with terrible flames,  
 the three solid citadels in the sky.  
 He is our treasure in Cērai,  
 shrine of the good path.

8

Making him who once created  
 this entire universe, and Māl himself, cry:  
 "You are our sole Lord!"  
 and beg for mercy, and praise him,  
 he showed himself  
 as infinite light, red fire, a column  
 of which they could tell  
 neither beginning nor end.  
 He is our treasure in Cērai,  
 shrine of the good path.

10

When the demon of unequaled power  
 tried to lift the great hill  
 and felt his majestic heads  
 and strong shoulders give way,  
 moved to love, he cried, "My Lord,"  
 and the Lord gently lifted his flower-soft foot  
 to show his grace.  
 He is our treasure in Cērai,  
 shrine of the good path.

54. Campantar 1.75 *Veṅkuru (Cīrkāḷi)*

1

My Lord who kicked fierce Death,  
 and sent him, howling for dear life, to death,  
 when he fell upon the boy

54. In verse 2 Campantar refers to the origin legend of the temple in Cīrkāḷi. According to this legend, the tower of this divine temple rose above the cosmic flood that engulfed the universe. Seated in a boat made of the primal syllable "Aum" (*praṇava*), Śiva and Umā approached the *śikhara* (peak) of the temple and moored their boat there. The story accounts for the name "Tēṇiyappar" given to the Lord in Cīrkāḷi: "tōṇi" means "a boat." Tōṇipuram ("city of the boat") is one of the twelve names of Cīrkāḷi. v. 7. Campantar describes the burning of Kāma, when the Love-god tried to disturb the Lord's yogic medi-

who worshipped his God with flowers  
every day at dawn  
is Umā's lover who loves Veṅkuru's shrine  
set among seaside groves  
which the tide embraces every day,  
bringing with it coral and conch shell;  
and here he abides.

2

He shares his body with the Goddess;  
he wears the moon and snake on his matted red hair;  
melodiously he sings the modes, and dances  
as he goes on his begging rounds;  
my Lord reveals his gracious will.  
He loves Veṅkuru's temple  
now descended to earth,  
having once risen high and touched heaven,  
as it floated on the Ocean's cosmic flood  
which covered earth and reached the sky;  
and here he abides.

3

The formless one took form  
as a rough, wild hunter.  
For the Goddess' sake he first fought,  
and then kindly gave Arjuna his desire.  
He loves Veṅkuru  
where the woods brim with honey,  
flower pollen blinds the eye,  
and bees sing the Nēricai mode;  
and here he abides.

4

On his matted hair he wears the *koṇṇai*, *vaṇṇi*, *erukku*,  
*mattam*, *kūviḷam*, and other flowers swarming with bees.  
Riding his bull, while his goblins sound  
the *koṭukottī* and *kuṭamulā* drums,  
he tunelessly sings and chants the Veda.

---

tation. Here the incident is connected to Śiva's form as Yoga-dakṣiṇāmūrti, "the Lord who is the yogi and Teacher." In verse 11 there is a play on the two meanings of the word "*vi-māṇam*" (the peaked tower of a temple; the aerial cars of the gods). "High heaven": "*vi-yaṇulaku*," the great world of the gods. "Nāṇacampantaṇ, to whom the Vedas were revealed": Campantar describes himself as "*naṇṇiyaṇūlaṇ*," "he whom the texts reached." It is reasonable to take this as a reference to the revelation of Vedic learning to him as the child prodigy.

With the Ganges' stream in his hair,  
 moon-crowned, Goddess Umā at his side,  
 he desires Veṅkuru;  
 and here he abides.

5

With matted hair, his body ash-smeared,  
 the *takkai* drum slung in a bundle on his shoulder,  
 he goes from house to house, begging,  
 and steals the women's hearts with his charm.  
 The tridentbearer shares his body with Umā,  
 whose cool eyes are long like *kayal* fish.  
 Seated on his bull, his band of spirits around him,  
 he rides to Veṅkuru,  
 the place that he loves;  
 and here he abides.

6

He loves Veṅkuru, where, at night,  
 waves dash against the shore, and scatter  
 shells and oysters on the sand,  
 which burst open and yield precious pearls,  
 driving the darkness out.  
 Everywhere in this town, the sky is clouded  
 with fragrant smoke from the holy sacrifices  
 of brahmins who preserve the noble Vedas;  
 and here he abides.

7

When the mad elephant rushed upon Umā  
 who is slender as a creeper,  
 he swiftly seized him and flayed his hide  
 to dispel her fear.  
 This is the wise teacher  
 who sat in the shade of the sacred banyan tree,  
 calmly teaching the sacred Law,  
 when the god with the sugar-cane bow  
 came there to disturb him,  
 and he reduced Kāma to ashes with a glance.  
 He loves Veṅkuru,  
 and here he abides.

8

This is the Lord who bore down hard with his toe  
 on the many heads and shoulders of the evil demon,

to crush him when he tried to lift Kailāsa hill,  
and then gave him a flashing sword.  
The Lord with the matted red hair  
adorned with beautiful blossoms  
of *kōṅkam* and *cerunti*, *koṇṇai* and *kūviḷam*,  
loves the shrine of Veṅkuru  
fragrant with the golden flowers of the *vēṅkai*;  
and here he abides.

9

Trying to measure the form of our Lord  
with the river in his hair,  
Brahmā, flying into high heaven,  
and Ari, digging deep in earth,  
searched in vain;  
but the three-eyed god  
with his beautiful body smeared with ash,  
even while the gods in heaven worship him,  
desires to take us alone in love.  
He loves Veṅkuru's shrine,  
and here he abides.

10

He can't be found in the false doctrines  
of the heretic Jain and Buddhist monks.  
These are his gracious acts:  
For the sake of the Goddess  
he smashed cruel Dakṣa's sacrifice;  
and he willingly chose the frightful disguise  
of the hunter who goes with his foul dogs in the forest,  
terrifying men with his call.  
He loves Veṅkuru,  
and here he abides.

11

Ñāṇacampantaṇ, to whom the Vedas were revealed,  
has composed and sung  
these ten good verses  
on the Lord who loves Veṅkuru and abides here  
out of love for its temple tower  
that touches the sky.  
The gods will bring celestial cars  
for those who dance,  
and sing this hymn in musical modes,  
with love for Śiva,  
and they will reign as kings in high heaven.



## SECTION II



### Kōyil, Ārūr: Beloved Abodes

The shrine is a center in more senses than one: it is situated at the center of the sacred landscape in a palpable manner; it is, at the same time, identified with the center or navel of the universe, the spot through which passes the *axis mundi* linking heaven, earth, and the nether regions.<sup>1</sup> In this section, beginning with the *Tēvāram* descriptions of the shrine as sacred center, we move to the sacred geography of the Tamil Śaivas. We have noted that this early Tamil devotional poetry is distinguished by its preoccupation with particular sacred places, with Tamil towns and landscapes. The poets' descriptions of the activities and lore associated with such sacred sites have become part of the very conception of them.

To the Nāyaṅārs, the temple or shrine (*kōyil*) is the place at which God has graciously chosen to manifest himself; it is his beloved (*ukanta*, *mē-viya*, *nayanta*) abode (*iṭam*). He is happily and graciously (*iṇitu*) established (*amarntār*, *uṇaiṇār*) there. In concrete terms, and in keeping with its origin in the Tamil cult of the king (*kō*), the temple is a palace (*kōyil*, a king's house), a dwelling of monumental proportions.<sup>2</sup> The conception of the temple as palace continued to be productive in South Indian temple building for centuries after the age of the Nāyaṅārs, as is obvious from the increasingly elaborate temple complexes, some of them resembling fortified cities and housing several subshrines within a series of walls

<sup>1</sup> For the ideas of sacred space as the "space at the center" of the universe, and of the shrine as the sanctified image of the cosmos, see Mircea Eliade, *The Sacred and the Profane: The Nature of Religion*, translated from the French by Willard R. Trask (New York: Harper & Row, 1959), ch. 1. For center symbolism in relation to the Tamil temple, consult Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*, ch. 2.

<sup>2</sup> See my discussion of the conception of God as king in Tamil *bhakti*, in Part One, Chapter 3 above. Also refer to A. Appadurai, *Worship and Conflict under Colonial Rule: A South Indian Case*, Cambridge South Asian Studies 27 (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981), ch. 1.

(Chidambaram, Maturai, Tiruvārūr).<sup>1</sup> Although it is not appropriate to go into the details of the historical development of architectural style in the South Indian temple here, it is important to note the fundamental elements of the temple as it evolved in the days of the Nāyaṇārs, during which the Pallavas actively pioneered in the building of structural temples in stone (*kaṭṭali*; from *kal*, stone, rock; and *taḷi*, temple), and subsequent developments in the Coḷa and Pāṇṭiya temples, that contributed to the ideal structural image of the temples which dot the Tamil landscape today. At the core of the Śiva shrine is the small, dark cell, the sanctum, called *garbhagṛha* ("womb-house"), generally on a square plan, which houses the *liṅga* (see illus. 5). Above it rises a pyramidal superstructure crowned by a curvilinear structure of varying design. The term "*vimāna*," "that which is proportionally measured out," usually refers to this central shrine structure comprising the *garbhagṛha* and its superstructure (see illus. 13). The curvilinear structure at the top is called "*śikhara*" (mountain peak).<sup>2</sup> These, along with the *maṇḍapa* hall in front of the entrance, formed the basic features of the fully developed Pallava structural temple of the age of the Nāyaṇārs and after. Among the more elaborate features of the South Indian temple are the detached *maṇḍapa* (hall; Tamil *maṇṭapam*),<sup>3</sup> *matil* (Tamil "wall"), multiple *prākāras* (walkways, corridors), subshrines for minor deities, the *gopuras* (Tamil *kōpuram*, high-towered gateways),<sup>4</sup> and the separate shrine for the Goddess (originally called

<sup>1</sup> The four principal shrines located in the Tiruvārūr complex are: the Pūṅkōyil or Mūlaṭṭaṇam; Tyagarāja temple; Aranerī; and Paravai-uṇ-maṇṭali. The three poets dedicated hymns to each of these temples, excepting the Tyagarāja shrine. For a survey of the development of the Tiruvārūr temples, see Balasubrahmanyam, *Early Chola Temples*, pp. 192–97. A detailed study of the Gangaikondacholisvaram temple in the city of Gangaikondacholapuram may be found in Balasubrahmanyam, *Middle Chola Temples*, ch. 4.

<sup>2</sup> For a detailed discussion of the historical development and symbolism of the parts of the Hindu temple, see Stella Kramrisch's classic study, *The Hindu Temple*, 2 vols. (Calcutta: University of Calcutta, 1946; reprint, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1976). On *vimāna*, see 1: 131–34; *śikhara*: 1: 181–82. Balasubrahmanyam, *Early Chola Temples*, provides a sketch of the component parts of a *vimāna* (the tenth-century Mūvarkōyil in Koṭumpālūr).

<sup>3</sup> Great, semidetached halls became a feature of most of the important shrine complexes. Cuntarar is said to have had a vision of the sixty-two saints in the "Tēvācīriyaṇ" (Sanskrit *devaśrīra*?) hall. Cekkīlār inaugurated the *Periya purāṇam* in the "Āyirakkāl" (Thousand-pillared) hall at the temple in Chidambaram.

<sup>4</sup> It is important to note that the most striking and imposing feature of South Indian temples after A.D. 1000 (the date of the Brhadiśvara temple in Tanjore) is not the central *vimāna* but the great gāte towers, the *gopuras* that punctuate the walls of the enclosure. Stella Kramrisch points out that "taken as a whole, the South Indian Temple . . . in the centuries of its greatest expansion . . . is a hypaethral temple, an open air sacred enclosure, with high walls, be they as many as seven, marked in the four directions by Gopuras whose height decreases towards the centre, where the main temple is marked by its position" (Kramrisch, *Hindu Temple*, p. 203).

"Kāmakōṭṭam").<sup>7</sup> In the conception and relative disposition of the various parts of the Tamil temple we see a regional reflex of the many meanings of the Hindu temple as "the body and house of God," as mountain, cave, and model of the cosmos. The cosmic symbolism is most powerfully and simply present in the basic requirement for all Tamil temples: each temple must have a body of water (a river or a tank [Sanskrit *tīrtha*, a sacred ford, a place of pilgrimage]), a specific local tree (Tamil *talaviruk-ṣam*) and the "mountainous" body of the shrine itself, together representing the archetypal tree, rock, and water that survived the cosmic flood.<sup>8</sup>

Other than the *vimāna*, the *Tēvāram* poets do not often mention the architectural features of the temple. Yet they are very careful to distinguish among types of shrines and refer to particular temples by the appropriate technical terms: thus the temple at Mīyaccūr is called an "*ḷaṅkōyil*" (a temporary or newly built shrine) and the one at Kaṭantai (Peṇṇākaṭam) is called "*tūṅkāṇaimāṭam*" (an apsidal temple, with a *ga-japṛṣṭha* ["elephant's back"] *vimāna*).<sup>9</sup> Such references indicate the variety of "temples," ranging from simple, natural shrines in remote places to elaborate brick and rock-cut structures, that the Nāyaṇārs must have come across in their travels. Such names as the Little Ampalam hall (Ciṭṭampalam) in Tillai no doubt refer back to the public worship halls of the Tamils, such as the *maṇṇu* and *potiyil* of Caṅkam times.

In several hymns the *Tēvāram* poets refer to local legends and the origin myths of the shrine that is featured in the hymn.<sup>10</sup> Describing the linguistic origin of place names is a common motif in the hymns. Campantar devotes an entire hymn to the folkloric etymology of the twelve names of Cīrkāḷi (Poem 104).

The Nāyaṇārs' conception of the sacred place or "place of pilgrimage" (*pati*, *kṣēttiram*) includes in its scope the larger settlement within which the shrine is situated. These sacred sites, as we have seen above, vary in size and prominence. From the poet's descriptions we gather that while some shrines which they visited were found in remote places, others were great urban centers of government, trade, and culture. Kanchipuram, Maturai (the Pallava and Pāṇṭiya capitals), and Tiruvārūr (Cōḷa cultural

<sup>7</sup> On the significance of a separate shrine for the Goddess, see Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*, pp. 221–23.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 47.

<sup>9</sup> On the special features of the Mīyaccūr and Peṇṇākaṭam temples, see Balasubrahmanyam, *Early Chola Temples*, pp. 190–91. Balasubrahmanyam points out that both shrines found at Mīyaccūr today (the apsidal, main temple and the ḷaṅkōyil shrine) must have been extant in the time of the Nāyaṇārs since Appar's hymn in Mīyaccūr is dedicated to the ḷaṅkōyil, while Campantar sings of the deity in the main shrine.

<sup>10</sup> David Shulman summarizes and analyzes the later Tamil puranic versions of these local legends in *Tamil Temple Myths*.

center), were shrine centers of the latter type. The Nāyaṇārs dedicated a large number of poems to these and other preeminent shrine centers. The growing popularity of the Tamil Śaiva cult, and the travels and hymns of the Nāyaṇārs themselves, were catalysts to the growth in the cultic and general cultural importance of shrines such as Tillai, whose names suggest connections with the wilderness.<sup>11</sup> To the Tamil Śaivas there is magic in the very names of Śiva's places. Campantar, Appar, and Cuntarar, and other Nāyaṇārs wrote lists or catalogues of holy places, entire hymns filled with the sonorous names of Śiva's abodes.<sup>12</sup> The organic nature of the association of the sacred place with the presence of Śiva is emphasized in alliterative formulae in which the name of the Lord (unique to a particular shrine) is coupled with the name of the place. Such names as "*maṇikkāṭuṟai maṇālar*" (the bridegroom in Maṇikkāṭu), "*maḷapāṭiyul māṇikkam*" (the ruby in Maḷapāṭi), and "*āmāttūr aṇṇal*" (the Lord in Āmāttūr) reveal more than the Tamil sense of aesthetic delight in the sounds of the language.<sup>13</sup>

I noted in Part One that, out of the 274 shrines they visited or sang about, the Nāyaṇārs dedicated the largest number of hymns to shrines in the Cōḷa region (Cōḷanāṭu), the venue of their most extensive travels. In this region, Kāḷi or Cirkāḷi, Campantar's birthplace, commands the largest number of hymns. Campantar alone sang 67 out of the 71 *patikams* to Śiva at this site. The Cōḷa shrine center of Tiruvārūr (see illus. 13) stands next, with 37 hymns, 23 of them by Appar. By contrast, Tillai or Puliyūrc Ciṅṅampalam (Chidambaram, the "Kōyil" of later times) receives only 11 songs. Campantar also favored Viḷimīḷalai; he composed 15 out of the 24 hymns this site receives. Tiruvaiyāru (Aiyāru) and Iṭaimarutūr follow, with 18 and 12 *patikams* each. In the Naṭunāṭu region, Appar sang 16 out of a total of 18 songs dedicated to Atikai Viraṭṭāṇam, the place of his conversion. Maturai, in the Pāṇṭiya kingdom, receives 11 hymns. Cuntarar alone dedicated a hymn to Aṇcaikkaḷam in the Cēra region, and Campantar and Cuntarar together sang three *patikams* to the Sri Lankan shrines of Tirukkōṇamalai and Mātōṭṭam (Kēṭiccuram). Five different shrines in the Pallava center of Kanchipuram receive a total of

<sup>11</sup> "Tillai" is the ancient name of the shrine at Chidambaram, deriving from "*tillai*," the sacred tree of the shrine. It is said that this sacred place was once a forest of *tillai* trees.

<sup>12</sup> Campantar II.175, Poem 71; Cuntarar VII.47, Poem 72. Prior to these poets, the Nāyaṇār Aiyāṇikai Kāṭavarkōṇ had produced the *Kṣēttirat tiruvenpā* ("the holy Venpā stanzas on the sacred places"), *Tirumuṟai* XI.

<sup>13</sup> David Shulman (*Tamil Temple Myths*, p. 139) suggests that "the frequent alliteration of place names with the names of the local goddess" shows that the goddess is intimately connected with the soil. The alliterative connection that the saints routinely make between the names of Śiva and his abodes indicates that to them, Śiva, as much as the Goddess, is a deity of the soil, a god of the place. See my discussion of alliteration in the hymns, Part One, Chapter 5.

17 hymns, out of which Kacci Ēkampam (the Ekāmrānātha shrine) gets 12. Of the remaining shrines, the sites favored by all three saints receive between 4 and 9 hymns each.<sup>14</sup>

The poets' descriptions of sacred places are, by and large, formulaic, emphasizing through conventional metaphors their beauty, abundance, and prosperity. Like the itinerant bards of the Caṅkam tradition, the Nāyaṇārs exalt their patron and king by praising his land and its delights. Descriptions of lush gardens and fields alternate with cityscapes in which "tall mansions touch the clouds." The larger among Śiva's sacred towns are inhabited by beautiful women and pious men who throng the streets on festival days. Centers like Campantar's native Cīrkālī are described as "walled cities" (*kaṇṇaṭainta matiṟ pīramapuram*).<sup>15</sup> The description of Tillai, Viḷimilalai, Marukal, and Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi attest to the antiquity of these towns as brahmin settlements (*brahmadeya*). Appar, Cuntarar, and Campantar also connect particular villages and towns with figures in Tamil Śaiva cult history: Kāḷatti (Kālahasti) is the town of the hunter-saint Kaṇṇappar; Āppāṭi and Cēyñālūr are associated with Caṇṭīcar; Tīrukkāṭavūr with Mārkaṇḍeya; and Āṇaikkā with King Kōcceṅkaṇṇ. The three saints themselves have special connections with certain towns. As already mentioned, Campantar sang 67 hymns to Śiva in Cīrkālī, his native town. Several of Appar's poems set in Atikai Vīraṭṭāṇam have autobiographical references, as do Cuntarar's poems to Śiva in Tiruvārūr, Orṟiyūr, and Veṇṇeyñallūr.<sup>16</sup>

A large number of *Tēvāram* verses are constructed according to a formula in which one half of the verse is devoted to a description of the natural landscape of the sacred place; occasionally entire hymns are framed with this formula. In such "landscape" poems the agricultural landscape of the Kaveri Delta dominates, and the Kaveri or some local river figures as an important feature of the description. To some extent, the Nāyaṇārs attempt to correlate the five landscapes of Caṅkam poetry with shrines in appropriate settings: temples in hill towns such as Aṇṇāmalai, Kāḷatti, Kuṟṟālam, and Mutukunṟu (Vṛddhācalam) become occasions for the use of *kuṟṟiṇci* (hill) landscape conventions, and seashore towns such as Irāmēccuram, Valaṅcuḷi, Cāykkāṭu (Pūmpukār), Cīrkālī, Mayilai, and Maṟaikkāṭu (Vedāraṇyam) are the arena for verses in the *neytal* (seashore) subgenre.

Appar, Cuntarar, and Campantar refer to a limited number of landscape details from the vast repertoire of the Caṅkam poems; the conven-

<sup>14</sup> See Appendix A for statistics on sacred places to which five or more hymns were dedicated.

<sup>15</sup> Campantar II.176.11.

<sup>16</sup> See Section IV below.

tions used also tend to be narrower in their suggestive power.<sup>17</sup> Through their stereotyped and diffuse allusions to flora and fauna and to classical landscape types the *Tēvāram* poets aim at creating a general atmosphere of lush natural beauty. In the typical description all is cool, green, and therefore beautiful (*taṇ-, pai-, am-*). The air is thick with the cloying fragrance of the jasmine (*mullai*) and other flowers blossoming in shady groves. Gardens overflow with honey; ripe plantains and falling coconuts muddy the rich fields full of sugar cane and rice. Riverine herons and egrets (*nārai, kurukū*), the peacock (*mayil*), the green parrot (*kīlī*), and the sweet-voiced *kuyil* inhabit the gardens and woods; the streams and field canals teem with every kind of fish (*kayal, cēl, vālai, keṇṭai*). Occasionally we come across a description that has the authentic ring of actual experience, the vividness of scenes that may be encountered in the hills and fields of the Tamil countryside even today: hill tribeswomen shoot stones at parrots who come to eat the millet they are guarding; a buffalo, frightened by a falling coconut, blunders into a paddyfield. Such scenes are juxtaposed with fabulous descriptions of gems and pearls streaming from such sources as elephants, snakes, and stalks of bamboo on the hills.

Because they are the beloved abodes of Śiva, the temple, town, and landscape of the *Tēvāram* hymns become the principal arenas of devotional activity for the Tamil Śaivas. It is at these sacred centers that pilgrim-devotees gather, to see and experience the Lord in his exalted manifestations, to sing his praise, to perform his ritual worship, and to celebrate his great festivals. This community of devotees who congregate at the *pāti* includes not only young men and women, Pāśupata ascetics, pious brahmins, and dancers and singers but also gods and sages, demi-gods and legendary figures, even the animals of the forest.<sup>18</sup> Drawing upon rich material from classical poetry, folklore, local legends, mythology, everyday life, and religious activity of various kinds, the poets of the *Tēvāram* provide valuable insights into the processes by which the lore of sacred places developed in the Tamil Śaiva tradition. The enduring appeal of the hymns for the Tamil Śaivas, lies, of course, in their affective dimension. One does not become a pilgrim to Śiva's abodes out of a sense of obligation, but out of an active and powerful love of these places, analogous to the love that draws the Lord himself to his abodes where "he loves to dwell."

<sup>17</sup> See my discussion of the difference between Caṅkam and *Tēvāram* poems, Part One, Chapter 3.

<sup>18</sup> See Appar IV.21 (Poem 98).

# 1 The Temple

(POEMS 55–68)

55. Appar VI.309.5

The unholy town where no temple stands,  
the town where men do not wear the holy ash,  
the town which does not resound with sacred song,  
the town which is not resplendent with many shrines,  
the town where the white conch is not reverently blown,  
the town where festive canopies and white flags are not seen,  
the town where devotees do not gather flowers for the worship rite,  
that town is no town, it is a mere wilderness.

56. Cuntarar VII.41.3 *Kaccūr Ālakkōyil*

You have many temples.  
Honoring them, singing their praise,  
I have been cured of confusion and karma,  
O master of the path that the gods do not know!  
O Lord, you sat under the spreading banyan tree  
and taught the sacred Law  
at the beautiful temple, the auspicious temple,  
the Ālakkōyil temple  
in the northern part of cool Pūnkaccūr town!

57. Appar VI.247.1 *Tiruvārūr*

Was it the day you rose as the One  
praised by the universe  
or the day the one form became three?  
Was it the day you angrily quelled Death,  
or the day you burned Love to ashes with a glance?  
Was it the day you created heaven and earth

56. Ālakkōyil may be a reference to the origin of this and other shrines that are similarly named, as small shrines established under a banyan (*āl-*) tree. Śiva is the “master of the path that the gods do not know” (“*vāṇōr aṟiyāṇēṟiyāṇ*”). He alone can show the path of release to his devotees, and they alone can receive his grace. “Confusion”: “*māl*”; the effect of karma.

or the day you took the young deer  
and shared your self with the beautiful Goddess?  
Was it before or after these deeds  
that you took Tiruvārūr for your shrine?

58. Campantar 1.4.11 *Pukali (Cirkālī)*

They will be kings on heaven and earth,  
who can sing this melodious hymn  
which Nāṇacampantaṅ, renowned scholar of the four Vedas  
and poet of good learning,  
has composed in praise of the blessed Lord  
who lives with the gentle Goddess in Pukali,  
exclaiming at the wonder of the Lord's desire  
to dwell in its celestial temple.

59. Appar V.125 *Miyaccūr Iṭṭāṅkōyil*

I  
There are man-made temples  
and natural shrines,  
and temples of many other kinds;  
but see, here is a fine temple  
for Araṅ with the cool, matted red hair,  
who vanquished Death—  
the new shrine at Miyaccūr.

5  
How glorious is the new shrine  
at holy Miyaccūr  
for the red-hued Lord  
who dances holding all-devouring fire,  
frightening the fierce snakes that adorn him!

6  
To this day, he will not leave  
the new shrine at Miyaccūr  
where, along with the Goddess  
who wears a glittering girdle,  
he lives, wearing the crescent moon  
and garlands of flowers

59. Iṭṭāṅkōyil: A newly built temple or a *bālālaya*, a shrine to which the central image in a temple is moved while the temple is being renovated; a "temporary" abode.

entwined with the cool golden *koṇṇai*  
on his red hair.

### The Lord's Journeys

#### 60. Appar IV.19.5 *Tiruvārūr*

The Lord who wanders through many a fair town,  
decked out in lovely white bones,  
riding his white bull,  
finds such delight  
in the ancient city of Tiruvārūr  
fragrant with sweet blue lilies,  
that he still dwells in the temple here,  
and will not leave.

#### 61. Appar VI.239.10 *Tiruvārūr*

In Nallūr he danced for a long time,  
in Paḷaiyāṟu, mounted his white bull.  
He wandered begging in many towns,  
sojourned in Cērrūr for the whole world to see,  
then hid in the shrine at Talaiyālaṅkāṭu.  
He dwelt with delight in Peruvēḷūr's temple,  
halted in Paṭṭiccuram for the night,  
entered Maṇaṅkāḷ,  
revealed himself in Cāttāṅkuṭi's shrine,  
and swiftly reached Tiruvārūr,  
where he stayed.

#### 62. Appar VI.216 PUKKA TIRUTTĀṆṬAKAM (THE TĀṆṬAKAM POEM OF THE LORD'S ARRIVAL) *Kōyil (Tillai)*

1  
He lives in Marukal and Mayilāppūr,  
where the evening moon shines on wide streets;  
He who lives in Koṭumuṭi in Koṅku,

60. Appar refers to "*pūṅkōyil*," the central shrine in the Tiruvārūr temple complex.

61. Śiva's journey can be traced along a cluster of shrines in Tanjore district.

62. "Puliyūr" or "Perumpaṭṭap puliyūr" is yet another name for Tillai. Note the alliteration in "Marukal, Mayilāppūr," "Koṭumuṭi, Koṅku, Kuṇṭālam, etc." v. 2. "Our unfailing wealth": "*poṇṇāp poruḷ*," release through Śiva.

in Kuṛṛālam and in Kuṭamūkku,  
 went to Koḷḷamputūr. The homeless wanderer  
 stopped at Tarumapuram and Takkaḷūr for many days.  
 Then, smeared with shining white ash  
 and surrounded by his band of spirits,  
 he reached the Little Ampalam in Puliyūr,  
 and there he stayed.

2

Our man of Naṇipalḷi, who wears the snake at his waist,  
 rode to Nallūr, where he stopped for a while.  
 He halted in Pācūr for half a day, and went  
 to Paritiniyamam for twelve days.  
 He spent seven days in Miḷalai on the river,  
 ever filled with Vedic chant  
 and the smoke of sacrifice.  
 Our worldly pleasure, our unfailing wealth,  
 then reached the Little Ampalam in Puliyūr,  
 and there he stayed.

63. Appar VI.272 *Valampuram*

1

See the Lord with the holy forehead-eye  
 and the fierce snake around his arm,  
 the Lord surrounded by all the gods,  
 even the god dark as a sapphire, who once  
 measured the universe, and the god of the Vedas!  
 See how once, as I followed him,  
 worshipping and singing with other sweet-voiced women,  
 he went to Valampuram  
 with broad highways and fertile fields,  
 and stayed there.

3

The dear Lord who revealed  
 his own fiery form on one side  
 and the form of Ari on the other,  
 seemed to enter the shrine  
 of Tāṇtōṇṇi in Ākkūr, and yet,  
 when I, a woman of evil karma, followed him,

63. The speaker in this poem is a woman in love with Śiva. Appar refers to the myth of the fiery *linga* in verse 1, and Śiva's form as Harihara (Ari-Hari; Araṇ-Hara), Viṣṇu-Śiva, in verse 3.

he had vanished without a trace.  
 My Lord who wears the sacred thread  
 and the hide on his beautiful ash-smeared frame,  
 the chanter of the Veda, spoke lies,  
 and going to Valampuram,  
 he stayed there.

7

He came to me dancing, dressed in silk,  
 his coral body smeared with cool sandal paste,  
 his tender feet hurting from the dance.  
 I said: "What town are you from, my Lord?"  
 And then I wanted to die,  
 for he stared wildly at me and made lying speeches  
 as he walked in circles away from me,  
 as if he were going to another town,  
 till he reached Valampuram,  
 and there he stayed.

8

He said, "My town is Paḷaṇam,  
 home of many devotees,  
 it is the ancient sacred town of Paḷaṇam,  
 and it is Pācūr as well.  
 Going to good Nanipallī tonight,  
 I will reach Naḷḷāru tomorrow."  
 He named no single town as his own.  
 Then the handsome ash-smeared Lord  
 walked with a carefree stride,  
 till he reached Valampuram  
 with fine streets and rich fields,  
 and there he stayed.

### Sing the Shrine!

64. Campantar 1.8 *Āvūrp Pacupatīyiccaram*

1

Sing the town where his lovers worship him,  
 saying, "God of blessings, ash-smeared Lord of the hosts,  
 he dwells in the hearts of his devotees,  
 he wears the moon as a wreath on his head,"

64, v. 2. "The beggar": deriving *attiyar* from "atti," Sanskrit *arthin*, "suppliant."

the town of sweet-smelling groves  
and broad highways with palaces whose roofs touch the sky,  
and the ceaseless sound of hymns set to musical modes—  
O tongue, sing the shrine of Pacupatiyīccaram in Āvūr!

2

Sing the town where the Lord dwells with the Goddess,  
as his servants praise him,  
crying, "He gives us release! Age does not touch him!  
Dweller in Kaṇṇāppūr, three-eyed god,  
the beggar who smashed Dakṣa's sacrifice!"  
Sing the town where the gardens flow with pure honey  
from blossom clusters swarming with bees,  
and the temple resounds with devotional songs—  
O tongue, sing the shrine of Pacupatiyīccaram in Āvūr!

\*

65. Campantar I.80.7 *Kōyil (Tillai)*

They are the leaders of the world,  
who bow their head to the Little Ampalam shrine  
of the Lord whom the world praises  
as the destroyer of the citadels with his bow,  
as the god who is crowned with the rippling stream,  
and loves the mountain's daughter  
who shares his form.

66. Appar V.161 *Kacci Ēkampam*

1

Rejoice, O heart, though you see  
nothing but the fruit of past deeds!  
End your misery!  
Wander as a devotee  
of Ēkampam's Lord with matted red hair  
adorned by flowers swarming with bees!

6

Banish darkness! Go worship with joined palms  
Ēkampam in Kacci,

66. Kacci Ēkampam: The temple of Ēkampan or Ekāmrānātha (colloquial Tamil "Ēk-āmparēcuvarar") in Kanchipuram (Kacci), v. 6. "Darkness": "iru!" is *āṇavamalam*, the primordial impurity that clings to the soul and prevents it from knowing its true nature. "Those who have renounced the world": "paṇṇilār," "those who have renounced everything (except Śiva), true devotees." Śiva himself is "arumporu!" "the treasure that is rare, hard to attain, invaluable."

abode of the Lord with curly red hair,  
the rare treasure who gives the blessings  
of wealth, and good family, and liberating grace  
to those who have renounced the world.

67. Appar V.157 *Nallam*

1

When Yama's men come to seize your life,  
O helpless ones, what can your kinsmen do?  
Praise the feet of Nallam's Lord who rules us!  
Your misery will end.

2

I'll tell you of a way to end  
the pain of a life wasted in useless talk—  
go to Nallam, home of the naked god,  
fire-red one who smashed Dakṣa's sacrifice.

3

Sinners, in vain do you lust after  
women with long braids, and become their slaves!  
To reach Śiva, go to the Aranēṛi shrine  
in holy Nallam, city of our Lord.

4

This body dear to you  
is worthless the moment life departs.  
Go to Nallam, sacred abode of Umā's lord.  
That is our only good.

5

Before the tongue falters, and the body trembles,  
Sing Nallam, home of the Lord who rides on the white bull.  
Worship the Lord, keep company with his servants  
and shun the others.

9

Before your time on earth is spent,  
worship and sing as you can,  
Nallam, home of the king of brahmins who chant the Veda,  
Lord of Māl and Brahmā of the lotus seat.

67, v. 10. The poet puns on the name "Nallam," deriving it from "nalla," "good." "Nalla nallam," "Nallam, the place of blessing."

10

The good life is theirs, whose tongues can chant  
the good name of Nallam, sacred abode of the Lord  
who swiftly destroyed the strength of the demon  
whose shoulders are like hills.

68. Campantar 1.59 *Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam*

1

You who seek a place to perform penance  
to end the chain of existence,  
which is nothing but birth and death and insidious disease,  
become servants at the shade of our Lord's feet,  
worship Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam temple in Kaṭantai  
surrounded by trenches and walls,  
where the sweet sound of Vedic chant  
rises in every house!

5

The shifting illusions of this life  
are transient, perishing with death.  
If you want to put an end to your confusion  
and reach the highest world,  
worship Kaṭantai's Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam temple,  
place of healing,  
where devotees ceaselessly worship the Lord's feet  
with his glorious names.

6

Before your senses are dulled and your hearing fails,  
before cataracts dim the eye,  
before grey hair and wrinkles appear,  
before the advent of old age,  
worship Kaṭantai's Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam temple  
with its ancient river,  
abode of the Lord who shines like gold,  
and has the river in his matted red hair.

10

The penance which will end the wretchedness of existence

68. Kaṭantai is also known as Peṇṇākaṭam. Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam: The type of temple that has a *gajaprṣṭha vimāna*, a tower shaped like an elephant's back. See Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, 1: 9. v. 10. "Jains who pluck out their hair." Campantar refers to the Jain monks' practice of denuding the scalp by plucking the hairs out in handfuls. See Poem 80, v. 10.

---

which is nothing but consuming hunger and disease,  
is to reject the lying nonsense  
spoken by the Jains who pluck out their hair  
and the Buddhist monks who wear the ochre robe,  
and to worship the abode  
of the Lord and his lovely Goddess,  
Kaṭantai's Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam temple  
which will destroy your sin.

## 2 The Lord's Dear Town

(POEMS 69-73)

69. Cuntarar VII.78 *Ketaram*

1

Life is an illusion,  
all things end in dust.  
The sea of birth is a waste,  
the body is a trap made of hunger and disease.  
Do good deeds without delay,  
say "holy Kētāram,"  
place of him whose immense form  
sent Viṣṇu with the long eyes  
and Brahmā of the lotus seat  
searching above and below!

6

Are not the Lord's temples sacred  
as places of pilgrimage?  
Go bathe in cool Kurukṣetra,  
plunge in the Godāvari and Kumari,  
reach enlightenment in the holy hills,  
both north and south,  
say "Kētāram," sacred place  
where the parrot feasts  
on the glossy plantain fruit!

70. Campantar I.45.12 *Ālaṅkāṭu (Tiruvālaṅkāṭu)*

Those who know these verses  
which Nāṇacampantaṅ of Caṇpai town,

69, v. 1. "*Paṇi*": "a trap, the body." The word is used in the sense of "the body" in verse 2 of this hymn, v. 6. Kurukṣetra: the renowned battlefield of the *Mahābhārata* epic, situated in North India; a place of pilgrimage. The Godavari flows through central India. On the mythical river Kumari, see Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*, p. 54. "Holy hills": "*cīpaṇṇa-tam*" (Sanskrit Śrīparvata), Srīśailam, South Indian counterpart of Kailāsa. In *Cuntara-mūrti Tēvāram*, the commentator A. Cōmacuntaram Ceṭṭiyār takes "*taḷicālaikaḷ tavamā-vatu tammaip peṇil aṇṇē*" to mean "temples and holy places will yield the fruit of penance only if the worshipper has taken refuge in Śiva."

70. *Ālaṅkāṭu*: "Forest of banyan trees." Banyan trees put out hanging roots that eventually grow into trees, which form a colony; they also live to a great age.

where the streets are fragrant with sandal paste,  
has sung through the Lord's grace,  
in praise of our god  
in lovely, cool Paḷaiyaṇūr Ālaṅkāṭu,  
will turn every place they visit  
into a place of pilgrimage.

71. Campantar II.175 TIRUVŪRKKŌVAI (THE ANTHOLOGY OF SACRED PLACES)

1

Ārūr, Tillai's Little Ampalam, Vallam, Nallam,  
North Kacci, Accirupākkam,  
good Kūrūr, Kuṭavāyil, Kuṭantai, Veṇṇi,  
sea-girt Kaḷippālai, south Kōṭi,  
rich Nīrūr, fertile Niṇṇiyūr and Kuṇṇiyūr,  
Kurukāvaiyūr, Nāraiyyūr, ancient  
Kāṇappērūr, and good Neyttāṇam with fine, large fields—  
babble these names of the moon-crested god's great abodes!

2

Aṇṇāmalai and Īṅkōy hill, Mutukuṇṇu  
on the Muttāru and Koṭuṅkuṇṇu,  
precious Kaḷukkuṇṇu, Kailāsa and Kōṇam,  
Kaṇkuṭi, Kāḷatti and Vāṭpōkki,  
love Paraṅkuṇṇam and Paruppatam, hills of the Lord

71. In this "anthology" (*kōvai*) Campantar gives a topographical classification of the shrines of Śiva in the Tamil region. There is much rhyming in verse 1; verse 2 is devoted to the hill shrines of Tamilnadu and other regions. Verse 3 of this hymn lists the different types of places and place names connected with Śiva's shrines:

3

Eight places called "aṭṭāṇam,"  
all the abodes of the handsome Lord, called "kā,"  
eight more called "tuṟai," nine "kāṭu-,"  
three "kuḷam-," five "kaḷam-," four "pāṭi-," and  
three "pāḷi-,"—these are the beloved abodes  
of the spouse of the mountain's daughter with the fragrant hair.  
Love these, and the good Lord's town of Pācūr,  
for your greatest sins to be dissolved!

"Aṭṭāṇam": "the places of the eight heroic deeds," e.g., Atikai Viraṭṭāṇam. "Kāṭu" and "kā": "forest," e.g., Ālaṅkāṭu, Ānaikkā. "Tuṟai": "harbor, resting place," e.g., Āvaṭutuṟai. "Kuḷam": "reservoir, tank." "Kaḷam": "field," e.g., Netunkaḷam. "Pāṭi": "settlement," e.g., Āppāṭi. "Pāḷi": "site of a Jain temple or settlement," e.g., Arataipperumpāḷi. v. 4. Temples that have the suffix "-paḷli" probably refer to sites that formerly accommodated Jain monasteries or ancient shrines built as burial mounds for heroes and kings ("paḷlippaṭaiḱ kōyil"). See N. Venkataramanayya, *An Essay on the Origin of South Indian Temple* (Madras: Methodist Publishing House, 1930), p. 2, and Nilakanta Sastri, *Development of Religion*, pp. 98–99.

who shares his form with the Goddess  
 whose speech is sweet as music.  
 Meditate day and night on these,  
 and you will cross the ocean of suffering!

4

Arappalli, Akattiyānpalli, Kāṭṭuppalli,  
 dwellings of the ash-smeared god who bears the river,  
 Cīrappalli, Cīrāppalli, Cemponpalli, holy Naṇipalli,  
 fine Makēntirappalli, town of the birthless one,  
 Iṭaipalli, beloved abode of the river-haired Lord,  
 and the "*palli*" where he gave the wheel  
 to Māl who worshipped him—  
 simple heart! Meditate on these!

72. Cuntarar VII.47 ŪRTTOKAI (THE LIST OF SACRED TOWNS)

1

Ocean in Kāṭṭūr, Kaṭampūr's Hill, Lord of Kāṇappēr!  
 Sprout in Kōṭṭūr, Aḷuntūr's King, Bull in Koḷunal,  
 Lord of Paṇāṅkāṭṭūr, you whom the world praises in song,  
 God who rides on the bull, make me sing of you without fail!

2

Lord in Kurakkuttaḷi in the *pālai* tract of Koṅku,  
 O young man, Kurṛālam's god!  
 sky-wanderer, Chief of the gods, bridegroom in Vāymūr,  
 O handsome Lord adorned with the conch earring,  
 you who dance at night,  
 holding aloft blazing fire in the burning-ground,  
 end your devotees' fears!

4

Father in Ārūr, Aiyāru's ambrosia, King in Aḷappūr,  
 Lord of Karukāvūr, whose pastures border on cloud-kissed  
 groves,  
 dweller in Pērūr, Lord in Paṭṭi, giver of the birthless state,  
 King of Pācūr, you are sung by the whole world!

73. Cuntarar VII.47.10

They belong to Śiva's world,  
 who sing in ecstasy this garland of Tamil verses

72. Alliteration and rhyme seem to be the governing principles in Cuntarar's selection of towns in this "tokai" (list).

that the devotee Ūraṇ—  
son of Caṭaiyaṇ, and father of the girl Ciṅkaṭi  
with long dark eyes curved like the young mango,  
and speech sweet as honey—  
has sung in contemplation of the many sacred places  
ruled by the Father who wears the elephant hide.

### 3 Sacred Landscapes

(POEMS 74–84)

#### On the Banks of the Kaveri

74. Campantar II.246 *Māntuṟai*

1

Let us praise the tender feet  
worshipped by the gods,  
the feet of our Lord who dwells in *Māntuṟai*  
on the northern bank of the Kaveri  
which flows like a stream of gold,  
bearing the blossoms of the golden *vēṅkai*,  
*ñāḷal*, *cerunti*, and *ceṇṇakam*,  
ivory and sandalwood, and the flowers  
of the *kuruntu*, *curapuṇṇai*, and *mātavi*.

2

We know nothing other than  
the spouse of the Goddess with the flowing hair  
and the brow curved like a sword,  
the god who burned with his fiery eye  
Kāma of the five arrows, son of basil-adorned Māl,  
and dwells in *Māntuṟai*  
on the northern bank of the Kaveri  
whose stream carries  
the sweet *viḷā* and *cāti* fruit  
along with gems from the bamboo.

3

We know no act higher than the worship  
of our flawless gem whom the gods celebrate,

74. With his description of the golden flowers that float in the Kaveri's current (v. 1), Campantar offers a visual justification for "Poṇṇi" ("the golden river"), the affectionate term by which the Tamils have traditionally referred to this river, on account of the agricultural and commercial riches it has brought them. "Tuṟai," in the names of settlements such as "Māntuṟai," signifies a beach or riverbed. The "mā" here refers to the mango tree. v. 2. "Basil-adorned Māl": "tuḷavumāl." Viṣṇu/Krishna wears the leaves of the sacred basil in his hair.

the god who begs for alms in a dead man's skull,  
 our Lord who dwells in Mānturai  
 on the northern bank of the Kaveri,  
 whose stream bears clusters of fruit  
 of the *pūkam* and *kūntal* palm  
 from the hills where the trees  
 are thick with honeycombs.

75. Campantar 1.5 *Kīlāit tiruk kāṭṭuppaḷḷi*

2

They will put an end to pain,  
 who become pious men  
 versed in the sacred texts,  
 and servants of the Lord who binds  
 the snake around his waist,  
 and dwells in Kāṭṭuppaḷḷi  
 where the Kaveri crashes upon her banks,  
 laden with flowers and pearls  
 and fine gems and gold.

5

Let us sing the feet of the tridentbearer,  
 the Lord who dances with ringing anklets,  
 and loves his abode  
 where his loving devotees praise him,  
 Kāṭṭuppaḷḷi on the Kaveri  
 who rushes down in many gurgling streams,  
 washing sandal- and aloe wood  
 with soft sounds onto her banks.

6

They will put an end to pain,  
 who become the servants  
 of the Lord who binds the winding snake  
 around his waist,  
 dances to the sweet music of the hollow flute and *yāl*,  
 and loves Kāṭṭuppaḷḷi  
 where women with long, flowing hair toss aside as weeds  
 the full-bloomed blue and red lily  
 and lotus growing in paddyfields.

75. *Kīlāit tiruk kāṭṭuppaḷḷi*: Lower Kāṭṭuppaḷḷi.

7

Our Lord with the blackened throat  
 and body white with ash  
 loves Kāṭṭuppaḷḷi  
 where strong peasants transplanting rice  
 find relief for aching wrists  
 in breaking hard lumps of cane sugar.  
 The devotees who worship his feet  
 with flowers, and water, and love,  
 will end their karma and serve the Lord.

76. Campantar I.130 *Tiruvaiyāru*

1

Tiruvaiyāru is the place  
 where the female ape, in fright,  
 leaps up on a branch to look for rainclouds,  
 taking for thunder the roll of drums  
 when women dance, going around the shrine  
 where the Lord dwells who delivers us from fear  
 when the five senses wander out of their cages,  
 and cease to function,  
 the phlegm rises, the reason fails,  
 and we are afraid.

2

The temple of the Lord who binds  
 the great, hooded cobra around his waist,  
 and, riding on his bull  
 along with the mountain's daughter,  
 goes begging with the cry:  
 "Give me alms, O women of sweet speech!"  
 is Tiruvaiyāru  
 where whorled conches from the ocean's stormy waves,  
 borne by the Kaveri's tide  
 and tossed on her banks at night,  
 yield bright pearls

76, v. 3. "The red-legged little egret": "*ceṇkāl venkuruku*." Samy, *Caṅka ilakkiyattil puliṇa vilakkam*, pp. 44–45, points out that, among the many species of birds called *kuruku* in Caṅkam literature and the *Tēvāram*, the one described as "*pacuṇkāl venkuruku*" (the *venkuruku* with the yellow-green legs) can only refer to the little egret (*cirū veḷḷāṇkuruku*). He also notes that Campantar's description of this bird as having "red legs" tallies with the fact that the legs of the little egret turn a reddish color during the nesting season.

3

The temple of the god who carries a dead man's bones,  
the Lord of Kailāsa hill and Kāṇappēr,  
the trident holder,  
bull rider who shares his body with the Goddess,  
is Tiruvaīyāru  
where the red-legged little egret  
ruffles its feathers with its sharp bill  
to shake them dry of the water's cold  
and looks for prey in the fresh waters  
of a grove flowing with honey.

7

The temple of the mountain's lord,  
the bowman who shot the great arrow  
which shattered the three fortresses  
that oppressed great heaven,  
is Tiruvaīyāru,  
where the cuckoo sings on every hill,  
and the lush sugar cane slumbers in fields  
caressed by a soft breeze that bears the scent  
of flowers full of rich honey.

8

The temple of the Lord  
who first crushed the ten heads  
and mighty shoulders of the demon-king  
when he dared to lift Kailāsa hill,  
and then blessed him,  
is Tiruvaīyāru,  
where the young buffalo runs,  
scared by a coconut falling from a shady young palm,  
and blunders into a bed of waterlilies,  
scattering the ripe grain in a paddyfield.

10

Reject the words of those worthless, wily rogues,  
the scantily clad, wicked Jains  
and the Buddhist monks!  
O devotees, love him, become his men!  
The temple in which  
our eight-armed, three-eyed Lord sweetly dwells  
is Tiruvaīyāru,

where the Poṇṇi's blossom-filled stream  
brings fine gems.

### Our Man of the Hills

#### 77. Campantar I.10 *Aṇṇamalai*

1

Karma will vanish without a trace  
for those who worship Aṇṇāmalai  
where waterfalls descend with the muffled roar of drums,  
hill where the Lord who is half woman,  
the one who united with Umā whose breast no child has sucked,  
shines resplendent as a great sacred gem.

2

Karma will end  
for those who meditate on the feet,  
adorned by beautiful anklets,  
of the Lord in Aṇṇāmalai  
in whose woods wild bulls mate with cows,  
when the mango branch,  
let go by a male ape who's plucked its honey-sweet fruit,  
touches the dark raincloud,  
and small drops strike the mountain's rocky cliffs.

#### 78. Campantar I.43 *Kaṇkuṭi*

3

The Śaiva who wears the datura flower  
and the cool moon with sparkling stars  
on his crown, on which the broad river flows,  
is the chieftain of Kaṇkuṭi's great hill  
where broad-chested hunters burn dark aloe wood  
to clear the land,  
raising sweet-smelling smoke.

77, v. 1. The phrase "whose breast no child has sucked" (*uṇṇāmulaṭi*) has become a standard epithet for the Goddess Umā. "*Trumāmaṇi tikaḷa*" ("shining like a great sacred gem") has been interpreted variously as referring to the landscape (gems on the mountain), the Goddess, and Siva.

78. Compare verse 8 with *Kuṇṭutokai* 74, translated in Ramanujan, *The Interior Landscape*, p. 47.

8

Our friend who gently bore down with a toe  
to crush under the Great Hill  
the tough heads of Rāvaṇa who tried to insult the Lord  
with a show of brute strength,  
is the chieftain of Karkuṭi's great hill,  
where the leafy bamboo,  
bent and let go by the elephant,  
springs back with such force  
as to pierce the dark clouds.

79. Campantar 1.12 *Mutukunṇu*

1

Let us go to Mutukunṇu,  
where the Muttāru's stream brings offerings  
of flowers, cool sandalwood,  
aloe, and bright saffron for the Lord.  
Let us go to the abode of the fire-hued god  
with the crown of long matted hair,  
the one who devoured the poison that rose from the sea  
when the gods churned it with the mountain-churn.

2

Let us go to high Mutukunṇu,  
in whose mountain caves  
the fierce lion with blazing eyes  
and cruel curved claws  
roars when he hears the thundercloud.  
Let us go to the place  
where the Śaiva who meditated in the spacious shade  
of the great banyan tree sweetly dwells  
with the slender Goddess.

79. Mutukunṇu: Sanskrit "Vṛddhācala" ("ancient mountain"). In verse 3 Campantar uses the technical terms "*pacupācavēṭaṇai*" and "*viṣaiyātator parici*" to describe the bondage of the soul with reference to the three *malas* (impurities). I have followed P. S. Somasundaram's excellent interpretation of these lines, in which he suggests that *pacuvēṭaṇai* and *pācavēṭaṇai* refer to the primordial impurities that afflict the soul, while the *mala* of *māyā*, the embodied condition, is a *luminous binder* (*oṇṭala*) because it is a part of, and offers the possibility of, the Lord's grace. See Somasundaram, *Tiruvñāṇasambandhar*, pp. 117–19. Verse 10 is replete with associations with the *kuṛiñci* or "hill" landscape of classical Tamil poetry: Murukaṇ, god of the *kuṛiñci* landscape, and the *Kuṛiñci* musical mode, which is appropriate to this landscape.

3

Let us go to lofty Mutukunru,  
 on whose slopes the crescent moon sails  
 with the brilliant, thousand-rayed sun.  
 Let us go to the abode of our Lord  
 whose grace alone can destroy  
 the primordial impurities that afflict the soul,  
 along with the luminous chain that binds us.

10

Let us go to Mutukunru,  
 where maidens with flowers in their dark hair  
 sing the praise of Murukan  
 in the sacred Kuṛiñci mode.  
 Let us go to the place of the bull-bannered Lord,  
 the mountain's son-in-law,  
 Araṇ whom the Jains and Buddhists do not know.

80. Campantar 1.69 *Aṇṇāmalai*

1

The Lord whom the gods praise,  
 and devotees worship with flowers,  
 the god who blessed the demons  
 on the day he burned the three citadels,  
 is the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai,  
 on whose slopes  
 herds of wild cows run about,  
 terrified by the thunderclap.

2

The Lord of the gods  
 who wears on his crest the moon emerging from clouds,

80. Aṇṇāmalai, modern Tiruvaṇṇāmalai, is a popular pilgrimage center today. It is celebrated as the site of Śiva's manifestation as the fiery cosmic *linga*. Hunters' women still build tree platforms (v. 2), from which they watch the ripening millet and chase parrots and other marauding birds with cries of "Āyō!" and stones shot from slings. v. 3 Here Campantar refers to the myth of the fiery *linga*. "Carnal sins," "*ūṇattiraḷ*," can also mean simply "the body." Following V. A. Devasenapathy, P. S. Somasundaram accepts the reading "*ūṇattirul*": "the darkness that afflicts the soul," *āṇava-mala*. See Somasundaram, *Tirujñānasambandhar*, pp. 118–19. In verses 5 and 9 the poet alludes to gems and pearls of fabulous origin (bamboos, various animals) gathered by the hill tribes. v. 8. It is not clear whether the reference to the Lord revealing the Law (*aṇam*, dharma) to the gods is a reference to a particular myth, such as the one of his discourse to the sages under the banyan tree, or simply an elaboration of the Rāvaṇa myth. In verse 10 Campantar refers to several practices of the Jain monks that the Saivas found offensive.

and bears the ocean's poison in his throat  
for the good of the world,  
is the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai,  
where parrots, sweet of speech,  
perch with mocking cries of "Āyōi"  
on the tree platforms  
built by hunters' women  
who speak foul words.

3

The Lord who stood as a blaze of knowledge  
and unfailingly ends the carnal sins of his devotees,  
is the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai,  
whose slopes become the nightly refuge  
for elephant herds, and bears,  
and the wild boar and deer.

4

The Lord of the gods,  
the spouse of Umā who has a slender waist,  
the bull rider with long matted hair,  
the destroyer of the enemies' cities,  
is the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai  
on whose slopes  
the huge elephant in rut falls wearily asleep,  
having searched in vain for its lost mate.

5

The Lord of the gods,  
the spouse of beautiful Umā,  
he who once bent his bow of war  
to set fire to the three cities,  
is the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai,  
on whose slopes  
waterfalls bring large pearls and gems  
gathered in forest tracts  
by gypsy hunters with long bows.

6

The king of the Himalayan gods,  
the Lord whom devotees praise  
in every age of the universe,  
the pure one who destroys sin  
for those who worship him with love,  
dwells in the shrine of Aṇṇāmalai,

on whose slopes  
the herdsman looks for a lost buffalo  
whose bellow he hears,  
and when he plays his flute  
the whole herd gathers around.

7

The Highest Lord who destroys  
for his devotees who meditate on him,  
the bondage of past karma  
as well as the fruit of future deeds,  
lives in the shrine of Aṇṇāmalai,  
on whose ancient rocky slopes  
echoing with the beat of drums  
the evening moon rests.

8

The Lord of Aṇṇāmalai  
revealed the sacred Law to the gods  
when they begged him to display his power,  
and when the demon dared to lift the hill  
in an arrogant show of strength,  
crushed his chest,  
yet blessed him with his grace.

9

The Lord of the gods,  
whom Tirumāl and Brahmā could not find,  
so that they might end their long search,  
is the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai,  
on whose slopes  
bands of gypsy women wander,  
hawking piles of pearls  
gathered from tall old bamboos.

10

Do not listen to the words of the mad Jain monks  
who carry mats, and pluck their hair,  
and eat their food standing.  
Love and worship the spouse  
of Umā of the full breasts,  
the Lord who dwells in the shrine of Aṇṇāmalai,  
whose slopes shelter packs of lions.

11

They will attain an enduring life  
 honored by the gods,  
 who learn and know these ten poetic verses  
 which Nāṇacampantaṅ of Kāli, praised by good men,  
 has composed on the Lord of Aṇṇāmalai,  
 on whose slopes  
 serpents creep at night.

81. Campantar I.99 *Kuṟṟālam*

1

O fellow devotees!  
 Kuṟṟālam, on the tall slopes  
 of whose fragrant hill  
 striped bees make music  
 in woods full of *vēṇkai* trees,  
 is the fair town beloved of our Lord  
 who wears the blooming *koṇṇai* wreath,  
 and likes to bathe in sweet milk and ghee!

4

O fellow devotees!  
 Kuṟṟālam, whose slopes abound  
 in ripe mango fruit, clusters of plantain  
 and the honeyed fruit of the jack,  
 is the fair town beloved of our naked Lord  
 who wears the snake and tortoise shell  
 along with the *akṣa* beads,  
 and dances holding fire.

5

O little devotees!  
 Kuṟṟālam, on the slopes of whose hill

81. This hymn, and the following one (on Kāḷarti), are particularly rich in references to the flora and fauna considered to be typical of the hill landscape in the Tamil region. Kuṟṟālam continues to be a popular hill resort and palce of pilgrimage, famous for its waterfall. The hill landscape of Kuṟṟālam has been immortalized in the eighteenth-century poem *Kuṟṟālak kuṟavaṇci*, written in the Kuṟavaṇci genre, in which the life of the Kuṟavar hill tribes forms an important theme. v. 1. "Make music": "*yālcey*," literally, "make the music of the *yāl*." v. 4. The jackfruit tree (*kuṟumpalā*) is the sacred tree at the shrine in Kuṟṟālam. v. 6. "*Kaimmā*": literally, "the beast with the trunk," qualifying "*vēḷam*," "elephant." v. 7. Blue lilies: "*nilaneytal*," two kinds of dark waterlilies, the Blue Nelumbo and the *Nymphaea Stellata*.

the monkey with her young one  
feasts on clusters of sweet plantain fruit  
is the fair town beloved of the Lord  
who bears the pointed trident  
and the bow that he bent  
toward the three cities.

6

O elders!

Kuṛṛālam, on whose slopes  
gypsy women with eyes dark as the blue lily  
shoot gems, trying to drive away  
parrots who eat the ripe millet  
from their fields,  
is the fair town beloved of my Master,  
the Lord who cloaked himself  
in the flayed hide of the great elephant.

7

O devotees!

Kuṛṛālam, in whose spacious groves  
rich in cool ponds full of blue lilies  
the peacock dances with his mate,  
is the fair town of our trident bearer,  
the god who quelled Death  
with his foot.

10

O devotees!

Kuṛṛālam, on whose great cool slopes  
mating bees on the *kuruntam* trees  
sing the Cevvaḷi mode,  
is the fair town beloved of the Lord  
whose gracious nature transcends the slander  
of the Buddhists who eat seated  
and the Jains who eat standing.

82. Campantar III.327 *Kāḷatti*

1

If you ask,

"What hill does he love?"

82. Kāḷatti or Kālahasti is celebrated as the site of the heroic sacrifice of the hunter-saint Kāṇṇappār, referred to in verse 4 of this hymn. v. 3. "Sent forth": "*vakuttu*," which

The answer is: Śiva who showed his grace  
by transforming into ambrosia  
the poison spewed by the great ocean  
to torment the gods and demons  
loves Kāḷatti's hill,  
where hunters' women  
shoot gold and gems from strong slings  
to chase boars and deer and parrots  
who come to eat the grain they guard.

2

If you ask,  
"What hill does he love?"  
The answer is: Śaṅkara of the moon-crowned matted hair,  
the god who skillfully burned in an instant  
with his ancient fiery bow  
the three castles of the demons,  
loves Kāḷatti's hill,  
where darkness is banished  
by sparks rising from bamboos brushing  
against each other,  
and rays of light streaming from  
shining gems rooted up by stout boars.

3

If you ask,  
"What hill does he love?"  
The answer is: Śiva who sent forth  
Kāli who came swiftly at his command  
to kill Dārūka who was drunk with power,  
loves Kāḷatti's hill,  
where black apes gather in packs  
to feast on the many kinds of sweet fruit  
they have plucked,  
and frolic boisterously upon the rocks.

---

can mean both "created" and "appointed (for a purpose)." This verse refers to the myth of Kāli and Dārūka, not Tāraka (*tārakaṇ*) as the *Tēvāram* Kaḷakam edition has it. v. 6. In agreement with the *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition I read "*par akam*" ("in the world") instead of "*pāratam*" (the *Mahābhārata*). The "golden mountain" in verse 7 is Mount Meru, situated at the center of the Hindu universe. v. 9. "Manifest Siva": "*cakalaśaivaṇ*" (*sakalaśiva*), "Śiva revealed in form"; the two other aspects of Śiva are unmanifest (*niṣkala*), and manifest-unmanifest (*sakala-niṣkala*), as in the *līnga*. See Narayana Ayyar, *Origin and Early History of Śaivism*, p. 359. Koccaivayam (v. 11) is one of the twelve names of Cirkāḷi.

4

If you ask,

"What is his hill?"

The answer is: The moon-crowned Lord,  
 dancer in the burning-ground,  
 bull rider who shares his body  
 with Umā whose shoulders are as graceful as the bamboo,  
 belongs to Kāḷatti's hill,  
 where the hunter who worshipped the Lord,  
 bathing him in water from his mouth,  
 plucked out his own flower-eye  
 with a cruel arrow,  
 and thus joined the Lord's feet.

5

If you ask,

"What hill does he love?"

The answer is: Śiva who killed,  
 to the beast's thundrous trumpeting,  
 the elephant who attacked him,  
 like a dark cloud looming over a hill,  
 terrifying Lady Umā,  
 loves Kāḷatti's hill  
 rich in bubbling waterfalls and streams,  
 and bamboos that shed sparkling pearls.

6

If you ask,

"What hill does he love?"

The answer is: Araṇ who took  
 the turbulent Ganges in his matted hair,  
 moved by the sincere penance  
 of Bhagīratha of worldwide fame,  
 loves Kāḷatti's hill  
 where grey smoke rising from dark aloe wood  
 which gypsies kindle and burn  
 in wide trenches in the fields  
 spreads over the sky.

7

If you ask,

"What hill is his abode?"

The answer is: He who devised for Māl  
 the strategy of piercing with the wheel

the demon Jalandhara of invincible might,  
dwells on Kāḷatti's hill,  
which shines in the dark like the golden mountain,  
lit by rays from great bright gems  
emitted by winding snakes.

8

If you ask

"What glorious hill does he love?"

The answer is: Śiva who blessed  
Rāvaṇa of the fire-red curls  
by bearing down with one lovely toe  
upon the great mountain,  
breaking the demon's strength,  
loves Kāḷatti's hill,  
where elephants, striped tigers, and lions  
flee in terror when they hear  
hunters bearing great bows  
coming over the tall slopes.

9

If you ask,

"What hill does he love?"

The answer is: The manifest Śiva  
who would not reveal his form  
to the two who opposed him,  
thinking, "We will quickly measure him  
from head to foot!"  
loves Kāḷatti's hill  
where the *vēṅkaī*'s golden blossoms  
grace the wedding rites  
in which young men of the highland tracts  
marry women lovely as peacocks.

10

If you ask,

"What hill does he love?"

The answer is: Śiva who concealed his great nature  
from the monks who shroud themselves in robes  
and those who eat standing,  
loves Kāḷatti's hill  
where the cow-elephant eats  
the sprouts of cool sandal trees

in the dense woods that cover that hill,  
and frolics with her young.

11

The highest world is within easy reach  
for those who can sing in good Tamil modes  
these words that Nāṇacampantaṅ of worldwide fame,  
good lord of Koccaivayam, noble town  
rising tall with palaces and towers,  
has sung on Kāḷatti's hill,  
beloved of Śiva  
who dances in the burning-ground.

### The Earth's Wild Places

#### 83. Cuntarar VII.32 *Kōṭikkulaḷakar*

1

Why do you live alone  
on the seashore battered by fierce winds?  
My sin is great,  
that I must see you thus.  
Handsome Lord at Kōṭikkulaḷakar,  
who keeps you company here?

2

Is it because you once  
devoured the ocean's poison  
that you now favor Paravai, the sea?  
Handsome Youth at Kōṭikkulaḷakar,

83. Kōṭikkulaḷakar: The temple at Kōṭikkaraī (modern Point Calimere on the southern part of the peninsula), where the deity is also known as Kōṭikkulaḷakar (*kōṭi*: tip, edge, end, here denoting the tip of the land; *kuḷakar*: a handsome youth). The shrine Cuntarar visited must have been situated near a forest close to the seashore. The word "*paravar*" in verse 2 refers to the sea, but there is also a possible reference to Cuntarar's wife, Paravai, who was a temple dancer in Tiruvārūr. v. 5. The "Lady of the Forest" (Kāṭukiḷāl) is an ancient Tamil goddess. The cobra's hood (v. 6) is a conventional standard of comparison in Tamil poetry for a woman's mound of Venus (*aravēr alkuḷ*). The poet plays on the meanings of "*orri*" (mortgaged object) and "*ār*" (who? stranger) in his fanciful etymologies for the names of the two towns Orriyūr and Ārūr in verse 8. This hymn and the one that follows evoke the "*pālai*" or "wasteland" landscape of classical Tamil poetry; in *pālai* poems the hero, seeking wealth, travels alone through wild landscapes. Being situated on the seashore, Kōṭikkulaḷakar could have provided the setting for a seashore (*neytal*) landscape poem; the isolation of the temple and the mood of the place suggest the *pālai* instead. For typical vignettes of the seashore landscape, see Poem 54, dedicated to Venikuru (Cirkāḷi).

bordered by lush groves,  
why do you live alone here, my Lord?

3

O supreme Lord who lives south of joyful Maṛaikkāṭu  
where many devotees sing your praise,  
Handsome Youth at Kōṭikkulaḱar,  
where flowering groves abound,  
why do you live alone, my Lord?

4

This is a great wilderness  
resounding with the hoot of the owl,  
which terrifies the beautiful Goddess;  
cruel wicked hunters live here.  
Handsome Lord at Kōṭikkulaḱar,  
Why have you made for yourself  
a temple in this place?

5

You who share your body  
with your spouse with long, kohl-darkened eyes,  
Lady Ganges lives in the same frame.  
Tell me why you have taken  
yet another companion,  
the Lady of the Forest,  
with bracelets on her wrists,  
to live with you  
in the temple of Kōṭikkulaḱar  
with blossoming groves?

6

Sharing your form with the Goddess  
whose mound of Venus is like a cobra,  
you dwell south of Maṛaikkāṭu  
fragrant with *maravam* trees.  
Handsome Youth of Kōṭikkulaḱar  
full of *kuravam* groves,  
my Lord, you live alone  
with darkness for your friend.

7

Dear ambrosia who dances  
with the sounding warrior's ring,  
to the music of drum and flute,

Handsome Youth of Kōṭikkulaḥkar  
bordered by flourishing groves,  
O God, why do you live alone, my Lord?

8  
Did you find Orriyūr a mortgaged town?  
Did you leave Ārūr,  
thinking it a stranger's place?  
O Handsome Youth crowned with the young moon,  
my Lord of Kōṭikkulaḥkar,  
Why do you live alone?

9  
Though Viṣṇu the Strider  
and the god with the four heads  
could not measure your form,  
you wander as a homeless beggar.  
Is this the reason, O Lord,  
that you have made your temple  
on the shore where wild hunters live?

10  
Those who know these ten verses  
composed by the poet of Ārūr  
in praise of the handsome young Lord  
of Kōṭikkulaḥkar, the shrine at land's end,  
south of Maṛaikkāṭu and many other towns on earth,  
will surely abide in Śiva's glorious world.

84. Cuntarar VII.49 *Murukanpūṇṭi*

1  
Why do you live with the slim girl  
in the great town of Murukanpūṇṭi,

84. According to the hagiographical tradition, this hymn refers to an incident in Cuntarar's life: while he was returning to Tiruvārūr bearing gold and gifts given him by the Cēra king, his friend and patron, the poet and his entourage were robbed by highwaymen in the forest near Murukanpūṇṭi in the hill country. When Cuntarar appealed to Śiva, the Lord appeared, drove the hunters away, and restored the goods to his devotee. v. 1. "Vaṭukar" refers to people from the areas where Telugu and Kannada are spoken today. "Wealth": literally, "clothes" (*kūṛai*). The idea is that these robbers will strip the innocent traveler of all his possessions. In verse 3 Campantar refers to the repugnance with which caste Hindus view the slaying of cattle. v. 7. Uttaram festival: the festival of Uttiram (Uttaram), held in the month of Paṅkuni, an important festival in the temple calendar. For a Caṅkam "pālai" poem with similar images, see Kuṇṭontakai 274, translated by Ramanujan, *The Interior Landscape*, p. 81.

home of strong, wild hunters,  
Vaṭukar tribesmen with curved bows and foul words,  
who waylay men, who jump on travelers with fierce yells,  
stab them, and rob them of their wealth?

2

Why do you live, with no one to guard you,  
in the great town of Murukaṇṇpūṇṭi  
fragrant with jasmine dust,  
home of hunters who threaten travelers  
with their bows,  
stone them, beat them up, and rob them  
of their goods?

3

O my Lord, having become a beggar  
to expiate for your sin,  
why do you live in the great town of Murukaṇṇpūṇṭi  
where many tribes live like apes,  
home of sinners who kill and eat cattle,  
fearless of blame,  
men who rob and murder innocent souls every day?

7

Wearing the white loincloth,  
with ash-smeared body, you chant the Veda,  
delighting in the Uttiram festival  
at wave-washed Oṛṛiyūr's shrine.  
O my Lord, to fulfil what purpose,  
guarded by whom, and why, do you live  
in the great town of Murukaṇṇpūṇṭi,  
home of marauding highwaymen?

## 4 Celebrations

(POEMS 85-99)

### Rites

5. Appar V.129.1 *Iṭaimarutūr*

Wherever I hear  
the sound of drums, the music of hymns,  
the Vedas chanted,  
there my heart remembers  
God our Master,  
the Lord who dwells in Iṭaimarutu.

16. Appar IV.31.4 *Kaṭavūr Vīraṭṭam*

Kaṭavūr Vīraṭṭam's Lord  
is like sweet sugar cane  
to those who become the madman's devotees,  
who rise at dawn to bathe, to gather fresh flowers,  
and lovingly offer them in worship,  
lighting lamps and burning incense for the rite.

17. Campantar III.333.1 *Caṇpai (Cīrkālī)*

The beloved abode of the handsome Lord  
and the fair Goddess with the beautiful hair  
is Caṇpai town,  
where the Himalayan gods  
come down to praise him,  
singing, "O Lord who dwells in our hearts,"  
and perform the evening rite,  
worshipping with incense and lamps.

18. Campantar III.284 *Kāṇappēr*

1  
Devotees have no refuge  
other than the feet of the Lord

of Kāṇappēr with groves full of fragrant flowers,  
 where the bull elephant with his mates  
 bathes at dawn and gathers flowers with his trunk  
 to worship the Lord in the sacred rite.

6

My heart worships as a temple  
 the hearts of blameless devotees who love Kāṇappēr,  
 home of the god crowned with the white moon,  
 who spread out his matted hair  
 to bear the flood  
 that descended on him.

7

If you desire a cure  
 for every disease that afflicts imperfect flesh,  
 take the flower of knowledge  
 and seek Kāṇappēr  
 where the wild bull elephant worships  
 while his mate sweeps the temple yard clean  
 with her trunk.

\*

89. Campantar I.64.1 *Pūvaṇam*

Holy Pūvaṇam of the south,  
 resplendent with rich tribute  
 paid by the Cēra, Cōḷa, and Pāṇṭiya,  
 crowned kings of the realm,  
 is the abode of the Lord  
 who shares his body with the Goddess,  
 and wears the crescent moon  
 along with the sounding river, the dancing snake,  
 and beautiful flowers on his matted hair.

.

90. Campantar I.82.1 *Vīṇimīḷalai*

The temple of the Lord  
 who took the great golden mountain for his bow  
 and, fitting the string with the arrow of fire,  
 destroyed the three flying citadels,  
 is Vīṇimīḷalai, whose citizens welcome  
 his good devotees who come from everywhere.

91. Appar V.133.1 *Kaṭampūr*

The abode of the Lord with the long, bright, matted hair,  
on which the cool waxing moon  
nestles with the winding snake,  
is the temple in Kaṭampūr  
which resounds day and night  
with sacred song and the beat of the *kiṇṇaram* drum.

92. Appar IV.20.3 *Tiruvārūr*

O Father, you dwell in Tiruvārūr, whose streets  
are resplendent with officers of the divine command,  
celestial nymphs with precious necklaces,  
initiated devotees who worship you by right,  
Virati ascetics with matted hair,  
brahmins and Śaivas,  
Pāśupatas and men of the Kāpālīka sect!

## Festivals

93. Appar V.128.1 *Itaimarutūr*

Let us go on Pūcam day  
to bathe at Itaimarutu, our Lord's abode,  
where crowds of devotees,  
having renounced all earthly desires,  
seek his feet with fresh, fragrant flowers.

94. Campantar II.192.5 *Itaimarutūr*

You took for your shrine  
the good temple at Itaimarutu

92. Appar's description indicates that Tiruvārūr was a great and active Śaiva center in his day. The Viratis (members of the Mahāvratā cult), Pāśupatas, and Kāpālīkas were followers of early Śaiva cults and sects with extreme practices in dress and ritual. "[Those] who worship you by right": "*urimaiyir poḷuvār*." This could refer to priests, temple dancers and singers, and others employed in ritual service at the temple, as well as to initiated members of the cult, who have earned the right to perform the *pūjā* ritual for the *liṅga* (*civapūcai*). "Officers of the divine command": "*aruḷip pāṭṭiyar*" appears to be a technical designation for those in charge of carrying out royal commands in connection with the temple and its activities. See the commentary in the *Tēvāram* Āṭiṇam edition.

93, 94. Itaimarutūr, or Tiruviṭaimarutūr, was an important Śaiva center in the days of the poet-saints. Here, as in other shrines throughout the Tamil region, devotees celebrate the Pūcam festival with bathing in rivers in the month of Tai (January-February). In the Mayi-

where, for the blessing of the world,  
scholars praise you with the Vedic chant,  
and great seers and gods gather to bathe  
on the day of the Pūcam festival  
in the month of Tai.

95. Campantar I.71.5 *Naraiyūre Citticaram*

The Lord of Citticaram shrine in Naraiyūr,  
who has the river in his hair,  
the poison stain on his throat,  
and the Veda on his tongue,  
goes resplendent in ceremonial dress,  
as his devotees and perfected sages  
sing and dance his widespread fame,  
and the sound of festival drums  
beaten on the streets where the temple-car is pulled  
spreads on every side.

96. Appar IV.50.2 *Kuṟukkai Virāṭṭam*

For seven holy days before  
the festival of Aṭṭami, the Eighth Day,  
the Lord of Kuṟukkai Virāṭṭam  
goes in procession in his dancing form,  
as Ayaṅ and Māl and all the gods  
bow to him and praise him,  
calling him their Lord.

97. Campantar I.12.7 *Mutukunṇam*

Let us go to Mutukunṇam's temple,  
abode of the brahmin who rides the bull,  
the fire-hued god with the moon on his hair,  
before whom, on festival days,

---

lāppūr festival hymn (Poem 99) Campantar speaks of the tradition of devout women offering feasts to Śiva's devotees at the Pūcam festival.

95, 96, 97. These verses present vignettes of Tamil temple festivals in the age of the Nāyaṁmār. Many of the traditions described here continue to be followed in South Indian temple festivals: the image of Śiva in his various personae—as bull rider, dancer, beggar—is processed through a prescribed route around the shrine, sometimes carried in a palanquin or platform, sometimes pulled in a great temple-car (*tēr*); drums and women's folk and classical dances continue to play an important part in the festivities. In Poem 96, "the Eighth Day" refers to the Aṭṭami festival (from Sanskrit *aṣṭamī*, the eighth day of the lunar fortnight), devoted to Śiva's *gāṇa* attendants.

women dance in the hall of the dance  
to the sound of song and drum.

98. Appar IV.21 TIRUVĀTIRAIT TIRUPPATIKAM (THE HYMN FOR  
TIRUVĀTIRAI DAY) *Tiruvārūr*

1

He goes on his begging rounds  
amid the glitter of a pearl canopy  
and gem-encrusted golden fans.  
Devoted men and women follow him,  
along with Virati ascetics in bizarre garb,  
garlanded with white skulls.  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
in Ārūr, our Father's town!

2

Folk from far and near,  
good men and rogues, and  
those who pray every day for an end to disease—  
our Lord of Ārūr is kinsman  
to all those who cry,  
"O my jewel, golden one, dear husband! My son!"  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
in Ārūr town!

3

On every street, white flags flutter,  
canopies studded with great bright gems  
glitter, festooned with strands  
of priceless coral and pearl.  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
of the Primal Lord in Ārūr!

4

Gathered together, his servants sing him;  
now they praise his virtues,  
now quarrel amongst themselves,

98. The Tiruvātirai festival, commemorating Śiva's association with the lunar asterism Ātirai in the month of Mārkaṭi (December-January), is considered by Tamils to be the most important celebration of Śiva, along with the Night of Śiva (Mahāśivarātri). Appar's detailed description of this festival may easily be applied (with a few exceptions) to Tiruvātirai as it is celebrated in the temple at Chidambaram (Tillai) and other major centers today. v. 5. "Cymbals": "*kallavāṭam*," hand-cymbals or castanets? See note to Poem 9.

babbling like madmen,  
while the gods come every day to bow to him.  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
in Ārūr, town of the Lord who is half woman!

5

As the blare of the moon-white conch,  
the *parai* drum's beat,  
and the jingle of the cymbals of dancing devotees,  
spread everywhere, peacocks,  
thinking that the rains have come,  
dance in delight.  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
in Ārūr town!

6

They sob and tremble,  
they stare and shout.  
They frighten others, forget themselves,  
and go wild. Dashing their heads,  
they cry, "My Lord, God! Elder kinsman! O Father!"  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
in Ārūr, town of the Lord!

7

Women with coral-red lips  
and those who meditate on the dear one's feet,  
young men and women  
engaged in the play of love,  
Indra and all the gods and the perfected seers  
praise him.  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
in the sole Lord's Ārūr town!

8

The ascetic god goes in procession,  
led by the immortal gods  
whose heads are bowed to him,  
while lovely celestial women  
with shoulders graceful as the bamboo  
follow behind, and ash-smeared devotees  
surround him, singing his praise.  
Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
of the Lord in Ārūr!

9

"The days that pass without worshipping you  
are miserable," cry some devotees.

Others say, "Happy are the days  
on which we praise you."

"Let us follow you! Show us grace!"  
cry yet others.

Such is the splendor of Ātirai day  
of the Lover of Ārūr!

10

It is glorious with unceasing  
singing and dancing about the Lord's glory,  
as devotees worship and sing the praise  
of the god who stood revealed

in the cosmic flood that engulfed the earth.  
Such is the splendor of Ārūr, which place  
every town in the world praises in song.

99. Campantar II.183 *Mayilappūr (Mylapore)*

1

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!

Would you go without having seen the feasts

99. In this hymn Campantar lists the major festivals of the year at the Śiva shrine, in order of their occurrence, according to the Tamil calendar. From verse 2 through verse 7 the Tamil months are listed in order: Aippaci, Kārttikai, Mārkaḷi, Tai, Māci, Paṅkuṇi. The Kapāḷicaram shrine in Mayilai (modern Mylapore) is located in the heart of the old brahmin quarter of the port city of Madras. Situated as it is in a great urban cultural center, this shrine of Śiva Kapāḷiśvara ("the Lord who bears the skull") is a well-known and prestigious temple. Most of the festivals described in Campantar's festival calendar for Mayilai are celebrated on a grand scale at the Kapāḷiśvara temple. The images of the sixty-three Nāyaṇārs are processed on the temple streets of Mylapore at the Festival of the Sixty-three in Cittirai (April). Paṅkuṇi Uṭṭiram is celebrated in all Śiva shrines in the Tamil region. Appar's Tiruvātirai hymn testifies to the importance of the Tiruvātirai festival in Mārkaḷi, associated with the asterism Ātirai. The Great Purification (v. 10) is the Peruṇcānti festival.

An interesting story provides the context for this hymn. When Campantar was visiting the temple in Mayilai, he was told the sad history of the maiden Pūmpāvai, daughter of a wealthy and pious merchant named Civanēcaṇ. Civanēcaṇ had such great admiration for the boy-saint Campantar that he had brought up Pūmpāvai with the intention of giving her in marriage to the Nāyaṇār. However, the maiden died from a snakebite. The father was inconsolable, and the entire community mourned the death of the girl. They stored Pūmpāvai's ashes and bones in an urn, and awaited a visit from Campantar. At the request of the people of Mayilai, the saint approached the urn, sang this hymn in which he reproached the girl for having left the world without having seen the glorious festivals celebrated at Kapāḷicaram shrine. At the end of the hymn, Pūmpāvai stood up, restored to life; the people of Mayilai rejoiced. When Civanēcaṇ offered his daughter in marriage to Campantar,

in which our Lord who loves the temple  
in beautiful Mayilai,  
whose beach is lined with fragrant *puṇṇai* trees,  
the Lord who dwells in Kapāḷiccaram shrine,  
feeds his many devotees who love him?

2

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
Would you go without having seen the feast  
enjoyed by holy men  
at Aippaci's Ōṇam festival  
held at the Kapāḷiccaram shrine  
of our Lord whose sacred ash is our blessing,  
in great Mayilai,  
town of beautiful young women  
with sparkling, kohl-darkened eyes?

3

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
Would you go without having seen,  
on the rich streets of great Mayilai,  
town of beautiful young women with bracelets,  
and town of our Lord in Kapāḷiccaram temple,  
the flawless celebration of the ancient Kārttikai feast  
at which young girls  
with sandal paste on their breasts  
light many lamps?

4

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
Would you go without having seen  
the Ātirai festival day  
in great Mayilai town with wave-washed shores,  
in whose settlements live strong heroes  
who win battles with their sharp spears,  
town of our Lord who dwells in Kapāḷiccaram shrine  
surrounded by dark woods?

---

the saint gently declined, saying that since he had given life to Pūmpāvai, he could only be a father to her. In the poem's refrain, "O beautiful girl, would you go" ("*pōṭiyō pūmpāvāy*"), "*pūmpāvai*" (lit., "beautiful girl") is usually taken as a reference to the maiden Pūmpāvai. v. 8. "The furious demon": I read "*taṇṇā varakkaṇ*," "the demon who acted without delay," "the impatient, angry one." The *Tevaram* Pondicherry edition suggests the reading "*taṇ ār*": "endowed with grace"?—qualifying Śiva?

5

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
 Would you go without having seen  
 the Taippūcam festival  
 celebrated by women who feed guests  
 with good boiled rice and ghee,  
 in the great town of Mayilai,  
 home of many beautiful women  
 with sparkling kohl-darkened eyes,  
 town of our Lord with the sacred ash,  
 who dwells in the Kapāḷiccaram shrine?

6

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
 Would you go without having seen,  
 in Mayilai,  
 fringed with coconut palms with broad fronds,  
 and town of our Lord who dwells in Kapāḷiccaram shrine,  
 the festival of bathing in the sea  
 in the month of Māci,  
 at which women dance, singing the praise  
 of the feet of the Lord  
 who rides the mighty bull?

7

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
 Would you go without having seen,  
 on the streets of great Mayilai,  
 always busy with festive crowds,  
 the festival of Paṅkuṇi Uttiram  
 with its great sound of celebration,  
 at which beautiful women  
 sing and distribute alms,  
 at the Lord's Kapāḷiccaram shrine,  
 center of many festivals?

8

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
 Would you go without having seen  
 to your heart's content  
 the festival of the Eighth Day,  
 in honor of Śiva's eighteen *gaṇas*,  
 resounding with melodious hymns,  
 in glorious Mayilai, at the Kapāḷiccaram shrine

of the Lord who blessed the furious demon  
by crushing his arms?

9

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
Would you go without having seen  
the ceremony of the golden swing  
held for him who dwells in Kapāliccaram shrine,  
where devotees praise the feet of the Lord  
whom the four-headed god on the lotus seat  
and Nārāyaṇa himself  
could not fully comprehend?

10

Pūmpāvai, O beautiful girl!  
Would you go without having seen,  
at the Lord's Kapāliccaram temple  
surrounded by green groves,  
the festival of the Great Purification  
slandered by the naked Jains  
and the base Buddhists in voluminous robes?

11

They will attain release,  
who know these ten fine verses of praise,  
composed by Nāṇacampantaṇ in pure Tamil,  
as a song for Pūmpāvai, the beautiful girl  
with the sweet, flower-adorned hair,  
in praise of the Lord who dwells  
in Kapāliccaram shrine  
set among fragrant groves.

## 5 Brahmin Ways

(POEMS 100–103)

100. Campantar I.81.1 *Kāli (Cirkāḷi)*

சர்காலி

The stone-walled town of Kāḷi  
is the sacred abode  
of the Lord who destroyed the citadels with his bow,  
so that virtuous brahmins,  
tenders of the sacred fire,  
benevolent chanters of the four Vedas,  
praised his shining golden feet.

101. Campantar I.132.9 *Vīṇmīḷalai*

விண்மீலலை

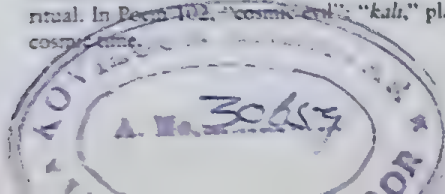
The temple where the Lord dwells,  
whose beginning and end  
Brahmā of the lotus seat and Māl,  
becoming the wild goose and boar, could not find,  
and who revealed himself when they praised him,  
is Mīḷalai, town of brahmins who arrange the grass altar  
according to the Vedic rite,  
and offer *samidh* sticks and butter  
in the sacrificial fire  
for the welfare of the world.

102. Campantar I.80.1 *Kōyil (Tillai)*

கோயிலை

Sin will not take hold  
of those who seize the feet  
of the Master who wears the young white moon  
on his hair and loves to dwell

101, 102. The hymns dedicated to Tillai are full of references to brahmins and brahmin culture, which confirms the antiquity of the brahmin settlement in that place; further confirmation is provided by the references in the hymns of Cuntarar and others to the "brahmins of Tillai" (*tillai āḷḷantāṇar*). The hymns to Vīṇmīḷalai and Itaimarutūr, two other brahmin settlements provided for by Pallava and Cōla rulers, also emphasize brahmin connections. *Samidh* sticks (Poem 101) are the fuel twigs or sticks used in the Vedic fire ritual. In Poem 102, "cosmic evil," "kālī," planetary evil, the age of strife in the cycle of cosmic time.



in the Little Ampalam in Tillai,  
home of men who have conquered cosmic evil  
through sacred learning  
and the tending of the sacred fire.

103. Campantar I.6 *Marukal and Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi*

1 .

Young man who lives in Marukal  
where the moon caresses the highways,  
and brahmins who chant the sacred Veda and Aṅga texts  
praise your feet every day,  
tell me,  
why do you love Kaṇapatiyīccaram  
where you perform your midnight dance,  
bearing fire,  
in splendid Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi  
where the streams are full of red *kaya* fish?

3

Young man who lives in Marukal,  
on whose wide streets smoke rises high  
from red fires tended by brahmins  
who wear the deerskin and sacred thread,  
tell me,  
why do you love to dance,  
with the bright hero's band ringing on your leg,  
at Kaṇapatiyīccaram in beautiful Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi,  
lush with gardens and cool fields full of *cēl* fish?

5

Young man who lives in Marukal  
where the flags on tall palaces touch the sky,  
and drumbeats and festive sounds never cease,  
as brahmins chant the sacred texts,  
tell me,  
why do you love to dance in the burning-ground  
at the Kaṇapatiyīccaram shrine in beautiful Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi  
with groves full of *cēṭakam* flowers?

103. The occasion for this hymn was Campantar's visit to the two villages of Marukal and Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi. The Pallava minister and Nāyaṇār Ciṭuṭoṇṭar built the Kaṇapatiyīccaram shrine in Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi; according to the *Periya purāṇam*, it was at the minister's invitation that Campantar visited the Kaṇapatiyīccaram temple.

9

Young man who lives in Marukal,  
 town of brahmins who chant the Vedas  
 to praise you whose beginning and end  
 four-headed Brahmā and Viṣṇu of the serpent-couch  
 could not know,  
 tell me,  
 why do you love Kaṇapatiyīccaram shrine  
 fragrant with smoke from burnt incense and aloe  
 in beautiful Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi  
 praised by singers of good Tamil hymns?

10

Lover of the mountain's daughter in Marukal  
 where virtuous souls worship, shielding themselves  
 from wretched Jain monks who live on a diet  
 of bitter fruit and dried ginger served on the *marutu* leaf,  
 tell me,  
 why do you love to dance at night,  
 clothed in the mottled hide,  
 at Kaṇapatiyīccaram shrine in pure Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi?

## 6 Talapurāṇam: Local Legends

(POEMS 104–126)

104. Campantar I.63 PALPEYARP PATTU (THE TEN ON THE MANY NAMES  
[OF CĪRKĀḸI]) *Piramaṇṇuram* (CĪrkāḸi)

1

O Lord of Piramaṇṇuram, "Brahmā's town,"  
where Brahmā of the lotus seat, the Grandfather,  
four-headed god who chants the Veda  
with faultless tongue, praised and worshipped you,  
O you who bear the bright axe and carry  
a skull for begging bowl,  
you take not alms alone  
from women with striped bracelets,  
but their beauty as well.

2

O Lord of Vēṇṇuram, "Bamboo Forest,"  
where the majestic sound of drums  
arises and spreads over the land  
once ruled by Indra according to the sacred Law!  
Wearing the moon on your matted hair with the river,  
you go begging at the houses  
of women of sweet speech  
and long eyes curved like *kayal* fish,  
and you steal their sleep.

105. Campantar II.184 *Veṇṇāṭṭu* (*Tiruveṇṇāṭṭu*)

7

The three-eyed god of Veṇṇāṭṭu's temple  
and its good Mukkuḷam pond

104. In this hymn, Campantar alludes to the legends associated with eleven of the twelve names of CĪrkāḸi: Piramaṇṇuram, Vēṇṇuram, Pukali, Veṇṇur, Tōṇipuram, Pūntarāy, Cīrapuram, Puṇṇavam, Caṇṇai, Kāḷi, and Koccaivayam. Kaḷumalam, the twelfth name, occurs in verse 12 of the hymn. v. 2. The comparison of a woman's eyes with *kayal* or other fish is common in Tamil literature. The shape of the eye is supposed to resemble that of a fish; the Goddess in Maturai is "Miṇākṣi," "the Fish-eyed Goddess." In this verse I have taken the reading "*peyalār caṭai*" ("matted hair with the river") against the *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition's reading ("*piyalārcaṭai*": "hair that lies on the nape of the neck"?).

105, 106. Veṇṇāṭṭu and Viḷimiḷalai are among the many shrines associated with the legend

which washes karma away,  
 blessed the elephant Airāvata  
 who worshipped him here.  
 The Lord who wears the *akṣa* beads at his waist  
 is the one who gave Viṣṇu his wheel  
 and destroyed the demon Jalandhara.

9

We do not consider them to be feeling human souls,  
 whose hearts do not melt at the thought  
 of the Lord of exalted Veṅkāṭu,  
 place of the white elephant's penance,  
 the god whose shining majesty could not be grasped  
 by the one whose seat is the sweet lotus  
 and the god who lies on the sea  
 though they rose and plunged high and low.

106. Campantar I.132.8 *Viṇimīlalai (Tiruvīṇimīlalai)*

The temple of the pure Lord  
 who crushed with his toe  
 the demon's crowned heads and shoulders  
 when he tried to lift Kailāsa hill,  
 trusting in his mighty arms and legs,  
 is Miḷalai, whose tall temple tower arose  
 when Māl, desiring the wheel  
 that destroyed proud Jalandhara's frame,  
 devoutly worshipped the Lord in this place.

### The Flood

107. Campantar I.53.4 *Mutukunṇam*

Mutukunṇu, home of our Lord who blesses  
 those who sing his praise

of Śiva's gift of the wheel (*cakra*) to Viṣṇu, who thereafter adopted it as one of his four attributes. According to the Śaivas, Viṣṇu could kill the demon Jalandhara only after he had worshipped Śiva at one of his shrines and obtained the wheel from him. Legend connects the name Veṅkāṭu (Sanskrit *Svetāranya*, "White Forest") with the devotion of the white elephant Airāvata, the mount of Indra, king of gods; it is said that Śiva released Airāvata from a sage's curse after the elephant had worshipped him at Veṅkāṭu. The Mukkuḷam reservoir in Veṅkāṭu is famed for its miraculous powers; it is the aspiration of Śaiva pilgrims to bathe in this "sacred water" (*nṛtha*). The lives of the Śaiva Siddhānta philosopher Meykaṇṭār and Paṇṇattār, author of hymns in the eleventh *Tirumūṇai*, are associated with the shrine and the reservoir.

107, 108. Mutukunṇam ("Ancient Mountain," Sanskrit *Vṛddhācala*, contemporary

is the shrine that rose above the flood,  
 when the cold ancient sea  
 had overrun the entire earth,  
 destroyed the abode of the gods,  
 and covered the land, leaving visible  
 only four-headed Brahmā and his world.

108. Campantar I.131.9 *Mutukunṇam*

The hill of the god whose great form  
 Brahmā of the lotus seat and Māl of the basil garland  
 could not fathom  
 when they rose and plunged in space  
 as eagle and boar in search of him,  
 is Mutukunṇam which rose high above  
 the ceaselessly roaring ocean  
 which surged up to cover the good earth.

109. Campantar III.376 *Kaḷumalam (Cīrkāḷi)*

3  
 Say that the abode  
 of the Śaiva who wears the *koṇṇai* wreath,  
 along with the river and the flowers in his hair,  
 the god whose feet are praised by his good devotees,  
 is Kaḷumalam, great as the only shrine  
 that floated on the roaring flood that covered  
 every sacred place and the whole earth.

9  
 If you ask, "What is the abode  
 of the deity who became a column of fire,  
 praised by the god of the lovely lotus  
 and the one who lifted the great mountain?"  
 Name good and beautiful Kaḷumalam,  
 the only shrine that floated  
 on the ocean lined with dark cliffs

---

Tamil Vṛddhācalam) is one of the many Tamil shrines whose origin is linked with its survival of a cosmic flood at the end of a cycle of cosmic time. The shrine survives because, as David Shulman points out, it is "the idealized, ordered microcosm at the center of the universe" (Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*, p. 75). The origin myth of the Tamil temple is thus a cosmogonic myth.

109. See note to Poem 54 for a brief discussion of the origin legend of the Cīrkāḷi temple.  
 v. 9. In his incarnation as Krishna, Viṣṇu lifted up the mountain Govardhana and used it as an umbrella to protect his cowherd friends from torrential rain.

when the roaring cosmic flood spread over the universe,  
destroying all life.

### The King Who Built Many Temples

#### 110. Cuntarar VII.98 *Naṇṇilam*

10

Umā's Lord who crushed the demon with his toe,  
so that he lay groaning, like a dark hill  
under Mount Kailāsa, and then blessed him,  
is our Lord who loves the great temple in Naṇṇilam  
built by a king, glorious ruler of the Cōḷas,  
Lord of the lands watered by the pure stream  
of the turbulent Kaveri.

11

They will enter the highest world,  
who know these ten verses  
sung by the poet of Tiruvārūr,  
Caṭaiyaṇ's son and father of beautiful Ciṅki,  
on the Lord who loves  
the great and beloved temple of Naṇṇilam  
built by King Kōcceaṅkaṇāṇ  
whose war elephants have long, curved tusks.

■

#### 111. Campantar III.335.6 *Māṇikuḷi*

Māṇikuḷi, where the Keṭṭilam's stream,  
fragrant with sandal, dark aloe, and fine blossoms,  
flows into the fields,

110. The temple at Naṇṇilam is one of the seventy temples that, the Vaiṣṇava saint Tirumaṅkai Ālvār tells us (*Periya tirumōḻi* 6.6.8), were built by the early Cōḷa king Kōcceaṅkaṇ or Kōcceaṅkaṇāṇ. All three poets of the *Tēvāram* celebrate this king for his temple-building activity and speak of the legend of Kōcceaṅkaṇ being the reincarnation of a devout spider who lived in Aṇaikkā (see poems 266, 267, and 268). Campantar identifies the *māṭakkōyil* (raised temple) shrines at Vaikal-māṭakkōyil and Ampar (Campantar III.276 and 277) as temples built by Ceṅkaṇāṇ. The Cōḷa king is revered as one of the sixty-three Nāyaṇārs. v. 11. Ciṅki: Ciṅkaṭi, one of the two adopted daughters of Cuntarar.

111, 112. Kaṭavūr or Tirukkaṭavūr Virattam is the site connected with Śiva's triumphant rescue of the boy Mārkaṇḍeya from Death. Māṇikuḷi may have acquired its own local association with the Mārkaṇḍeya legend through the process of folk etymology: the term "māṇi" means "a brahmin boy" or "student." In the refrain of 113, Campantar refers to the town by the name "Uṭavimāṇikuḷi."

is the place of the Lord with the throat dark as a sapphire,  
 who kicked to death Death himself  
 when he came to seize  
 the life of the young boy  
 as he worshipped his God with fresh flowers.

112. Appar IV.108.1 *Kaṭavūr Viraṭṭam*

The Supreme Lord who lives in Kaṭavūr  
 is the one whose foot felled with a kick  
 Death himself,  
 dark-bodied god with terrible curved tusks,  
 fire-red hair and coiled tongue,  
 who had come for the boy Mārkaṇḍeya  
 as he worshipped his God  
 to put an end to the sorrow of ignorant life.

113. Appar IV.48.4 *Āppāṭi*

Our god in Āppāṭi  
 is the Master who granted  
 grace to Caṇṭi  
 when the devotee cut off the foot  
 that his father raised  
 to kick the *liṅga* he had fashioned,  
 to worship with love the king of the celestial gods,  
 the Primal Being, our Lord.

114. Campantar I.48.7 *Cēyñālūr*

O you who dwell in Cēyñālūr's fine temple  
 how wonderful  
 that you crowned with your own garland of flowers  
 and gave sainthood  
 to the boy who passionately cut off the foot  
 that his father,

113, 114. Here, again, is a case of a Śaiva legend acquiring local associations with two villages. Cēyñālūr is said to be the native village of Caṇṭicar; Āppāṭi ("village of cowstalls") is often cited as the location of Caṇṭicar's defiance of his father. In Poem 113, "devotee": "*pātaṇ koṇṭavaṇ*," literally, "he who has seized the [Lord's] feet." "*Liṅga*": "*tāparam*" (Sanskrit "*sthāvara*"), the stationary aniconic image of Śiva. The *Tēvāram* Ātiṇam edition reads "*taṇṭiyār*" for "*caṇṭiyār*" (Caṇṭicar). Caṇṭicar is also known by the name Taṇṭicaṇ ("the one with the stick"); according to some versions of the Caṇṭicar story, the boy struck his father with a shepherd's staff, which immediately turned into an axe. In Poem 114, "Garland of flowers": Śiva's garland or wreath of *koṇṭai* flowers.

angry with the child for offering milk to his God,  
had raised to kick at his worship!

### Rāmāyaṇa Sites

#### 115. Campantar II.179.2 *Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr*

The abode of the brahmin  
who toils as a wandering beggar, bearing  
the Goddess in half his frame,  
and the other woman on his matted hair,  
is Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr,  
place of the truthful one who flew up  
to overpower the liar, Rāvaṇa,  
and died fighting with him.

Vaidesswari  
Kōyil

#### 116. Campantar III.268.2 *Irāmēccuram* (Rāma's temple to Śiva)

They will be rid of karma,  
who have loving thoughts  
for Irāmēccuram, temple built by the hero  
to atone for the sin  
of severing with his bow  
the ten great flower-crowned heads  
of southern Laṅkā's king who stole his queen.

Rāmeśwaram

115, 116. These verses allude to place legends connected with characters in the epic *Rāmāyaṇa*. "The truthful one" of 115 is Jaṭāyu, the great vulture who attacked the demon Rāvaṇa when the latter was speeding away in his flying chariot with Rāma's wife Sītā. At the end of a long battle, Jaṭāyu was mortally wounded, but he lived to tell Rāma about his encounter with the demon. The entire hymn II.179 is devoted to praise of Jaṭāyu and his brother Sampāti, extolling the devout penance with which they propitiated Śiva at Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr; in this verse Campantar expounds on the folk etymology of the name of this town, in which the word "puḷ" ("bird") is supposed to refer to the renowned bird-heroes of the *Rāmāyaṇa*. Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr, also known as Vēḷūr or Vaittiśvaran Kōyil, is connected with the Tarumapuram Āṭiṅam, an important center of Tamil Śaiva religious authority. Poem 116 again refers to the abduction of Sītā by Rāvaṇa. The origin legend of the shrine at Irāmēccuram ("Rāma's temple to Śiva") narrated here and in 117 is an ancient one. Though the demon Rāvaṇa deserved to be killed, Rāma incurred sin by killing him, since Rāvaṇa was also a learned brahmin and a pious devotee of Śiva. Situated on a narrow strip of land in the part of the South Indian peninsula facing northern Sri Lanka, Irāmēccuram (Rameswaram) is one of the four major Hindu pilgrimage sites representing the sacred geographical boundaries of India in the cardinal directions.

117. Appar IV.61 *Irāmēccuram*

1  
 With deep love, think every day  
 of holy Irāmēccuram,  
 abode of the brilliant god,  
 temple built with devotion  
 and consecrated with ritual offerings  
 of fragrant flowers by pious Māl  
 when he had killed the sinful demons.

3  
 Though I ceaselessly have on my tongue  
 the holy name of Irāmēccuram,  
 temple built on the causeway by Māl  
 when he had bridged the ocean with great rocks,  
 and achieved his goal,  
 swayed by five who dwell in my flesh,  
 I whirl about with an impure mind.

4  
 O heart, if you seek a good end, go worship  
 at holy Irāmēccuram, be saved  
 at the temple built with love  
 by beautiful Māl with the mighty discus  
 when he had killed the evil demons  
 with shoulders like hills.

6  
 Simple heart, go to my red-haired Father  
 in holy Irāmēccuram,  
 temple built by Māl  
 when he had defeated in battle and annihilated  
 the demons who had fought with him,  
 arrogant in their might.

10  
 They will abide with the Lord,  
 who can see with their eyes  
 the temple in holy Irāmēccuram,

117. "Māl" here refers to Viṣṇu in his incarnation as Rāma. In verse 3 Appar mentions the bridge of rocks that Rāma, aided by his army of monkeys, built across the ocean, linking the Indian peninsula with Sri Lanka. Following the Śaiva Purāṇas, which speak of Rāma's erection of a temple on the causeway, I have taken "*tiṭal*" (lit., "island") as referring to the causeway itself. v. 10. "Red-eyed (*ceṇkaṇ*) is an epithet frequently used to describe Māl (Viṣṇu).

made by red-eyed Māl, when he had killed  
the cruel, heartless demons  
who engaged in deadly battle with the god,  
ignorant of the pious life.

\*

118. Appar VI.268.8 *Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr (Vaittiṣvaraṇ Kōyil)*

The Lord whom the gods  
praise with a thousand names,  
the one who gives the unattainable treasure  
to his faithful devotees,  
he who is all mantras and tantras and healing potions,  
and through his grace cures our incurable disease,  
the warrior who took up his mighty bow  
to burn the three cities,  
the Lord in Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr—  
I, who have failed to sing his praise,  
have wasted my life!

119. Appar IV.65.9 *Cāykkāṭu*

It was Cāykkāṭu's Lord  
who gave Viṣṇu his wheel  
when he worshipped him reverently  
with a thousand fragrant flowers,  
and, lacking a single blossom,  
offered his own lotus eye  
in its place.

118. The village of Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr, near Māyavaram, is today famous as "Vaittiṣvaraṇ Kōyil," "Temple of the Lord who is our Physician." People come to the temple here from all over Tamilnadu in the belief that Śiva Vaittiṣvaraṇ will cure even incurable diseases. Appar's verse celebrates the Lord as the healer in Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr. In the vision of the saints, Śiva cures the "incurable disease" ("tīrā nōy") of existence itself. Though the collocation "mantras and tantras" usually denote the Vedic and Āgamic texts, in this hymn, along with "maruntu" ("medicine," "healing draught"), they can be taken to connote other strategies used for curing disease in the Tamil region: the mantras and tantric rites employed by healers and priests of local goddesses and gods in curing illness of various kinds. "The unattainable treasure": "eṇṇuṁ vārāta celvam," release.

119, 120. The motif of the "lesser" gods (in the Śaiva view), especially Viṣṇu and Indra, becoming devout worshippers of Śiva figures in the place legends of many Tamil shrines. In these stories, Śiva tests the devotion of the worshipper by making one of the thousand lotuses required for the rite disappear; the devotee offers his own eye in place of the flower; Śiva rewards him with his grace and grants him whatever he desires. In Poem 120, "you took his eye": "kaṇ cūḷappatē," literally, "you made him dig out his eye."

120. Appar IV.100.4 *Kacci Ēkampam*

O great Kāñci's Lord  
 who wears the crescent moon on long matted hair!  
 O god with the poison-stained throat!  
 To subdue Māl's pride you took  
 his eye in place of the missing flower  
 when he worshipped you every day  
 with single-minded devotion,  
 offering a garland of a thousand lotuses.

## The Goddess in Kanchipuram

121. Cūṭarar VII.61.10 *Kacci Ēkampam*

When the Goddess Umā herself  
 honored the Lord with worship,  
 when she who loved him and treasured him in her heart  
 began the sacred rite,  
 seeing her devotion, he caused the river to flood,  
 frightening her, so that she ran and embraced him—  
 and then he revealed himself.  
 Surely it is to see  
 Kampaṇ the Trickster, our Lord,  
 that I am endowed with eyes!

## The Devout Rat of Maṛaikkāṭu

122. Appar IV.49.8 *Kuṟukkai Viraiṭṭam*

When the grey rat in rich Maṛaikkāṭu,  
 pushing with his snout,

121. The ancient legend of the union between Śiva and Umā-Pārvatī at Kanchipuram and its connection with the name of the Ēkampam shrine or the "Ēkāmrānātha" temple, forms the theme of the whole of VII.61. Verse 10, translated here, paints a dramatic picture of the principal "event" in the myth. In one of the many local versions of her penance for obtaining Śiva as her husband, the maiden Umā performed the ritual worship of a sand-*liṅga* on the banks of the river *Kampā* (linked with the name "Ēkampam"). Pleased, yet desirous of testing the strength of the Goddess's love, Śiva caused the river to flood, threatening to sweep the *liṅga* away. The frightened Umā at once embraced the *liṅga*, shielding it with her breasts. Śiva, Ēkampan, or Kampaṇ ("the Lord of the Pillar"; related to Vedic "Skambha"?) emerged from the *liṅga*, and God and the Goddess were united. "Kaḷḷak Kampaṇ" ("Kampaṇ the Trickster") is one of the three forms of the Lord in the Ēkampam shrine.

122. This is one of the many local legends in which the "lower" animals are rewarded by

coaxed the flame to keep  
the lamp in the shrine burning bright,  
the Lord of Kuṟukkai Viraṭṭam gave him  
sole dominion over earth and sky  
and the far world of heaven.

### Tonṭaimān and the Jasmine Creeper

123. VII.69.10 *Vaṭatirumullaivāyil*

O God who once bound with a *mullai* creeper  
the elephant of King Tonṭaimān of matchless fame,  
and then revealed yourself, granting him  
everlasting bliss,  
Lord of holy Mullaivāyil, ever praised by good men,  
god who rides on the white bull, object of every art,  
free me from suffering,  
O Lord of Souls, Supreme light!

### Brahmā Worships Śiva

124. Appar IV.49.1 *Kuṟukkai Viraṭṭam*

The Lord of the Viraṭṭam shrine in Kuṟukkai  
where bees hum, flitting from flower to flower,  
enlightened the chanter of the Veda,  
Brahmā, who worshipped his feet  
at the time of the first creation.  
Showing himself as a blaze of light, the Lord  
stands beyond words.

---

Śiva for extraordinary acts of devotion. Though the song is dedicated to Śiva at Kuṟukkai, the incident relates to Maṛaikkāṭu.

123. Here Cuntarar gives us the tradition surrounding the origin of the shrine at Mullaivāyil ("Place of the Jasmine Creeper") in Tonṭaināṭu. When a Tonṭaimān chief was out hunting, a jasmine (*mullai*) creeper wound itself around the legs of his elephant. When the king tried to cut the creeper away with his sword, the sword struck a *liṅga* of Śiva hidden under the *mullai* vine. The *liṅga* began to bleed, and the king was distressed. His fear was allayed by Śiva, who revealed himself and told him to build a temple on that spot. "Everlasting bliss": "*ellaiyil inṇam*," "bliss that has no bounds in space and time," "release."

124. Kuṟukkai Viraṭṭam is the site where Śiva cut off one of the heads of Brahmā.

## Indra's Curse

### 125. Campantar I.101.7 *Kaṇṇārkōyil*

They say that "Kaṇṇārkōyil," "Temple of the eyes,"  
where young girls gather to worship every day,  
is the shrine where the Lord dispelled  
the sage's curse that Indra had once earned  
and graciously gave him  
a thousand eyes.

## The Woman of Paḷaiyaṇūr

### 126. Campantar I.45.1 *Paḷaiyaṇūr Ālaṅkāṭu*

Our Lord in Paḷaiyaṇūr Ālaṅkāṭu,  
home of men who feared for their honor  
when they heard of the woman  
who took her lover's life by foul means,  
is the god who comes to me in my dreams  
and makes me praise him.  
He is the one who enters my heart  
to awaken his remembrance  
when I have been unaware.

125. Local tradition connects the shrine of Kaṇṇārkōyil with the legend of Indra and Ahalyā narrated in the *Rāmāyaṇa*. When the sage Gautama found out that Indra had committed adultery with his wife Ahalyā he cursed the king of gods, saying that he would thenceforth bear a thousand vaginas on his body as a reminder of his crime. When Indra worshipped Śiva at Kaṇṇārkōyil, the god helped Indra by changing the thousand vaginas into eyes (*kaṇ*).

126. This verse provides evidence for the antiquity of the story of Nili, the goddess/demoness, and her many associations with the shrine at Ālaṅkāṭu. In its simplest form, the legend focuses on the injustice done to a woman who was murdered by her husband, her revenge on her husband in a subsequent birth, and the voluntary suicide of the Vellala community of Paḷaiyaṇūr upon realizing their responsibility for these deaths. See Shulman, *Tamil Temple Myths*, pp. 195–97. The Tamil Śaiva tradition associates Paḷaiyaṇūr Ālaṅkāṭu with another demoness/woman/saint, the early Nāyaṇār Kāraikkāl Ammaiyaṛ, as also with Śiva's dance contest with the goddess Kālī.



### SECTION III



## Aṭiyār: The Ways of Love

The emotional core of Tamil Śaiva *bhakti*—the relationship of love between Śiva and his devotees, and the many ways in which this love is felt and expressed—forms the major theme of the poems presented in this section. We begin with hymns in which the saints focus on Śiva as the beloved Lord, invoking him in emotionally charged images and metaphors. In such verses, the Lord is the saint's master, bridegroom, friend, father, mother, and kinsman; he is all the things that the poet-devotee loves and treasures in the world. Pan-Indian images mingle with characteristically Tamil ones. To the Nāyanārs, as to devotional poets all over India, the Lord is a flame, a blaze of light.<sup>1</sup> Appar calls Śiva his "eye" (*kaṇ*), and all three poets speak of the Lord being sweeter than sugar cane (*karumpu*) or honey (*tēy*), these being popular metaphors for the beloved in Tamil culture.

The poets devote entire hymns to the virtues and transformative powers of the Lord's emblems. Chanting "namaccivāya," the *pañcākṣara* mantra or the five sacred syllables in which Śiva's name is invoked, and contact with the sacred ash are extolled as sure paths to the Lord's grace. Appar wishes to be branded with the trident and the bull, Śiva's insignia. The greatest affective value is attached to the Lord's feet, supreme symbol of his power and grace; these beautiful, flower-soft feet are the devotee's ultimate refuge, and his highest aim is to rest in their "cool shade."<sup>2</sup>

In the world view common to the major religious traditions of India, *karma* (action, deed; Tamil *viṇai*) implies fruit or result that must be "suf-

<sup>1</sup> Śiva's association with fire and light symbolism takes many forms in the Tamil tradition. The god's manifestation as the fiery cosmic *liṅga* is located in the shrine of Aṇṇāmalai; here Śiva dwells in his elemental form of fire. The most important festival at this shrine is the festival of lights (Tamil *tīpam*, Sanskrit *dīpa*) in the month of Kārttikai. In his *Tiruvārūṭpā*, the nineteenth-century mystical poet Irāmaliṅka Aṭikaḷ further developed the theology of Śiva as light. See Zvelebil, *Smile of Murugan*, p. 113.

<sup>2</sup> See the comment above on the symbolism of feet in Indian civilization in the introduction to Section II of Part Two.

ferred" by the doer in embodied form. Out of the network of deeds done by each soul in relation to it and others, a chain of embodiments or births results. One who wishes to attain release (*mokṣa*, Tamil *viṭu*) from this chain of karma must make determined efforts along well-defined "paths" to achieve this goal. The Śaiva Siddhānta and other theistic philosophical systems developed complex doctrines regarding the nature of souls, karmic bondage, and final release, and the relationship between these and God. The *Tēvāram* saints do not often use terms such as *pacu*, *pācam*, and *malam*, which are commonplace in the works of Tirumūlar and Mānikkavācakar and in post-*Tēvāram* Tamil Śaiva devotional literature in general. At the same time, it is clear that the Tamil Śaiva idea of the process of karma (for which the saints use the Tamil *viṇai*) and bondage through primordial impurities (*malam*) that afflict the soul (*pacu*) is central to the poets' religion.<sup>3</sup> Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar are deeply concerned about the sorrow of existence and the binding nature of karma, and they see devotion to Śiva as the basis for all "paths" to release from bondage. Their conception of release is typical of the salvific vision of the *bhakti* as opposed to the non-*bhakti* traditions in Hinduism. The *Tēvāram* hymns (and the signature verses in particular) abound in popular pictures of the rewards of turning toward Śiva; here we are told that through unfailing and total devotion the devotee will attain a variety of "states," ranging from earthly sovereignty to the privilege of dwelling in the world (Sanskrit *loka*; Tamil *ulaku*) of the gods or heaven (*vāṇulaku*), or Śiva's world.<sup>4</sup> Such pictures are certainly intrinsic to the saints' view of the process of "release." Nevertheless, it is clear that to Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar, the very act of reaching (*cēr-*) Śiva's feet is both the means and the ultimate end. In that act of taking refuge (*caran aṭai-*) devotees are "released"; they have crossed the ocean of sorrows (*tuyar, iṭar*), for the Lord, through his grace (*aruḷ*), puts an end to karma (*viṇai tīr-*).

The verses in which the Nāyaṇārs speak directly of their states of mind in relation to the Lord have much in common with the poetry of mystical love in many religious traditions. The *Tēvāram* poets sing of the many stances and moods of the *bhakta*, which range from the mood of unre-

<sup>3</sup> See Sivaraman, *Śaivism*, for a detailed study of the Śaiva Siddhānta view of karma, bondage, and liberation. P. S. Somasundaram discusses in detail the theology and philosophy of Campantar in *Tirujñānasambandar*, esp. ch. 3, 4.

<sup>4</sup> The concept of souls "dwelling," in accordance with their merit, for limited periods of time in a hierarchy of "worlds" (*loka*)—such as the worlds of the gods and the ancestors—is found in the early Upaniṣads. The Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava sects in South India have their own versions of such worlds derived from pan-Indian and local folklore mixed with the ideas developed in the "classical" texts. At the top of the hierarchy, roughly analogous to "highest heaven," are Kailāsa and Vaiṣṇava, the celestial "abodes," respectively, of Śiva and Viṣṇu. Also included in this popular mythology of karma and reward is the notion of the hells *naraka* supervised by Yama or Dharmarāja, god of Death and retribution.

quited love and the powerful longing for union with the beloved, to absolute faith and joy in the certainty of grace. Such introspective passages are rare in Campantar's poetry; Appar gives subtle and powerful expression to the emotional aspect of Tamil Śaiva religion; and Cuntarar's poems exhibit the most dramatic swings of mood. Taken as a body, the work of each poet reveals a distinctive persona and a personal religion. Thus we see that Appar often speaks in a mood of self-abasement, presumably because of his sense of guilt over his past as a Jain monk. In sharp contrast to Appar, Cuntarar, who claims that he was forcibly possessed by Śiva and blessed with the name of the "Rude Devotee," is indeed rude, in every sense of the term—he mocks and reproaches Śiva, and goes from expressions of abject slavery to familiar entreaty to high-handed demands. Poems referring to specific incidents in the lives of the saints have been placed in Section IV, but a number of selections representative of each poet's unique religious sensibility are included in this section. It should be noted that these poems have not been arranged to reflect a "spiritual biography" in chronological order. Anyone familiar with mystical poetry will recognize here the universal patterns of the spirit's alternation between pain and grace in its stormy relationship with God.

The variety of rhetorical frameworks employed in the *Tēvāram* makes for variations in the tone of the hymns. The hymns that are directly addressed to Śiva and those that provide a description in the third person are in the tradition of *stotra* praise-poems, while the communal aspect of Tamil Śaiva *bhakti* is clearly brought out in those poems in which the saints address their words to their fellow devotees. No audience is specified for many poems cast in the first person, but there are also verses in which the poet—or the "I" of the poem—addresses his own heart (*maṇam*, *neṇṇu*) and emphasizes the introspective nature of the verse. Any or all of these formats may be found in a given hymn. There are also a few poems in which the speaker in the poem is the lovelorn heroine of the *akam* tradition. Poems of this type are particularly interesting, for both the rhetorical effect created by the assumption of a persona and the fact that images and metaphors drawn from explicitly erotic love are rare in the *Tēvāram*.

The strong strain of asceticism in Tamil Śaiva religion—fully developed in the Siddhānta philosophy and the *cittar* cult—is represented in hymns in which the body and the senses are portrayed as obstacles to the devotee in his or her efforts to realize the Lord's grace. Images of revulsion for the body, and for decay and death, dominate some poems. In others the saints use the theme of the imminence of death (Yama and his men) and the tortures of Yama's hells as a compelling reason for focusing one's senses and thoughts on Śiva. Such poems are counterbalanced by hymns in

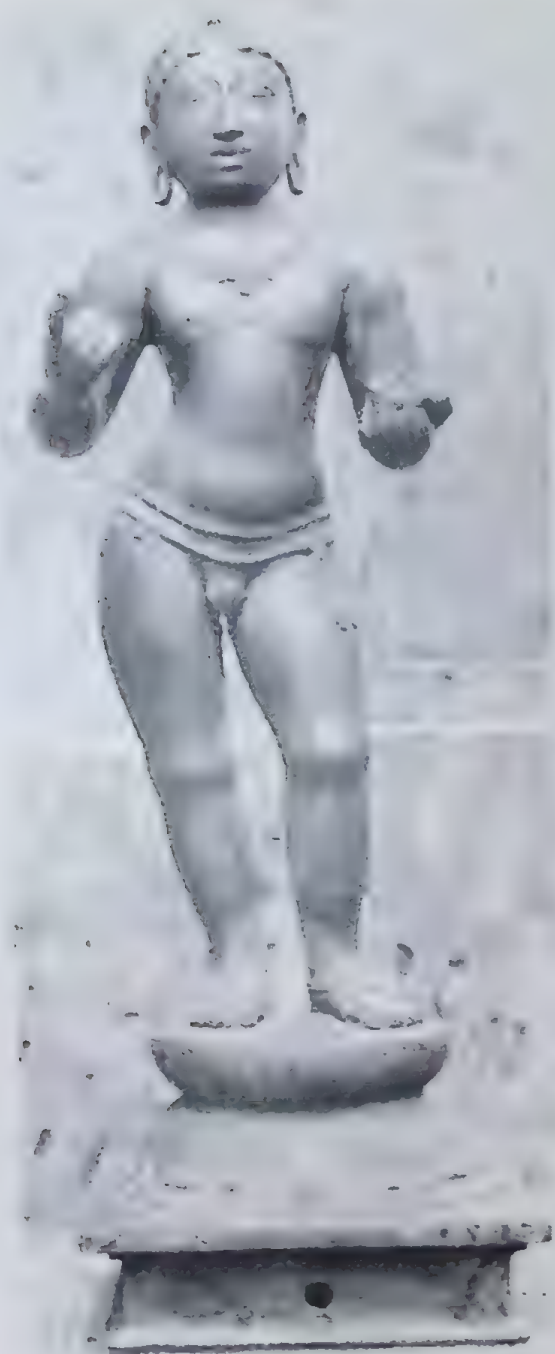
which—in keeping with the *bhakti* emphasis on the use of the senses in the apprehension of the divine—the senses and the body are seen as indispensable instruments for acts of devotion.

Although the poetry of the inner life unambiguously conveys the essence of the Nāyaṇārs' devotion, no picture of Tamil Śaiva *bhakti* is complete without a sampling of hymns in which the saints define and describe the external modes of devotion and the attitudes upon which these are based.<sup>5</sup> The three saints lovingly invoke the details of ritual worship. Devotees and others prepare themselves for worship; they gather flowers and bathe the *liṅga* with the "five gifts of the cow" (*āṇaintu*), light lamps at the shrine, and make offerings of incense, unguents, chant, and song. In such descriptions the poets are careful to emphasize the criterion of true *bhakti*: that worship alone is true that expresses genuine devotional emotion; hence the subgenre of hymns in which the true Tamil Śaiva devotee is distinguished from these who masquerade as devotees. It is also for true devotion in the ritual idiom that saints such as Kaṇṇappar and Caṇṭicar are repeatedly celebrated in the *Tēvāram*. Seen in this context, it is clear that the often-quoted verse "Why bathe in the Ganges?" ("kaṅkaiy āṭi-leṇ") (Poem 207) is not a rejection of ritual acts but an affirmation of the requirement that all acts of worship arise out of true love for God. In the final group of poems in this section, the poets extol the act of singing as the quintessential expression of love of the Lord.

<sup>5</sup> See my discussion of ritual and love in Tamil Śaiva *bhakti* in Part One, Chapter 3.



1. Cuntarar, Appar, and Campantar. Cōla bronze; Pangal temple.



2. Campantar with the cup of divine wisdom. Cōla bronze;  
Nallambal temple.



3. Appar, cradling his hoe in his arms. Cōla bronze; Tirucchengodu temple.



4. Cuntarar and his wife, Paravai Nācciyār. Cōla bronze; Nallūr temple.



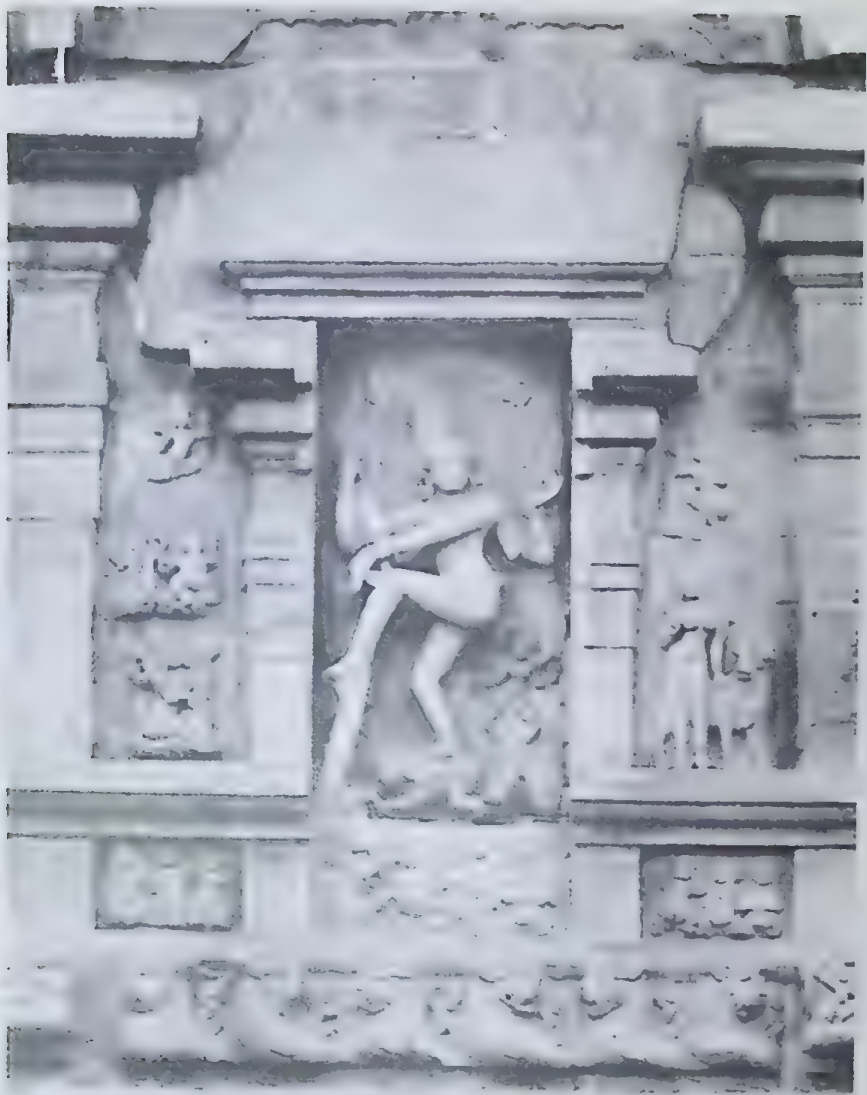
5. Śiva: *Līṅga*. Stone, in sanctum; Nārttamalai.



6. Śiva with the Goddess. Cōla bronze; Tiruvēlvikkuṭi temple.



7. Śiva as Ardhanārīśvara, the Lord who is half woman. Cōla bronze; Tiruveṅkāṭu temple.



8. Siva Natarāja, Lord of the Dance. Cōla wall relief; Gangaikondacolapuram.



9. Siva Bhikṣāṭana, the Lord as beggar. Cōla bronze; Tiruvaiyāru temple.



10. Śiva manifesting himself in the cosmic *līṅga*. Cōla wall relief; Punjai temple.



11. Rāvaṇa tries to lift Kailāsa and is crushed by Śiva; Rāvaṇānugraha-mūrti. Cōla wall relief; Tirunelvēli temple.



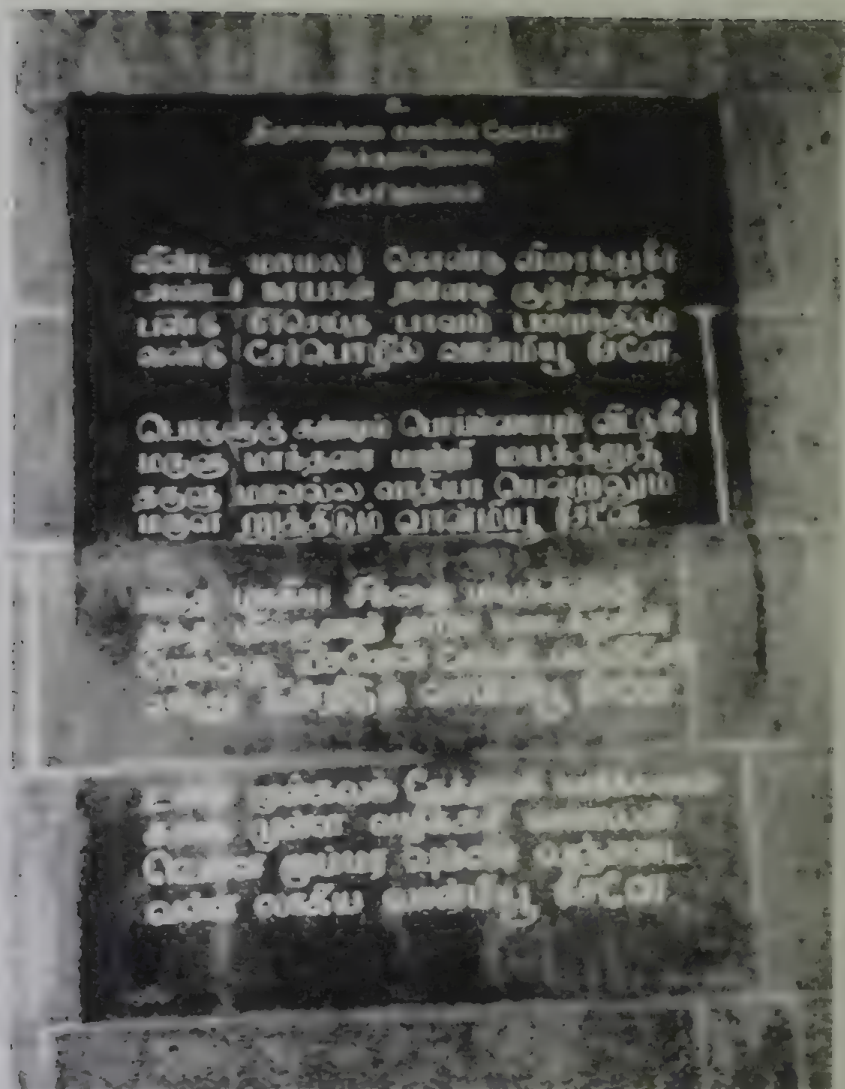
12. Siva saves the boy Mārkaṇḍeya from Death in the central panel; Kāla-saṃhāra-mūrti. On the left is Death coming with his moose; on the right is the boy embracing the *linga*. Cōla wall relief; Thanjavur, Brhadīsvara temple.



13. The central shrine structure (*vimāna*) in the main temple at Tiruvārūr. North façade.



14. Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār in the courtyard of Cirkāli temple.



15. Verses from the *Tēvāram* (Appar V. 196) inscribed on the wall of Tiruvāṇmiyūr temple, to which hymn V. 196 is dedicated.



# 1 The Lord Is Sweet

(POEMS 127-143)

விண்ணிலும் தான், புகை வெடித்து உறான், விளநீர் அந்த  
மண்ணிலும் தான், திருமால் அகத்தான், மலர்வ கன்னிய  
பண்ணிலும் தான், பத்தர் சத்தத்து உறான், படிமுடியடிவான்  
கண்ணிலும் தான், மலர் தான் தென்னியான் என்  
127. Appar IV.113.6 கனற காமலன்

He dwells in heaven and in the great Veda;  
he lives on sea-girt earth and in Tirumal's heart.  
He is in the sweet tunes of love  
and in the hearts of his lovers.  
My Lord who has the poison stain on his throat  
is in the eye, heart, and head  
of this old dog, his slave.

128. Appar V.204.1

மாதவ விநாயக மநீச மதுரபு  
அகல வயிற்றில் அவிநிதம் வெள்ளி  
மேல் வந்திடுவான் மெய்யு மயங்கிய  
நான் என்னை அநாயக மனைய நின  
The *vīṇā*'s pure sound, the light of the evening moon,  
a gentle breeze, springtime sun,      மதுரபு  
a pool humming with bees—like these is the shade  
at my Lord, my Father's feet.

129. Appar V.135.1 *Inṇampar*

I hold none dearer to me  
than myself; yet within my self  
there is one dear to me—  
*Inṇampar*'s Lord  
who is the breath of life,  
which enters and leaves me,  
and abides within.

130. Appar IV.70.4 *Naṇipalli*

As song in the mode,  
juice in the fruit,  
sight in the eye,  
elixir for the heart's desire,

127. In the expression "this old dog, his slave" "*paṇāyativēn*". Appar combines *pa-  
ṇāyativēn*, a term used for servants who by hereditary right serve the master in a family and  
*nāyatrēyē*, "I, a dog, my master's humble servant."

thought in the mind,  
as all the seven worlds,  
the Lord of Naṇipallī  
ends the karma  
of all who seek him.

131. Appar V.177.2 *Kuraṅkaṭuturai*

My pearl, my precious gem,  
glittering branch of coral, bright flame—  
when I call him, “My Father  
who lives in Kuraṅkaṭuturai  
with blossoming groves,”  
my tongue tastes  
an incredible sweetness.

132. Appar V.131.2 *Veṇṇiyūr*

When I think of the skullbearer  
who wears a wreath of flowers in his hair,  
the Lord with the white moon who likes to live  
in Veṇṇi's ancient city,  
a flood of ambrosia  
wells up in my tongue.

133. Appar V.128 *Iṭaimarutūr*

6

My heart melts with love  
for the handsome god  
who bears the river in his hair,  
Iṭaimarutu's Lord who rides on the bull,  
the youth who ends the karma  
of those who sing his praise.

10

Sweeter than sweet fruit, raw cane sugar,  
lovely women with fresh flowers in their hair,  
sweeter than sole dominion over vast lands,  
is Iṭaimarutu's Lord  
to those who reach him.

134. Appar V.207 MARAKKIRPANÉ YENNUN TIRUK KURUNTOKAI  
(THE KURUNTOKAI POEM ENTITLED "HOW SHOULD I FORGET HIM?")

5

Honey, milk, moon, and sun,  
youth crowned with the celestial white moon,  
wisdom incarnate as the fire  
that consumed the god of spring—  
How should I forget him?

6

Sugar, sweet syrup of sugar cane,  
bright one, brilliant as a lightning flash,  
golden one, my Lord who glitters  
like a hill of gems—  
How should I forget him?

7

Sugar cane, lump of sweet sugar candy,  
bee in the fragrant flower,  
light that dwells in the light of every flame,  
our Lord who loves flower buds gathered at dawn—  
How should I forget him?

### Metaphors

135. Appar IV.76

2

Plow the field with true faith.  
Sow the seed of love, water it with patience,  
and pull out falsehood's weeds.  
Look into yourself,  
build a fence with virtue.  
Stand rooted in the right path—  
Harvest the state of Śiva!

134, v. 5. "The god of spring" (*vēṇilāṅ*), Kāma, god of Love, who was burned by fire from Śiva's third eye.

135, v. 2. "Patience": "*poṇai*," also tolerance, nonviolence. "Look into yourself": "*tam-maiyum / tammaiyaḷ nōkkik kaṇṇu*"; "know the true nature of the self through yogic meditation." v. 4. Here Appar speaks of the ritual of *pūjā* to the *linga* as the Āgamic equivalent of the Vedic sacrifice. For the idea of the body as the "mobile temple" (*natāmaṭak koṇṇu*), see *Tirumūlar*, *Tirumantiram* 1821 (Kaḷākam edition).

4  
 The body is the temple,  
 the loving heart is the devotee.  
 Truthfulness will do for ritual purity,  
 the jewel of the mind is the adorned *liṅga*.  
 With love as milk and ghee  
 generously mixed with water,  
 with hymns as oblation,  
 let us offer worship  
 as sacrifice to the Lord.

136. Appar V.204.10

Like fire in kindling wood,  
 like rich ghee in milk,  
 he dwells hidden within you.  
 Plant your love as churning stick,  
 churn hard with the rope of feeling.  
 The Lord will come forth,  
 bright as a great gem.

137. Appar V.135.4 *Iṇṇampar*

Iṇṇampar's Lord  
 moves my mind to focus  
 on him who makes love flow  
 from his servants  
 who call out with joy  
 like peacocks  
 at the sight of rain.

138. Campantar II.142.4 *Aiyāṟu* (*Tiruvaiyāṟu*)

Aiyāṟu's Lord is the kind god  
 who delights in listening  
 when women with melodious voices,

138. *Vaṇṇam* is a genre of melodic composition with complex rhythmic dimensions. "Hymns": "*vāymoli*"; literally, "word-of-mouth." Originally signifying the Veda, the sacred Word, the term is used to denote sacred hymns in the names of such works as the *Tiruvāymoli*, a collection of hymns by the Tamil Vaiṣṇava saint Nammālvār. See Ramanujan, *Hymns*, pp. x-xi. I have taken the word "*vai*" to mean "power, glory." The hypothetical reading "*vai*," signifying "*vaṇṇapatal*," yet another type of song, would make better sense in this context.

coral-red lips, countless virtues,  
and eyes sharper than spears,  
sing his glory  
in *vaṇṇam* songs and hymns of praise.

### Remembrance

#### 139. Campantar III.279.1 *Karukkuṭi*

See my Lord  
who dances with blazing fire  
in Karukkuṭi, place worshipped  
by the entire earth with the sounding sea,  
the pure one who haunts me  
day and night, in sleep and in waking,  
and in bright remembrance of him!

#### 140. Appar IV.57.1 *Āvaṭuturai*

Youth who shines as a ruby,  
as a cluster of emeralds!  
Being who enters my heart,  
stirring memory!  
Come to me in my sleep,  
be my friend,  
give me refuge in your grace,  
O dweller in Āvaṭuturai!

### Our Kinsman

#### 141. Appar VI.309.1

You are my father and mother, you are my Lord.  
You are loving uncle and aunt to me.  
You are lovely women and rich treasure,  
my only family, friends, and home.  
You give me the pleasures of this world  
and the other, and save me in the end.  
O sole friend who moves my heart to leave this world,  
O my gold and precious gems and pearls!  
You are my God, my treasure who rides the bull!

142. Appar IV.95.1 *Pātirippuliyūr*

The Lord who graciously made himself three  
to create the universe  
has chosen to dwell within my heart  
as the mother who gave me birth,  
as my own father, as those born with me.  
The beloved of the Himalayan gods  
lives in holy Pātirippuliyūr  
as unseen friend to all of us,  
his loving devotees.

■

143. Appar IV.15 *PĀVANĀCAT TIRUPPATIKAM* (THE SACRED HYMN THAT DESTROYS SIN)

1

The ancient holy shrine that the bondless reach,  
the coral rooted in Pācūr,  
our glowing fruit in the Little Ampalam,  
the sacred form that none may touch,  
Verriyūr's spreading flame, king of gods,  
our supreme Lord in wave-washed Orriyūr,  
I have placed him within my heart.

2

The Lord who is the Goddess in Āṇaikkā,  
our Father who dwells in Ārūr,  
the lump of sugar candy in Kāṇappēr town,  
sugar cane that sprouts in Kāṇūr,  
Vāymūr's rare conch whom the gods of heaven praise,  
the wild elephant of great Kailāsa,  
I shall not forget the moon, the flame.

3

The sun who wears the cool moon as a wreath,  
the cure for the world-illusion,

143. Much of the affective impact of this hymn is related to the bonds of alliteration and assonance established between Śiva's epithets and the names of his abodes: e.g., in verse 1, line 1: "paṭṭaṭṭār cēr paḷampatyaip pācūr nilāya pavalattai." v. 1. "The ancient holy shrine": "*paḷam pati*." C.K.S. Mutaliyar notes that this is a traditional name given to the shrine at Puṇavāyil (Mutaliyār, *Perrya purāṇam* commentary). v. 2. "The Goddess in Āṇaikkā": "*āṇaikkāṇṇi āṇaikkāmai*." According to the local legend of the temple at Āṇaikkā, in this place Śiva revealed himself in the form of the Goddess as Śakti (power) to Brahmā, the creator. "Rare conch": *valampuri*, a kind of conch that spirals towards the right; it is considered to be a valuable object.

the King in the ancient town of Atikai,  
the Lord who lives in Aiyāru,  
fate and fame, the light  
that the gods desire and seek,  
the treasure, the young shoot of wisdom—  
when I think of him, my heart is filled with joy.

4

Our pearl in Puṇampayam, gold in Pukalūr,  
world-illuminating sun in Uṇaiyūr and  
Ciraṇṇaḷḷi's high hill,  
eye for those who can see in Kaḷukkunṇu  
of roaring cataracts—  
I have reached the royal lion  
of Atikai Viraṭṭāṇam's holy shrine.

5

Great gem in Kōlakkā, poison-eater who dwells  
in Kuṭamūku, sweet honey in Ālaṅkāṭu,  
rare flower that crowns immortal heads,  
ripe fruit soaked in milk, pure gold in Parāyṭṭurai,  
the tridentbearer, incomparable god,  
I have worshipped him to my heart's content.

6

The ruby who dwells in Marukal, flower garland  
in Valaṅcuḷi, wish-giving tree in Karukāvūr,  
bright flame hard to behold, the birthless one  
in Peruvēḷūr, our beloved Lord in holy Vāṅciyam  
who never leaves his lovers,  
I have placed him in my heart.

7

The handsome royal lion, gorgeous bull in Irāmēccuram,  
our dancer on Kurṇālam's hill,  
who embraces the breast  
of the Goddess with the beautifully dressed hair,  
eternal bridegroom who lives in  
Neṭuṅkaḷam of shady groves,  
flame-hued Father,  
I have encircled him in love's embrace.

8

Crescent moon that rises in the evening,  
the bridegroom who lives in Maṇaikkāṭu,

sweet juice of sugar cane, my gracious Lord in Anṇāmalai,  
 Faultless one who appears as the light  
 in Turutti, city of gardens,  
 the Lord of the celestial gods,  
 I have devoured him in desire.

9

Our light in Cōṟṟutturai, pure gem in Turutti,  
 King of Paḷaṇam on the river, our rare gem in Ālavāy,  
 sliver of moon in Neyttāṇam,  
 with broad ash-smeared shoulders,  
 mighty ocean, proud bull,  
 I have worshipped him to my heart's content.

10

Pure one in Puttūr, fighting bull in Pūvaṇam,  
 sprouting seed in Miḷalai, brahmin in Vēḷvikkūṭi,  
 he who burned the enemy's three cities,  
 ancient one who lives in Potiyil,  
 healing draught in Māttūr,  
 I have placed him within my heart.

11

Their sin will be destroyed,  
 who bathe him in a flood of loving thought,  
 and offer the garland of song at his feet,  
 saying, "My Father, my Lord and Master!"  
 to the firstborn one, rider on the strong white bull,  
 the god who is the color of the sunset sky,  
 and quelled the demon's might.

## 2 The Lord's Emblems

(POEMS 144–153)

### Hail Śiva!

144. Campantar III.307 NAMACCIVĀYAT TIRUPPATIKAM (THE HOLY HYMN OF "HAIL ŚIVA!")

1

It guides to the good path  
all those who melt with love  
and flow with tears as they chant it.  
It is the essence of the four Vedas.  
Chant our Lord's name; say, "Hail Śiva!"

2

When true devotees say it,  
it is like honey from fragrant flowers.  
It is the crown jewel of pure gold  
for the whole world.  
Chant our Lord's name; say, "Hail Śiva!"

3

Thinking of him,  
great love welling up in their heart,  
if they finger the *akṣa* beads,  
it will bring them the glory of the gods.  
Chant our naked Lord's name; say "Hail Śiva!"

144–146. "Namaccivāya": Tamil for the Sanskrit chant "namaḥ śivāya," the refrain of the Vedic *Śatarudrīya stotra*. In Poem 145, verse 1 is believed to be a reference to an actual event in Appar's life. The Jains, angry with Appar for reconverting to Śaivism, bound him to a heavy rock, and cast him into the ocean. To their amazement, upon the saint's chanting "Hail Śiva!" the rock floated up in the water, and Appar emerged unhurt. See Poem 241. Verse 2 is modeled after a verse genre in classical Sanskrit poetry in which the device of parallel definition of diverse objects is employed. In Poem 146, "Pañcākṣaram": Sanskrit *pañcākṣara*, the five syllables of the "namaḥ śivāya" mantra.

4

Yama's henchmen themselves will fear  
those who chant it  
with sweet sincerity.  
Chant the name of the three-eyed god  
dear to his pious devotees; say, "Hail Śiva!"

5

Evil will fall away  
from those who say it,  
even from murderers and wicked men.  
Chant the good Lord's name; say, "Hail Śiva!"

145. Appar IV.11 NAMACCIVĀYAT TIRUPPATIKAM (THE HOLY HYMN OF  
"HAIL ŚIVA!")

1

When I sincerely worship the sweet golden feet  
of the radiant immortal,  
the brahmin who is the essence of the Veda,  
even if I were to be bound to a rock  
and cast into the sea,  
the chant of "Hail Śiva!"  
would save me!

2

The full-bloomed lotus  
is the ornament of flowers;  
to provide for Araṇ's bathing rite  
is the ornament of the cow;  
impartial rule  
is the ornament of kings;  
the chant of "Hail Śiva!"  
is the ornament of the tongue.

146. Campantar III.280.1 PAṆCĀKKARAP PATIKAM (THE HYMN OF THE FIVE  
SACRED SYLLABLES)

Remember every day with an aching heart,  
remember in sleep and in waking,  
the five syllables  
that kicked out and terrified  
Death himself, come to take away  
the innocent boy who praised the Lord's feet.

147. Appar V.174 *Mārpēru*

1

The Lord of Mārpēru and the Goddess  
dwell with delight in the hearts  
of even the most ignorant of his devotees  
who chant with feeling  
the five holy syllables of his name.

2

Have no fear, O heart!  
Meditate on Araṇ's names every day.  
If you wish to be rid of karma, just say:  
"O Lord who swallowed the great bitter poison!"  
And Mārpēru's Lord  
will reveal himself as buried treasure.

3

O rogues who quote the Lawbooks!  
Of what use are your caste and clan?  
Just bow to Mārpēru's Lord as your sole refuge—  
In an instant, his grace will be yours.

4

I'll say it again,  
listen, you wretched people!  
Chant the five sacred syllables,  
the fruit of great penance,  
and you will gain the Lord who abides in Mārpēru  
as the cure for your stubborn disease.

5

I'll proclaim this aloud,  
O people of the earth!  
If you praise the bull rider's feet,  
the Lord of Mārpēru will conquer Death,  
and rule you as flawless gold,  
answer to all your prayers!

6

Even if you have lost the great wealth  
you had earned,

147, v. 3. "Clan": "*kōttiram*" (*gotra*). Brahmins trace their lineage through *gotras* ("families") of Vedic seers. Campantar belonged to the Kavunīya (Sanskrit "*Kauṇḍīya*") *gotra*. "Caste": "*kulam*," "family." v. 4. "I'll say it again": "*iruntu colluvan*," literally, "I will declare emphatically."

even if Death the Ender's call is near,  
 if you just cry, "Save me,  
 O great dancer in the burning-ground!"  
 Mārperu's Lord  
 will end your pain.

7

If you wail, "O Araṇ, My Lord,"  
 you will be saved.  
 If you just think of his rosy feet,  
 Mārperu's Lord who protects the universe  
 will make you rule the world.

10

If you exclaim,  
 "Mārperu, in whose woods monkeys leap,  
 is the place of him who bore down  
 to crush from head to foot  
 the demon who tried to lift the hill!"  
 Endless bliss is yours.

148. Cuntarar VII.48 *Pāṇṭikkoṭumuṭi*

1

Renouncing all my ties, I think  
 only of your holy feet.  
 Thinking of them, I have achieved  
 the purpose of my birth.  
 O good sage of Pāṇṭikkoṭumuṭi shrine  
 in fine Kaṇaiyūr praised by the wise,  
 even if I should forget you, my tongue  
 would still say: "Hail Śiva!"

2

Friend, the days when I ignored  
 those who praise your feet,  
 the days on which I myself have failed you,  
 I think of these as evil days.  
 O dancer in Pāṇṭikkoṭumuṭi worshipped by the Kaveri  
 with the garland of her circling stream!  
 Even if I should forget you, my tongue  
 would still say, "Hail Śiva!"

3

I will think of the day on which  
 I should forget you

as the day of my death,  
 the day when the senses fail,  
 the day life leaves the body,  
 the day when I shall be carried away on the bier.  
 O poet in glorious Pāṇṭikkoṭumuṭi  
 washed by the Kaveri's cool, swelling tide,  
 Even if I should forget you, my tongue  
 would still say, "Hail Śiva!"

### The Lord's Trident, Ash, and Bull

#### 149. Appar IV.110 *Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam*

1  
 O bright flame  
 of cloud-covered Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam in Kaṭantai,  
 I ask a boon of your golden feet!  
 If you would save the soul of this ardent devotee,  
 banish dark Death, place  
 your trident's bright seal on me!

2  
 O beloved of your devotees,  
 if you fail to take pity on me, and cure my disease,  
 thinking, "What does my little servant seek?"  
 the blame will be yours.  
 So, blessed Lord of Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam  
 in Kaṭantai of lotus pools, cover me  
 with ash from your holy feet!

10  
 O my true God  
 who lives in Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam  
 in Kaṭantai of dark groves that touch the moon!  
 With a single toe you suppressed  
 the demon who tried to take Kailāsa  
 because it hindered the course of his chariot wheels.  
 When will you take me,  
 having placed on me  
 the emblem of your bull white as the snowy peak?

149, v. 2. "Disease": "*arumpiṇinoy*," literally, "wasting disease," probably refers both to karma and to the physical ailment from which Appar suffered before his reconversion to Śaivism. The Lord's emblems are invoked as signs of his grace.

## Śiva's Feet

150. Appar IV.97.1 *Cattimurṅgam*

Before Death the king  
 destroys me with swift strength,  
 brand me with the print of your flower-feet!  
 If you fail,  
 O Śiva-sprout who dwells in holy Cattimurṅgam,  
 you who bear the crackling fire in your hand,  
 deadly karma will surely engulf me!

151. Appar IV.82 *Kaḷumalam*

4

The Lord of Kaḷumalam's feet possess us—  
 feet that dance in the ancient modes  
 as his goblins sing, striking up their *paṇai* drums  
 that resound all over the world,  
 and pious men listen to the Vedic chant  
 and the discourse on the sacred texts.

7

O heart, think  
 of the Lord of Souls  
 who can destroy powerful binding karma  
 as soon as your thoughts turn to Kaḷumalam!  
 Surpassing those who believe  
 that their bonds will be severed only when they join Śiva,  
 worship the feet that possess us forever!

152. Appar IV.95 *Pātirippuliyūr*

2

Always think of them as your support, O heart!  
 Though the surging ocean surround  
 and cover the whole earth,  
 I see a refuge for us,  
 the dear feet of our friend, Umā's lover,  
 holy Pātirippuliyūr's Lord,  
 who wears the streak of the young moon  
 as a wreath on his hair.

151, v. 7. "Lord of Souls": "*pacupati*," also "Lord of Beasts." "Powerful binding karma": "*paṇṭittiruvata i alaṅṅai*," karmic bonds of the past. The root "*āl-*" is used in the sense of "to rule" as well as "to possess."

152, v. 9. "Twin lights": "*muṇṇaṭṭar*," the sun and the moon.

9

Though earth crash into the nether world,  
the rising ocean cover all,  
though the seven worlds  
lose their bearing in space  
and the twin lights fall,  
do not fear, O heart!

We have found for ourselves a support,  
the feet of the Lord of holy Patirippuliyūr,  
the bright god with the forehead eye.

153. Appar IV.81.10 *Kōyil (Tillai)*

The foot raised to kill the Moon  
at Dakṣa's sacrifice,  
the foot which sent Death to his death,  
the foot which Nārāyaṇa and Brahmā  
sought in vain to see,  
the foot raised in dance  
in Tillai's Little Ampalam hall—  
that is the foot which possesses us!

*Appar - Tillai*

முடிதகாண்ட லஞ்சுமும் முக்கண்ணின்  
கொக்கும், மயுவலிப்பும், குடிதகாண்ட  
கையும் ஜநாந்ருதி வண்ணணியும் | சிறிதுடிவான்  
படிதகாண்ட பாகமும் பாய் யலிக்குறையும்  
என் பாலி நெந்தின் குடிதகாண்டவா  
கின்னையம்பலக் கூத்துன் இறைகுடியே!

### 3 Pain and Grace

(POEMS 154–180)

#### Despair

154. Appar IV.79 KURĀINTA TIRUNĒICAI (THE SACRED NĒICAI POEM OF DESPAIR)

1

Why was I born,  
I who cared only for my pride,  
I who was caught in women's snares,  
I who failed to think of my dear kinsman,  
my ambrosia, the world's beginning and end,  
my Lord whose form bright as the sunset sky  
lay buried within my heart?

4

Once, a slave of past karma,  
I failed to remember my Lord.  
Now, having gone mad,  
I babble like a fool.  
I cannot hold in my heart  
the god who is all the goodness  
that dwells in me.  
Why was I born?

155. Appar IV.112.10

How can the likes of me ever behold you,  
when even those who are like you  
could not grasp your greatness with their vision  
when they tried to challenge you,  
O brahmin with a shining crown of thick matted hair  
that glitters like gold,

154. "Kurāinta" in the title of this hymn suggests a range of emotions from complaint to despair.

155. "Those who are like you": "*nūṇṇaiy oppar*" connotes the gods Brahmā and Viṣṇu, who tried to behold Śiva in his full glory as the column of flame.

mingles with the hue of fire,  
surpasses the color of the sunset,  
and shines like a flash of lightning?

## 156. Appar IV.113

4

You have never let me think of you.  
If ever I remember you,  
at once you make me forget  
and turn to other things.  
Tell me, is there anyone like me,  
ever unaware, yet ever dear to you?  
Long life to you, O Lord!

9

If my red-hued Lord  
with the blessed name "Śiva"  
were to bless me with his grace and possess me,  
then, if I wander for many days  
crying, "O Bhava!"  
he will reveal himself to me, saying,  
"This man has been calling out to me  
for a long time!"

157. Cuntarar VII.51 *Tiruvārūr*

1

I know the nature of the disease  
that afflicts me, makes me a sinner,  
makes me stop loving and serving the Lord;  
I hasten to worship him.  
How long must I, a fool,  
be parted from my Lord,  
the one whom karma cannot bind,  
great gem, my diamond,  
my God in Ārūr?

2

How can I bear to be parted from my dear ambrosia  
with the dark throat and the long matted hair,

157, v. 1. "The one whom karma cannot bind": with the *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition, I read "*muttaṇai*" ("the one who is eternally free"), instead of "*muttiṇai*" ("the pearl").

great Śiva who burned to ashes  
 with his holy red eye  
 the Love-god who assaulted him  
 with his five arrows—  
 my God in Ārūr?

3

How can I,  
 fool born into this miserable body  
 destined for death,  
 bear to die,  
 parted from my Father who devoured the poison  
 to calm the distress of the suppliant gods  
 who were burned by the venom that arose  
 from the vast ocean rich in shells—  
 my God in Ārūr?

158. Appar IV.20.1 *Tiruvārūr (Ārūr)*

To see you was my only thought.  
 You entered my heart,  
 and I seized your dancing feet.  
 You cannot leave me now,  
 O Father in Tiruvārūr  
 where flags fluttering on great mansions  
 touch the young moon in the sky!

159. Appar V.171.1 *Kōḷili*

I failed to think of you in the past.  
 I have yet to praise your feet.  
 Still,  
 O King of holy Kōḷili  
 where there are many paddy fields,  
 do not forget me!

160. Appar IV.75

1

What is my sin that I, his servant,  
 have passed my life

160, v. 4. In this verse Appar describes the process by which the self (*uyir*) is illumined in and by the luminous knowledge of Śiva (*viṣṇat tī*: "fire of knowledge"). Right cognition or knowledge (*matam gatum anaruru*), which can be achieved only through Śiva's grace (*arul*), is only the first step toward the supreme knowledge, which is the mystical state of *civa-*

without seeing the worship of Kaṇṭan, my Lord,  
without seeing him bathed with the pure water of the Kaveri,  
to the sound of the Vedic chant,  
without seeing him adorned with saffron paste,  
and garlands of flowers?

4

In the body's house  
make a lamp of the heart.  
Pour right cognition as butter,  
shape the wick that is the self,  
light it with the fire  
of the supreme knowledge of the Lord.  
The vision of the anklet-adorned feet of the Lord,  
the father of the youth who is in the *kaṭampu* tree  
will then be yours.

6

I love him who dwells in the hearts of his lovers,  
whose great self is love itself.  
Desiring to see him, I melt;  
melting, I waste away.  
How shall my heart,  
ant trapped on a two-headed firebrand,  
join my Father, the great Lord?

7

Like carrion crows  
alighting on a carcass,  
evil deeds from the past swarm upon me, delude me,  
silence my words of praise for you.  
O Lord of the universe,  
give me right knowledge, so that I may shed  
this putrid, loathsome form, oozing with pus,  
this wound ridden with foul disease!

---

*nāṇam* ("knowledge of Śiva"), the condition to which the Tamil Śaiva aspires. The conception of the yogic vision of Śiva as the luminous presence within the self is developed in detail in the great texts of the Śaiva Siddhānta, especially in the works of Uyyavantatēvar (*Tiruk-kalīrūppāṭiyār*), Aruṇanti (*Civaññāpōtam*), and Umāpati Civaṁ (*Tiruvārūṭpayan*). The earliest exposition of the idea can be found in Tirumūlar's *Tirumantram*. See Dhavamony, *Love of God*. "The youth who sits under the *kaṭampu* tree" is the Tamil hill-god Murukan, identified with Skanda-Kārttikeya, one of the two sons of Śiva and Pārvatī. This verse has a famous parallel in the verse "aṇṭē takaliyāka" by the early Ālvār Pūtam in the Vaiṣṇava *Nāḷāyrat tuṇṇiyar pirapantam*. v. 6. "Ant trapped on a two-headed firebrand" ("irutalai muggukiṇṇa kolli mel eṇṇuppu") is a proverbial expression in Tamil for a person caught in an inescapable situation or dilemma.

# Supplication

## 161. Campantar III.303.1 *Tiruvārūr*

The one who is the end  
and beginning of the universe,  
the brahmin who wears the white ash,  
my father in Tiruvārūr  
who has entered my heart—  
When will he take me?

## 162. Appar IV.95.6 *Pātirippuliyūr*

Lying in the womb, I thought  
only of your feet.  
Committing it to memory,  
I recited your name.  
Through your grace, I chanted  
"Hail Siva,"  
and wore the sacred ash  
as the sign of my blessing.  
O Araṇ of Pātirippuliyūr,  
give me your own state of Śiva!

## 163. Appar IV.100.6 *Kacci Ēkampam*

From the day I entered the womb  
my heart longed for the vision of your feet.  
I am weary from a life of suffering and pain.  
Lord of Tiruvorriyūr, holy Ālavāy's god,  
Lord in Tiruvārūr,  
seeing that I have given up everything but you,  
O Ēkampan of Kacci,  
won't you take pity on me?

## 164. Cuntarar VII.15 *Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi*

I  
I won't be afraid of the snake that is your belt,  
won't mock your dance in the burning-ground.

161. "[My father] . . . / who has entered my heart": "*cmtaiyē pukuntāṇ*." "*Cintai*": literally, "meditation, contemplation."

162. "The state [condition] of Śiva": "*civakuti*," the supreme state.

164, v. 3. "*Māṭṭai*": "lovely," or "resting on clouds." "Fearlessly" is probably an allu-

You may not care for me, yet I'll call you my Lord.  
 Even if I'll never be born again, I'll never forget you.  
 Though you won't look at me, I will still see you,  
 though you won't love me, I'll still love you in my heart,  
 and never stop singing the praise of your feet,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi!

2

Lord with the divine form, explain the wonder  
 of your dwelling in the heart of a base man like me,  
 who loves the dance you perform at night  
 in the burning-ground, with a beautiful snake for your belt.  
 Gem who rids us of our gathered karma,  
 ruby-colored Lord,  
 I won't love anyone but you,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi!

3

When I can fearlessly serve you,  
 what more could I want?  
 O supreme Lord who shares your form  
 with the mountain's daughter with tender feet,  
 ruby-colored gem with the lovely white moon  
 on your red hair,  
 you who hold the poison in your throat  
 and carry a white skull,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi!

4

I do not lack learning, yet although I am your slave,  
 I learned nothing about your greatness.  
 I am no wayward soul, yet I can't understand the ways  
 of those who follow your way.  
 I cannot sing your golden feet  
 and hope to be saved by my songs.  
 I am a good man to no one but yourself,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi!

---

sion to Śiva's horrific acts and attributes, such as the snake and the dance on the burning-ground. v. 6. "Pāccil in the West" is the town of Pāccilācciramam on the river Kolliṭṭam (Coleroon). In the final verse, Cuntarar refers to Kōṭṭpuli, one of the sixty-three Nāyaṇārs. Kōṭṭpuli of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi was a devout Śaiva and a general in the Cōḷa army. This Nāyaṇār's claim to sainthood stems from the incident in which he put to the sword his own kinsmen and friends for having consumed, during a famine, the grain he had dedicated to the temple for feeding Śaiva devotees. Cuntarar describes Kōṭṭpuli as a *koṭṭiṇ*, "one who is like pincers or jaws." Kōṭṭpuli is said to have given to the saint his two daughters, Cuṇkaṭi and Vaṇappakai, whom Cuntarar brought up as his own daughters.

5

I won't love those who do not love  
 the husband of the mountain's daughter  
 with flower-scented hair.  
 Though you won't be attached to me, I'll cling to you.  
 Always serving those who serve your feet,  
 I will sing of you alone.  
 Since I love you, seeking to know you  
 through devotion and song.  
 I cannot forget you,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi!

6

Since it is in my karma and nature to suffer,  
 I won't blame you for all I have suffered,  
 O cool raincloud who dwells in Pāccil in the West,  
 King who kicked Death!  
 Lord who is half woman,  
 brahmin who loves to bathe  
 in offerings of milk, yoghurt, and ghee,  
 though you'll go away from me,  
 I'll keep walking toward your feet,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi!

7

O handsome Lord, you who wear the five-hooded snake  
 with the crescent moon on your hair!  
 Chief of the immortal gods!  
 With all my heart I have fixed my aim upon my goal.  
 Wanting to be saved, I have reached your feet.  
 Though you won't love me, I will love you still,  
 for did I not once become your slave  
 so that I might melt with love for you,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi?

8

I can't be proud, valuing this human life—  
 when I think of it, my eyes fill with tears.  
 I will not slander your habit of begging for food,  
 nor mock you for riding a bull.  
 Though I might rise in the world,  
 I'll never stop worshipping you.  
 I can't bear the thought of future births,  
 so I won't press and entreat anyone but you,  
 O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi!

9

Yes, the Jains and Buddhists, no better than demons,  
 may get their way, with their lies and deception,  
 and I may have to see all the wealth they've piled up  
 with their cheating. But listen, O god who rides the bull,  
 who is so dear to me: you are the one I really know.  
 I see those who worship you, serve you,  
 and then I worship you as well  
 and put a stop to all my karma.  
 Listen, O King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi  
 where there are crabs playing  
 in fields surrounded by green groves!

10

Even if you have no wish to sing, O devotees,  
 sing him and sever the bonds of sin!  
 Sing this hymn composed by the poet of Tiruvārūr,  
 father of Ciṅkati with the long hair adorned with flowers,  
 poet who never forgets the King of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi,  
 famous old town in the Cōḷa land,  
 home of Kōṭpuli, terrible as the jaws of death,  
 who defeated enemy kings in combat.

165. Cuntarar VII.24 *Maḷapāṭi*

2

Wearing the loincloth and waistband,  
 my body smeared with sacred ash,  
 I have taken refuge at your feet.  
 Take me, my Lord!  
 Lover of the Goddess with eyes curved like swords,  
 ruby in Maḷapāṭi, friend,  
 tell me, whom can I think of but you?

3

My father and mother  
 can't be of the slightest help to me.  
 Caught in the chain of birth and death,  
 I am worn down by the world-illusion.  
 Ruby in Maḷapāṭi  
 surrounded by great dark flowering groves,  
 O Father, tell me,  
 whom can I think of but you?

165. I have taken the *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition reading "kēḷā" ("O friend") instead of the *Tēvāram* Kāḷakam edition reading "āḷāy," "possessed by you," "as your servant."

166. Appar IV.23 Koyil/Tillai

1

I can't sing like a true devotee,

O God, great yogi! பரமனே! பரமயோகி

How can I worship you? எத்தினால் பக்தி செய்கேன்

Do not spurn me, Perfect Being, Primal Lord, என்னை நினைக்க

Father who dances in Tillai's Ampalam hall! வேண்டா!

I, your servant,

have come to see your dance. முக்கினை முகன்வா

என்னை அம்பலத்தில் அருகின்ற அருகா! உன்

6 ஆடல் கண்காண தீயவனைன் வந்

Seeing your dance, I will praise you.

Singing and dancing, I will hail you, crying,

"O Lord, First among the Three!"

You who put an end to the misery

of those who sing your praise,

O Dancer in Tillai's Little Ampalam,

even I have come to see your dance.

8

What shall I do, O god with the dark throat,

if my mind is confused,

and daily slips from the highest path?

I, your servant, have come

to see all your dances

in the Little Ampalam in Tillai

where the Vedas flourish in full glory.

9

Having failed to purify my heart,

and to make me meditate on you as I should,

have you not deceived me, O Lord of the immortals?

And yet, handsome one, you dance,

as your soft-spoken lady watches,

in the little hall in Tillai,

town of cloud-kissed groves!

10

Māl who ate earth as a child

and Ayaṇ who has the lotus seat,

166. In verse 10 Appar refers to a myth of Viṣṇu in his incarnation as Krishna. When the women of the cowherd village complained to Yaśodā, saying that the child Krishna had eaten dirt, Yaśodā asked him to open his mouth; inside his mouth she saw the entire universe. "Abiding wealth" ("*immūṇa tva*") suggests release as well as worldly wealth.

in vain desired to see  
 your holy form that pervaded space.  
 Yet, O Supreme Lord,  
 you dance to the music of modes  
 in the little hall of Tillai,  
 home of our abiding wealth!

167. Cuntarar VII.5 *Ōṇakāntaṇṇaḷi*

1  
 Those who worship you every day  
 with yoghurt and milk and ghee  
 don't get a penny for their devotion!  
 You who live in *Ōṇakāntaṇṇaḷi*,  
 won't you show me a way to release  
 as I wallow in this deep pit,  
 dancing to the tune of the five senses,  
 and won't be saved  
 unless I worship your holy feet?

2  
 The goddess Gaṅgā, whose waves flow  
 over your moon-crowned matted hair,  
 is a silent woman; Gaṇapati has a potbelly,  
 spear-bearing Kumaraṇ is a mere boy.  
 As for the Goddess,  
 she is no strict mistress.

167. This hymn is typical of Cuntarar's direct, immediate voice and his penchant for mixing the sublime with the mundane. In every verse Cuntarar criticizes Śiva's poverty and his odd habits, the poverty and suffering of his devotees, his unresponsiveness to them in their need. v. 2. "She is no strict mistress": "*kōṇṇaṇṇiṇṇaḷi*," "she who can't rule with a stick" can also be taken to mean "all she knows is how to play the yāḷ." Gaṇapati: The elephant-faced god, son of Śiva. Kumaraṇ: "The youth" (Sanskrit *kumāra*), another name of Murukāṇ. v. 6. The *Kāmakkōṭṭam* ("Abode of Kāma") is the shrine in which the Goddess, as *Kāmākṣī* ("She with the eyes of Desire"), is separately established in Kanchipuram (Kacci). According to local legends, the Goddess established the *Kāmakkōṭṭam* shrine in Kanchi in order to practice charity according to the sacred Law; hence the irony in Śiva's beggarly way of life. Separate *Kāmakkōṭṭam* shrines for Goddess-consorts became popular in Cōḷa times; Cuntarar's reference affirms the antiquity of the Kanchi shrine. Since "*ār*" (v. 9) can mean both "fine/precious," and "who?/someone," Cuntarar punningly speaks of *Ārūr* as "nobody's town." "No place to call your own": "*ōṇṇi ūrēl ummatanṇu*" is a pun on the name of the town of *Ōṇṇiūr*, literally "you do not even have a mortgaged village." The poet mocks Śiva for having "raised up" his wife, implying that he is under her control. The goddess *Umā*, referred to in verse 2, creates other problems, being too softhearted to help Śiva rule his devotees with the necessary firmness. In verse 10 the poet describes Śiva as the *Androgyne*.

You who live in Ōnakāntaṇṇaḷi, tell me,  
how can we serve a master with such a family?

3

Lord who lives in Ōnakāntaṇṇaḷi,  
you won't be reasonable,  
won't take pity on the devotees  
who see you as their sole support,  
who love and worship your feet  
even when you give them nothing in return.  
What should we do in times of need,  
in poverty and misfortune—  
pawn you so that we can eat?

4

I have praised you, saying all I can say,  
but I can't get anything out of you.  
Ōnakāntaṇṇaḷi's Lord, tell me,  
how will you rule us  
when you won't give up this wretched life  
of wandering all day  
with a toothless skull for a begging bowl?

5

You don't grant grace to your devotees  
who dance, and sing songs to the proper beat,  
who weep and melt with love for you,  
and gather to worship you in every way.  
Though I am weary, wandering about, looking for you,  
you never think of me.  
You won't run away from me, yet you won't give me a hand,  
Ōnakāntaṇṇaḷi's Lord!

6

Lord who lives in Ōnakāntaṇṇaḷi,  
why do you go begging for alms  
in the ancient city of Kacci with its dark woods,  
when your Goddess who has long, dark hair  
and eyes curved like swords,  
the mountain's daughter who wears  
the *konṇai* garland brimming with honey  
on her high breasts,  
abides here in the Kāmakkoṭṭam shrine  
for the salvation of the world?

7

I fritter my life away in lies,  
 I'm neither a temple servant nor your devotee.  
 You have not possessed me with your truth,  
 nor given me hope for the future state.  
 Even if I were your servant,  
 you would ask nothing of me, give nothing,  
 say nothing to me!  
 Yet are you not my Master from former lives,  
 O Lord who lives in Ōṇakāntaṇṇaḷi?

8

I hear that Death has come with his noose  
 to take me away,  
 yet I can't put strength into my heart,  
 can't worship your feet and be saved!  
 I can't join you, since I burn in this pit  
 of lust and envy, anger, pride and greed,  
 of every vice in the book, Ōṇakāntaṇṇaḷi's Lord!

9

What can your devotees who serve your holy feet  
 with the sacred rites get for their love?  
 Your necklace is a snake, you live in  
 Ārūr, a town that belongs to nobody;  
 Oṇṇiyūr is a mortgaged city,  
 you have no place to call your own.  
 You have raised the goddess Gaṅgā up on your head,  
 you've made her your wife!  
 Your home is the burning-ground,  
 and your robe, the flayed hide,  
 O Lord who lives in Ōṇakāntaṇṇaḷi!

10

Sin will be annihilated  
 for those who can sing  
 this sequence of ten Tamil verses  
 in which Ārūraṇ has described Ōṇakāntaṇṇaḷi's Lord  
 who has the poet for his bondservant,  
 the bull rider who is manifest as the primal syllable "Aum,"  
 and binds the colorful sari with a silken scarf  
 over his loincloth.

•                      The Refuge

168. Appar IV.114.10

Though the mountains should shrivel,  
 slowly scorched by the sun,  
 though the dark ocean dry up,  
 and the rains fail  
 for a long time,  
 yet do not fear, O heart,  
 that famine would grip the land,  
 for we have a refuge  
 on this wide earth,  
 a high golden hill  
 with three unwinking eyes!

169. Appar IV.113.8

What though the sky fall,  
 what though the earth quake,  
 what though the mountains slip and slide,  
 what though the cold sea be drained  
 and the great lights fall?  
 What matter all this  
 to the noble souls who serve  
 the one God who stands unblemished,  
 having devoured the ocean's poison?

The Humble Poet

170. Appar VI.305.1 *Eṟumpiṇṇ*

I don't know pure Tamil for song,  
 I can't make poems.  
 I knew nothing of science, and the modes of music,  
 of all the arts that are his own self,  
 and of his greatness.  
 He revealed his power and his way

168, 169. Śiva is compared to the golden cosmic mountain (Meru). "Great lights": the sun and the moon. Compare Poem 152.

170. Appar's disavowal of learning and competence as a poet is more typical of the *bhakti* poet's attitude toward his art than the pride in achievement expressed by Campantar in his coda verses. See Ramanujan, *Speaking of Śiva*, pp. 37–42.

to me, an ignorant man.  
 Like a loving mother and father,  
 he followed me, a refugee,  
 and took me for his own.  
 Thus have I been blessed,  
 to have sought and attained  
 my ruby on lovely Eṇumpiūr's hill,  
 the golden flame.

### The Lord's Grace

#### 171. Cuntarar VII.14 *Pācilācciramam*

1  
 The peerless Lord gave me  
 a head, heart, and thoughts  
 to serve him alone.  
 Yet I would be boasting if I were to say  
 that I was a true servant to him.  
 Alas, if I lose the madman's love,  
 do I have no Master  
 other than the supreme Lord who lives in Pācilācciramam,  
 girded with the hooded serpent and loincloth?

2  
 I don't call you "father" or "mother,"  
 "O Lord," is good enough for me.  
 Yet Lord, you won't consider me one of your creatures,  
 won't show me even a little of your grace.  
 Alas, if he waits too long to bless his devotees,  
 do I have no Master  
 other than the Lord who lives  
 in Pācilācciramam where wild geese swim in the lakes?

6  
 I am afraid of evil karma,  
 so I won't go the way

171. The refrain of this hymn ("ivaralātilaiyō pirāṅṅār": "Do I have no Master other than him") can be taken as a rhetorical question. The mood of this poem combines despair with cynicism. v. 11. "Seven births" or "seven times seven births" is a popular expression for the notion of karmic effect resulting in rebirth. Tradition connects this reference to servanthood stretching over several births with the legend of Cuntarar's conversion in Tiruveṇṇeynallūr (see Section IV below).

of men who practice false ascetic vows.  
 My Lord knows that I know  
 nothing but the penance  
 of service at his feet.  
 Alas, do I have no Master  
 other than Pāccilācciramam's Lord who bears the trident,  
 though he wears nothing but the white ash?

9

Melting in a stream of love,  
 run to join him, O heart,  
 perform his loving service every day!  
 Pāccil's Lord saves those who call him their Lord  
 before the end of their days,  
 even without love in their hearts.  
 Do I have no Master other than him,  
 if, in spite of all my pleas,  
 he won't forgive my sins  
 and reward me for my love?

10

When I meditate on him with devotion,  
 when I envision his form  
 as he appears dressed in rags,  
 covered with powdery white ash,  
 my heart remembers  
 only the Lord with the throat like a sapphire,  
 the tongue speaks of him alone.  
 If he has embraced and possessed me,  
 but won't let me serve him,  
 do I have no Master  
 other than the Lord in Pāccilācciramam  
 who wears the hooded snake?

11

Not only in this birth, but in all  
 seven births have I been servant  
 to you, and to all your servants, too.  
 I belong to you by birthright, my heart melts for you,  
 show me your bright feet soft as flowers!  
 Alas, do I have no Master  
 other than my Lord in Pāccilācciramam,  
 who blesses those who have earned coveted fame,  
 if his petty ways toward me  
 belie the great promises he made?

12

I have never reproached my Lord,  
 never condemned him.  
 I am known as one who always sings  
 hymns in my Lord's praise.  
 Alas, do I have no Master other than him,  
 if he takes offense  
 at the words of the poet Ārūṇ  
 of Nāvalūr of fertile fields,  
 who worships the feet of Pāccilacciramam's Lord,  
 sings him with his tongue,  
 and long remembers him in his heart?

172. Appar V.133.9 *Kaṭampūr*

The Lord of the holy *karakkōyil* temple  
 in South Kaṭampūr,  
 the spouse of the Goddess,  
 mother of our Kaṭampaṇ—  
 his task is to save  
 even this lowly servant.  
 My task is only to serve.

173. Appar IV.103.5 *Ārūr (Tiruvārūr)*

You destroyed the god who held the sugar cane bow  
 and gave happiness to the boy who wielded the axe  
 as his weapon.  
 Seeing these,  
 O Lord who lives in pretty Ārūr  
 surrounded by cool, blossoming groves,  
 how should I know your heart's pleasure,  
 and what should I ask of you?

174. Campantar II.176.6 *Pirampuram (Cirkāḷi)*

Wherever his devotees are born,  
 into whatever form or birth,  
 to bless them with his grace  
 in that very form

172. Kaṭampaṇ: Murukaṇ. *Karakkōyil*: An apsidal temple.

173. "The god who held the sugar-cane bow": Kāma. "The boy who wielded the axe": Caṇṇicar.

174. "In that very form": "*inṅēy eṇṇu*," "in that very condition," "in the particular circumstances of their lives."

is the nature of Śaṅkara,  
my bull-riding Lord  
with body bright as the white conch,  
who lives in Piramapuram, cool with  
groves of fragrant flowers.

175. Appar V.161.11 *Kacci Ekampam*

Our Lord is the one  
who bore down with his toe  
when Rāvaṇa, Laṅkā's king,  
lifted his hill.  
And he is the one  
who gave the demon the good course  
when he cried in distress:  
"Save me, O Ēkampaṇ of Kacci!"

176. Cuntarar VII.21 *Kacci Mēṇṇāli*

I  
O everlasting light burning bright,  
I thought only of you.  
You came to me,  
and have never left me since.  
Focus of all my thoughts,  
Lord who dwells in the holy Western shrine,  
Father, I will sing  
no one but you.

6  
I thought only of your feet.  
At once you entered this carnal frame.  
O my bright flame,  
honey, sweet ambrosia,  
King who dwells in the holy Western shrine,  
I will joyfully sing  
no one but you.

177. Cuntarar VII.23.2 *Kaḷippālai*

You who abide in Kaḷippālai,  
wherever I, your servant,

175. "Good course": "*nalanikol celavu*," "good life"; "the course that leads to one's welfare," "the path to release."

176. Kacci Mēṇṇāli: "The Western shrine in Kacci." The Mēṇṇāli is one of the many Śiva shrines in Kanchipuram, city of temples.

think of you, you join me there  
and grant me grace.  
You are Gaṅgā's Lord  
who severs my karmic bonds,  
and takes me right here!

178. Cuntarar VII.58 *Kaḷumalam* (Cīrkāḷi)

1  
My Master who chose me,  
saved me from birth and death, and gave me grace,  
the gem who exalted the mountain's daughter  
by placing her in half his frame,  
my Lord who bears the flowing river in his hair,  
he who has mingled with my stranger's heart  
like water with red-hot iron,  
the god with the eight forms, our King who wears  
the white conch earring on one ear,  
I have seen him in the fair town of Kaḷumalam  
which once floated on the ocean's flood.

2  
I won't look for another friend  
in this birth or the next.  
Once I grieved, then received the gift  
of lasting remembrance of him.  
I have given up my family and friends,  
I worship the bright flame as my only friend,  
my God who gave me the teaching,  
guiding me in their proper course  
through the paths of knowledge and release,  
ways that the gods themselves cannot know.  
I, his servant, have beheld him  
in the fair town of Kaḷumalam.

3  
The father of Cēntaṇ in holy Tiṇainakar,  
pure gold that cuts through the chain of karma,  
the golden one—  
I know none other than him:

178. Cuntarar refers to the Cīrkāḷi flood myth in verse 1. Cēntaṇ (v. 3): Murukaṇ. Ūraṇ (v. 10): Ārūraṇ, citizen of Ārūr, or Nāvalūraṇ, poet from Nāvalūr. The *kuḷai*, mentioned in verses 1, 4, and 5, is a man's earring. v. 1. *veṇkuḷai*: "white earring"; v. 5. "*kunṭalanikuḷai*": *kunṭalam* is another term for a man's earring. In his androgynous form, Śiva wears the *kuḷai* on one ear, and the *toṭu*, a woman's earring, on the other.

I have received this knowledge,  
 as my means to release.  
 Once, having seen in my dream  
 the one who is the old man and the child,  
 I lost my vision, and awoke in despair.  
 I have now seen the god with the dancing feet  
 in the fair seaside town of Kaḷumalam.

4

I have won over my Lord  
 who wears the *koṇṇai* which blooms in the rains;  
 I have won a heart that will never forget him.  
 Once a sinner, I have now been raised  
 to the birthless state—who is so fortunate as I?  
 I behold my Lord with the dark throat and the gold earring,  
 I sing of him, and will unite with him;  
 I have seen him in the fair town of Kaḷumalam  
 with the groves of tall sugar cane and plantain trees.

5

Raving, "O god with the golden earring on one ear,  
 youth with the deadly battle-axe,  
 Lord who wears the *koṇṇai* blossom swarming with bees,"  
 I worshipped him with the proper sacred rite.  
 Uniting my roving thoughts of the past  
 in the one thought of him,  
 I wandered in Paśupati's sacred abodes  
 for a long time, till  
 I found him in the fair town of Kaḷumalam,  
 where every day the tide sweeps over  
 the beautiful shore covered with the screwpine.

6

Thinking of the enormous evil karma I must endure,  
 I grieved,  
 then received the gift of lasting remembrance of my Lord.  
 Loving him, my heart thrilled,  
 I prayed to him, worshipping him with the proper rite.  
 My bud, my blossom, ambrosia, my honey,  
 my Master, my God, the sugar cane  
 that will uproot the tree of my birth,  
 I have seen him in the fair town of Kaḷumalam,  
 full of lush paddyfields.

10

Sorrow and suffering will never touch  
 those devotees who worship the Lord with flowers,  
 and with these ten verses that the poet Uraṇ,  
 Caṭaiyaṇ's loving son,  
 having seen the holy feet of the Lord  
 in the fair town of Kaḷumalam,  
 has sung on those feet  
 that true devotees alone may know,  
 who shed tears, thinking only of the Lord  
 with the crown of matted hair  
 adorned by the *koṇṇai* and *kūviḷam* flowers.

179. Appar IV.103.10 *Tiruvārūr*

Sound the conch at dawn!  
 Light fragrant incense!  
 I am possessed  
 by the lotus feet of the Lord  
 who once bore down with his toe  
 to crush, till the crimson blood flowed,  
 the demon who tried to lift the beautiful hill  
 with his twenty shoulders.

180. Cuntarar VII:90 *Kōyil (Tillai)*

1

Rejoice, O heart, we have attained our Lord  
 of Puliyūr's Little Ampalam,  
 who dances with foot raised, holding the drum, blazing fire,  
 and the black snake in his swaying hands,  
 the Lord who will save you not only  
 when you serve the dancing god,  
 but all your life,  
 even when Dharma's men grind you in the mill.

180. The refrain of this poem evokes a vision of hell that is part of South Indian popular religion and folklore. Yama or Yamadharma-rāja, god of Death, fits punishments to evil deeds in the hell of his realm (Yamaloka [Tamil *namaṇḍalakuḷi*]); among the tortures to be dreaded is being cast into (oil-)mills to be slowly ground. The phrase "*taṭuttāṭkoḷvan*" (translated as "he who will save you/us") in the refrain in verses 1, 5, 9, and 10 literally means: "he who intervenes, leads one away from harmful ways, and possesses one." The expression is associated with Cuntarar's own conversion in Veṇṇeynallūr, which Śiva effected in a truly dramatic manner. See Section IV below. In verse 4 Cuntarar expresses his loyalty to the Pallava king.

4

Rejoice, for we have attained our Lord  
 of noble Puliūr's Little Ampalam,  
 who severs the bonds with which  
 dark Death's henchmen have bound us,  
 the god who gives us his precious world,  
 and tortures kings who fail to pay tribute  
 to the Pallava, rightful ruler of the earth.

5

Rejoice, for we have attained our Master, our Lord  
 of Puliūr's Little Ampalam,  
 the god who wears the black buckskin,  
 and has the white moon for a wreath on his hair,  
 him who violently kicked aside  
 Death with the thundrous roar,  
 and gave immortality to the boy,  
 him who shall save us  
 when Dhafma's men grind us in the mill!

9

Rejoice, O heart, for we have attained our Lord  
 of glorious Puliūr's Little Ampalam,  
 who will save us when King Dharma's henchmen  
 grind us in the mill,  
 the god who has condemned to ignorance  
 the stupid Jains and the stinking Buddhist monks—  
 always serve him well!

10

Rejoice, for we have attained,  
 in Puliūr's Little Ampalam,  
 the spouse of Umā, the Goddess whose mound of Venus  
 is like the hood of the winding cobra,  
 Lord with the bright-eyed bull,  
 god who dwells in many sacred places,  
 and will save us when Dharma's men  
 grind us in the mill,  
 the poet Ārūraṇ's Master in Tiruvārūr, and Lord  
 of Pērūr in western Koṅku land on the lovely Kañci's banks.

## 4 The Lord, My Lover

(POEMS 181–185)

181. Appar VI.239.7 *Ārūr* (Tiruvārūr)

Once she heard his name,  
then learned of his lovely form.  
Then she heard of his excellent town,  
and fell madly in love with him.  
That same day she left her mother and father  
and the proper ways of the world,  
lost herself,  
lost her good name.  
This woman has joined the feet  
of the Lord, her lover.

182. Campantar I.60 *Tōṇṇipuraṁ* (Cīrkālī)

1  
King bee  
who hums melodious tunes,  
drinking honey from lotuses  
in lovely rippling pools  
in the company of your mate!  
Out of compassion for me,  
won't you tell my state

181. In this poem Appar describes the progression of the devotee's love for Śiva in terms of the progression of the love of a heroine for the hero in the classical *akam* love poems. "Form," "*mūrti*," is also the technical term for the iconographic forms of Śiva. "Lovely," "*vaṇṇam*," connotes both color and natural beauty. "Lost herself": "*tanṇai maraṇṭā*," "became completely absorbed with her lover, forgot herself." "*Talaivar*," which I have translated as "the Lord, her lover," can mean "the lover/hero" of Caṅkam love poetry as well as "chieftain" or "master."

182. The motif of lovers employing birds, animals, and even insentient objects as messengers of love is an ancient one in Indian literature, appearing in the *Rāmāyaṇa*, the story of Nala and Damayanti, and elsewhere. The classic of the *dūta* ("messenger") genre in Sanskrit poetry is Kālidāsa's *Meghadūta* (Cloud-messenger). The messenger theme also appears in Tamil *akam* poetry, and was successfully adopted by Tamil *bhakti* poets such as Campantar, Māṇikkavācaṇar, and Nammālvār. v. 1. The *pañṭarāṇkam* is one of Śiva's dances in the burning-ground.

to the Lord of the bright crescent moon,  
 who wears a garland of bones on his chest,  
 the *pāṇṭarāṅkam* dancer  
 who lives in holy Tōṇipuram?

10

Simple parrot  
 imprisoned in your cage,  
 come here, I will give you  
 milk and honey to drink,  
 as much as you wish,  
 if you will speak for me just once  
 the sweet name  
 of the Lord who wears the bright young moon,  
 king of Tōṇipuram by the sea,  
 where the beach is strewn  
 with clustered coral and pearls!

183. Campantar I.1 *Pirampuram* (Cirkāḷi)

1

He wears a woman's earring on one ear;  
 riding on his bull, செருகை  
 crowned with the pure white crescent moon, சுருகை  
 his body smeared with ash from the burning-ground, செருகை  
 he is the thief who stole my heart. செருகை  
 He is the Lord who lives in fine Pirampuram, செருகை  
 where he once blessed with his grace செருகை  
 Brahmā of the lotus seat செருகை  
 who worshipped him. செருகை

3

He bears the white crescent moon  
 on long, matted red hair  
 on which the river flows.

183. The Tamil Śaivas regard the first hymn of the *Tēvāram* corpus as the first hymn that the child Campantar composed, inspired by divine wisdom. Verse 1 of this hymn is also included and discussed in Section IV of the anthology, in the context of the life of Campantar (see Poem 221). As noted in Part One, the hero in Tamil *akam* poetry is often called a "thief" (*kaḷvaṇ*); the refrain in Campantar's poem is "eṇṇ uḷḷāṇ kavār kaḷvaṇ." Local legends (*talapurāṇam*) of the Cirkāḷi temple are alluded to in verses 1 and 5: "Pirampuram" is so called because Brahmā (Tamil "Piramaṇ") worshipped Śiva at this shrine; the *vimāna* of this temple survived the cosmic flood. The reference to the bracelets slipping from the heroine's wrist (v. 3) suggests that she is wasting away in her lovelorn state.

He who makes the noisy white shell bracelets  
 slip from my thin wrist,  
 is the thief who stole my heart.  
 He is the Lord who lives in Piramapuram,  
 famed as the firstborn city in this wide world.

5

They praise him, calling him the Lord who is half woman,  
 Lord with the matted hair, god who rides the bull.  
 He is the thief who stole my heart.  
 He is the Lord who lives in Piramapuram,  
 famed as the shrine which once floated  
 on the dark ocean's cosmic flood.

184. Appar IV.6 *Kaḷippālai*

1

Her pretty coral lips murmur,  
 "He is the savior of the gods."  
 She says, "On his strong, coral-red shoulders  
 he wears the white ash."  
 The girl with the coral girdle says,  
 "He is beyond the infinite."  
 Did she see the chieftain  
 of Kaḷippālai's rich coral fields?

2

She says, "On his matted red hair he wears  
 the *koṇṇai* swarming with bees."  
 She says, "He also has the full-bloomed fragrant flower  
 of the white *erukku*."  
 She says, "He wears a silken upper cloth, too."  
 Did she see the chieftain  
 of Kaḷippālai's seashore tracts  
 overgrown with the water thorn?

184. This poem is clearly modeled after *akam* landscape poems. In it the devotee is depicted as the lovelorn heroine of Caṅkam poetry, longing for her lover who is the ruler (*cērpṇaṅ*) of seashore (*neytal*) tracts in Kaḷippālai. The voice in the poem is that of the nurse or foster mother (*cēvilit tāy*) who is in charge of the heroine. The foster mother describes the strange delusions her daughter seems to be having; she suspects that the girl has been "possessed" by the "chieftain of Kaḷippālai." v. 1. "Savior of the gods" ("*rāṇavarkkuṭ tāṇavan*") is an allusion to the myth of Śiva's drinking of the poison. v. 2. "Water thorn": "*kaṇṇu*," *kaṇṇakam*, *nīrmuḷli*.

3

She says, "The young crescent moon  
rests on my Lord's head."

She says, "The brilliant color of saffron  
is his color."

She says, "His throat is dark,  
like the spear-sharp eyes of his Goddess."

Did she see the chieftain of Kalippālai  
of the surging waves?

185. Campantar II.154 *Marukal*

1

"O god with matted hair!" she cries.

"You are my sole refuge!" she cries.

"Bull rider!" she cries, and faints in awe.

O Lord of Marukal

where the blue lily blooms in field waters,

is it fair

to make this woman waste from love's disease?

2

"Object of my thoughts!" she cries.

"Śiva!" she cries.

"Primal Being!" she cries.

"First among the gods!" she cries.

O our father who dwells in Marukal

where the blue lily blooms in clusters,

is it right

to afflict this woman with longing?

3

God who wears the sounding hero's band,  
the flame-tongued snake

185. The speaker in this poem is the heroine's (devotee's) girlfriend, one of the personae in *akam* love poems. The girlfriend pleads with the hero (God) to take pity on her friend (the devotee). The hagiographers suggest that Campantar sang this hymn with reference to a woman in Marukal, who was mourning her lover's death by snakebite. At the end of the hymn, Śiva revived the young man, and the lovers were united. v. 8. Note the fine irony in this verse. v. 10. "Wandering packs of Buddhists," *alarcākkīyar* could also mean "fat Buddhists." "Ruined": *nūrai nikkiṇaṇṇē*, literally, "you took away the chastity of." v. 11. "Supreme Wisdom": *rūpaśāntam*, literally, "the knowledge that can be attained when one is 'completely given over to the Lord.'"

and moon-adorned matted hair!  
 You who delight in Marukal  
 rich in great scholars of the Veda!  
 You have taken her noisy bracelets  
 and with them, her well-being.

7

She never fails to cry upon waking,  
 "Long live my Lord's feet!"  
 She thinks of you day and night.  
 You who bear the axe and the sword,  
 she worships you, Lord of Marukal,  
 why torment her?

8

Lord of the strong-walled city of Marukal,  
 when Laṅkā's king lifted the mountain,  
 you bore down with your toe,  
 making him helpless.  
 You have made this woman,  
 frail as a flower garland,  
 the object of slander.

9

Lord of Marukal  
 where your immortal devotees live,  
 god who became a ball of fire,  
 so that the two could not fathom  
 your flaming hair and feet,  
 you have made this fine young woman  
 faint with suffering.

10

The ignorant Jains  
 and the wandering packs of Buddhists  
 go about committing crimes.  
 O Lord of Marukal, you who hold  
 the fawn in your hand,  
 you have utterly ruined  
 the young woman with thick coiled hair.

11

The fame of those who know the song  
 that Nāṇacampantaṇ, the poet,

transformed by supreme wisdom,  
and meditating on his god's feet,  
has composed on the Lord of Marukal town,  
home of men who possess  
the knowledge of the Lord's grace,  
will spread over heaven and earth.

## 5 Five Who Dwell Within

(POEMS 186–193)

186. Appar IV.46 *Oṭṭiyūr* (*Tiruvotṭiyūr*)

1

In vain I pampered the body's cage,  
nurturing evil in my heart.  
Like a spoon without a handle,  
I can't dip into the ambrosia I seek.  
As I think desperate thoughts,  
like a frog caught in the snake's mouth,  
protect and save me,  
O King of Oṭṭiyūr!

2

When I board the boat of the mind  
and strike out with the oars of my wit,  
when I load my cargo of anger,  
and row into the deep sea,  
when, dashing against the rock of lust,  
the boat capsizes,  
then, as my reason fails,  
give me the consciousness  
that will make me think of you,  
O King of Oṭṭiyūr!

187. Campantar I.50.7 *Valivalam*

You are my mother and my father.  
O Śaṅkara, I want to love you forever.  
The heart is willing.  
but the five enemies who dwell  
in this burdensome body

186, v. 1. This contains proverbial expressions: “kāmpilā mūlai pōla” (like a spoon without a handle), and “pāmpin vāyt tērai pōla” (like a frog caught in the snake's mouth).

187. “Burdensome,” for “āyam āya,” “that which is an obligation, a liability” (here brought about by past karma). “Oṇṇal oṭṭār” can mean both “they will not allow [me] to unite [with you]” and “they are hostile toward me.”

won't let me join you.  
 I fear there is nothing left for me  
 but the illusion that is the world.

188. Appar IV.97.3 *Cattimurram*

As five who have entered  
 this frame full of holes  
 destroy the refuge I have found in you,  
 my heart is whirled about  
 like yoghurt in a churn.  
 Give me relief, O Father,  
 see, I have come to you for refuge,  
 perfected sage among the gods,  
 Śiva-sprout who dwells in holy Cattimurram!

189. Appar IV.69.1 *Kōvalūr Virattam*

I am mere offal, a base dog,  
 filthy rogue who clings  
 to this foul body full of holes,  
 unaware of my true refuge.  
 What shall I,  
 a blind man who can't see the light,  
 grasp for support?  
 What shall I do,  
 O Lord of Kōvalūr Virattam's shrine?

190. Campantar II.215 *Ārūr (Tiruvārūr)*

1  
 There are fools who fail to think of Śiva's feet  
 even when the breath is failing,  
 the mouth dries up, and the tongue will not stir,  
 even when they are dying men sustained by fluids alone.  
 Like them, you have disgraced yourself, O heart!  
 Yet do not be afraid,  
 faint from the world's illusion,  
 for you will be saved  
 if you worship Ārūr,

188, 189. The body is traditionally described as "the structure with nine orifices." Yoghurt (Poem 188) is churned using a churning stick (*mattu*) bound with ropes, to yield butter and buttermilk.

190, v. 1. This contains a graphic description of a man on his deathbed.

home of our Lord with the blue throat  
who loves to ride on the leaping bull.

2

My father is gone, gone is my mother;  
I, too, must die.  
Death with his terrible spear  
waits to carry me away.  
How much longer do you wish to live, poor heart?  
Yet do not be afraid,  
faint from the world's illusion,  
for you will yet be saved  
if you worship  
cool and beautiful Ārūr.

191. Appar IV.52 Ārūr (Tiruvārūr)

1

When I consider this vile human life,  
wasted in filling up the stomach  
which is like the bottomless pit of the sea,  
I cry out in pain.  
Five fools dwell inside me,  
driving me to despair—  
I, your servant, cannot live with these,  
O Lord of the Mūlaṭṭam shrine in Ārūr!

2

There is nothing to hold together  
this worm-infested frame  
covered with skin, with nine leaky holes.  
Five rogues sit within,  
and torment me.  
Utterly ruined, I cannot live with them any more,  
O Lord of the Mūlaṭṭam shrine in Ārūr!

192. Appar IV.54 Puṅkalūr

5

Lusting after women with scented hair,  
I have failed to meditate daily

191, v. 1. Mūlaṭṭam: The "Mūlaṭṭāṅgam" or principal shrine in the great temple complex in Tiruvārūr. "Mṣṭuku-": "to drive, hasten, press."

192, v. 7. Pārtha: Arjuna.

on the feet of the Lord  
 who dwells in Kaṭavūr's Viraṭṭam shrine  
 which rings with joyful song;  
 my unworthy heart reels,  
 Lord of holy Pukalūr,  
 What shall I do?

7

I have failed to subdue the five senses,  
 there is no trace of learning in me.  
 I don't have the good fortune  
 of being your servant,  
 nor am I pure by speaking truth,  
 Supreme Lord who blessed Pārtha with your grace,  
 O holy place of pilgrimage  
 for those who praise you,  
 Lord of Tiruppukalūr resplendent with pools!

9

I have lighted a lamp  
 inside my body, and pushed the wick up,  
 to make it burn bright.  
 Grasping a means to release,  
 I try to rise,  
 but the five whom you have placed within me  
 to bar the way,  
 have proved stronger by far.  
 Lord of holy Pukalūr,  
 what shall I do?

193. Appar IV.103.1 *Ārūr* (*Tiruvārūr*)

O devotees who pass your time  
 in useless talk of worldly things  
 and in the care of this despicable frame,  
 in multiplying your karma,  
 in fattening the belly,  
 in getting entangled in family affairs!  
 Be saved! Smear the sacred ash  
 on yourselves,  
 become faithful devotees at the shade  
 of the feet of the Lord who dwells  
 in Ārūr of lotus ponds!

## 6 Acts of Devotion

(POEMS 194–212)

194. Appar IV.81.S *Kōyil (Tillai)*

Treasure our human birth as a blessing,  
O dear devotees of him who blessed Arjuna  
with the Pāśupata shaft!  
Have we not been born to serve him,  
to be possessed  
by the dancer of Tillai's Ampalam hall,  
who once set the three citadels  
afire with his arrow?

### Worship the Lord!

195. Campantar II.176 *Pirampuram (Cīrkāḷi)*

3  
I beg you, good heart,  
if you seek release,  
think only of my Lord's holy feet.  
Mouth, always sing the good fame  
of the sweet ambrosia  
of Pirampuram where wild geese live.  
Eyes, always look upon  
the Lord alone,  
that he might show you his grace.

4  
O mind, offer fresh flowers  
only to the majestic holy feet  
of the King who helps us overcome  
the fear of death.  
Tongue, keeping daily the good ritual path,  
speak the praise  
of the fire-hued god who lives  
in Pirampuram of groves full of honey.

196. Campantar II.177.3 *Cāykkāṭu*

Good heart,  
 think of the Lord every day.  
 Who knows the course  
 of life and death?  
 If for my Lord of Cāykkāṭu alone  
 will my head daily bear flowers,  
 my ear hear his great name,  
 and tongue praise him in song,  
 good karma will surely be mine.

## 197. Appar IV.9 TIRUVAṆKAMĀLAI (THE HOLY GARLAND OF THE ORGANS OF SENSE)

7  
 Hands, join in worship,  
 strew fragrant flowers  
 on the Lord who binds  
 the hooded snake around his waist!  
 Hands, join in worship!

8  
 Of what use is the body  
 that never walked around  
 the temple of Śiva,  
 offering him flowers in the worship rite?  
 Of what use is this body?

198. Appar IV.20 *Āṇṇir* (*Tiruvāṇṇir*)

6  
 O Father, you dwell in Tiruvāṇṇir,  
 abounding in sacred waters  
 in which the whole world joyfully gathers  
 to bathe,  
 knowing: "To worship the Lord's feet with love  
 is to get rid of karma,"  
 and where women eager for water-play  
 swim and dive, and splash about,  
 and wash their hair.

10

Ayaṇ of the lotus flower seat  
 and the slayer of Iraṇiyaṇ  
 sought in vain to see the King of Tiruvārūr  
 in his flaming form.  
 I sought and found him  
 when I entered the hearts of his devotees  
 who worship and praise him,  
 and sing his ritual hymns.

### Invoke the Lord!

#### 199. Campantar I.86.7 *Nallūr*

The men who never leave Nallūr,  
 who lift up their hands in worship,  
 crying, "Possess me!"  
 those whose hearts rest in the shade  
 of the feet of our Lord  
 whom the Himalayan gods praise as their king,  
 will no longer be perplexed.

#### 200. Campantar I.89.3 *Erukkaṭampuliyūr*

Karma cannot touch  
 those who can cry, "Lord of the gods!  
 God, bull rider, madman who is  
 man, woman, and in-between,  
 moon-crowned god,  
 our King who lives in Erukkaṭampuliyūr's  
 shrine, which we revere!"

### Dance, Weep, Sing!

#### 201. Campantar I.35.3 *Viṭimīlalai*

The devotees who know  
 how to weep,  
 to dance and sing and rise, and again  
 fall at the father's feet,

to worship Viḷimilalai—  
they are worthy servants of the Lord.

202. Cuntarar VII.22.3 *Paḷamaṇṇippaṭikkarai*

Dance, lovers of Śiva,  
become devotees of the Lord, crown yourselves  
with dust from his feet!  
Give up worldly life, end your suffering,  
O devotees, gather together,  
go straight to Paḷamaṇṇippaṭikkarai,  
and sing of the place!

203. Appar V.135.8 *Iṇṇampar*

Our Lord of Iṇṇampar keeps account  
of those who worship him  
with flowers and praise,  
and weep for love of him,  
and cry out in their love,  
as well as  
those who waste their days  
unaware of him.

204. Appar V.177.8 *Kuraṅkāṭutuṟai*

O devotees who have joined our group  
out of love,  
dance, weep, worship him,  
sing his feet,  
gather at Kuraṅkāṭutuṟai,  
place of our Lord!

### Pilgrims and Servants

205. Appar V.162 *Kacci Ēkampam*

3

Let us hasten to make a proper pilgrimage,  
to offer worship at Ēkampam  
in Kacci of flowering groves,  
abode of the Lord with the dark throat,  
the eight-armed, three-eyed god,

chanter of the Veda,  
first among the gods.

6

If you do not wish the unfortunate fate  
of the Buddhists, and those of the Jain faith,  
praise with feeling Ēkampam in Kacci,  
place of the Lord  
whose beautiful feet are worshipped  
with flowers.

7

Before old age and disease overcome us,  
let us be saved, seeking as refuge  
Ēkampam with fragrant groves,  
sacred shrine of our God  
who is the Lord of the splendid immortals.

206. Appar V.209 Iḻṅkaṇṇak Kuṇṭokai (THE KUṆṬOKAI POEM OF  
THE MANIFESTATION IN THE LIṄGA)

1

They did not seek and enter his abodes,  
or joyfully pluck flowers for his worship.  
The two tried to see the beautiful flame-hued Lord  
in their pride.

2

They did not attain wisdom,  
bathing him in flower-scented water,  
or walk around his shrine,  
wearing the sacred dot on the forehead.  
The two sought to follow the blazing Lord of the Universe  
in his flight.

3

They did not sweep and wash his temple yards clean,  
they did not carry baskets of flowers for the rites.  
The two sought to find the form

206. In this hymn Appar uses the myth of the humbling of Viṣṇu and Brahmā to suggest that true devotion alone will help one obtain the vision and experience of the Lord. v. 3. "Protector": "*kāppuk kolli*," "guardian." *Kāppu* (protection) can also denote the hero's band or anklet. In the Tamil Śaiva tradition, *kāppu* often specifically refers to the sacred ash (as the devotee's protection). v. 7. Appar refers to the practice of ascetics of certain Śaiva sects—such as the Pāśupatas—of carrying the axe, the skull, and other attributes of Śiva.

of the skullbearing Lord, our protector,  
in pursuit.

4

They did not meditate on him,  
bathing him in milk and ghee,  
they did not praise him without falsehood and deceit.  
The two tried to behold the fiery-hued Lord  
in his true form.

5

They did not weave garlands with *erukku* buds,  
they did not proudly wear the loincloth.  
In sheer arrogance,  
the two tried to approach very near, and behold  
the Lord with the matted hair.

6

They did not climb trees to gather flowers for him,  
or meditate on him,  
They did not bear water for his bathing rite.  
The two tried to see the wise Lord's blazing form  
in its full glory.

7

They did not carry the axe or skull bowl,  
they did not prostrate themselves at his feet.  
The two toiled hard to reach and to see  
the scholar-Lord's lovely feet.

8

They did not shine, wearing the sacred ash,  
they did not weave garlands of fragrant flowers.  
The two tried to find the limits of my father's,  
flame-colored bull rider's, form.

9

They did not pluck and weave the petals  
of the newly blossomed blue lotus  
for adorning his feet.  
The two tried to measure the Lord who burned  
Kāma, thief of love.

10

They did not wear the *rudrākṣa* beads,  
or carry the skull as begging bowl,

they did not resoundingly blow the conch at his worship rite.  
The two tried to pursue and behold the flame-colored Lord  
whose form is the universe.

11

The Lord with the flowing matted red hair and holy form,  
whom the red-eyed god and Brahmā  
pursued everywhere and could not find,  
revealed himself in the *liṅga*,  
saying, "I am here."

207. Appar V.213 PĀVANĀCAK KURUNTŌKAI (THE KURUNTOKAI POEM THAT DESTROYS SIN)

1

You who wish to be freed from the grip  
of sin and blame,  
love the feet of the god  
who loves to bathe in the five gifts of the cow,  
think joyfully of them—  
our savior will join you in grace.

2

Why bathe in the Ganges or the Kaveri,  
why make a pilgrimage to Kumari's cool, fragrant beach,  
why bathe in the ocean's swelling waves?  
All this is in vain, if you do not think:  
"The Lord is everywhere."

3

Why become a scholar or study the Law,  
why give away money and food in charity,  
why learn to add and multiply?  
All this is in vain, if you do not say,  
"He is dear to me."

4

Why chant the Veda? Why perform sacrifices?  
Why study the Lawbooks every day,  
why know the six Vedāṅga texts?  
All this is in vain,  
if you do not love the Lord.

207, v. 2. In this verse "kumari" could be a reference to the river Kumari. See note to Poem 69.

5

Why rise at dawn and bathe?  
 Why practice each rite according to the rules?  
 Why perform sacrifices at great altars of fire?  
 All this is in vain if you do not say,  
 "He is my friend."

6

Why roam in forest and town?  
 Why practice extreme penance?  
 Why give up meat, why stare into space?  
 The Lord's blessing is yours only if you say,  
 "He is wise."

7

Why wear strange costumes and roam in packs?  
 Why wander and suffer, torturing the flesh?  
 No fruit is yours until you sing  
 the Dancer who dances in the Ampalam hall.

8

Why keep fasts, why starve?  
 Why climb hilltops to sit in penance?  
 Why make pilgrimages to bathe in holy rivers?  
 All this is in vain if you do not say:  
 "He is the eternal Lord."

9

Even if you bathe at a thousand sacred places,  
 if you have no love for Aran,  
 you are nothing but a fool  
 who tries to contain a flowing stream  
 in a leaky pot.

10

Why torment yourself with all kinds of pious vows?  
 There is no help for you  
 if you will not cling  
 to the foot with the ringing hero's anklet  
 which crushed the frame  
 of the demon who lifted the hill.

208. Appar V.204.9

The Lord with the golden hair  
 who dwells in the hearts

of those who melt in loving thoughts of him,  
 laughs at the flowers and water  
 that false men offer at the worship rite,  
 mocking them.

### The Devotees of the Lord

#### 209. Campantar II.242.2 *Valaṅcuḷi*

My powerful evil karma has been destroyed,  
 now that I keep joyful company  
 with devotees who faithfully serve  
 the Lord who lives in Valaṅcuḷi,  
 sharing his form with the Goddess  
 who wears flowers in her hair,  
 our God who saved the suppliant gods  
 by devouring the poison spewed by the wide sea.

#### 210. Campantar II.150.3 *Veṇṇiyūr*

They are blameless, who praise  
 the ripe fruit,  
 the sage who joins and takes over  
 those who are ripe with love for him,  
 the one Lord of the three worlds,  
 the good God whom good folk worship  
 in Veṇṇi, where he sweetly abides.

#### 211. Appar VI.309.10 TĀṆIT TIRUTTĀṆTAKAM (THE DETACHED SACRED TĀṆTAKAM POEM)

Were they to offer me both treasures  
 of Kubera's world,  
 and give me earth and heaven itself to rule,  
 the wealth of decaying mortals  
 would be as nothing to me,  
 when those who gave  
 were not single-minded devotees

209. "Has been destroyed": "viṅḷolintāṇa," literally, "has burst, split, exploded."

211. "Great Lord": "mātēvar," Śiva as Mahādeva. Appar speaks of "cankaritt" and "patumanitt," the two principal treasures of Kubera, god of wealth. Sanskrit *śankha* (conch) and *padma* (lotus) are code words for extremely high figures (ten million crore and hundred billions, by one reckoning).

of our great Lord.  
 But the leper with rotting limbs,  
 the outcaste, even the foul *pulaiyaṇ*  
 who skins and eats cows,  
 even these men, if they are servants  
 of him who shelters the Ganges in his long hair,  
 I worship them,  
 they are gods to me.

212. Campantar II.177.1 *Caykkāṭu*

They will never be reborn,  
 but will enter the highest state;  
 they won't lose heart on earth,  
 they won't suffer from hunger,  
 nor endure the pain of disease.  
 Those who know and learn to know the Lord  
 have no use for heaven,  
 for they belong to the feet  
 of our Lord in Cāykkāṭu in Pukār  
 whose long highways are lined with palaces.

## 7 Singing of Śiva

(POEMS 213–220)

213. Appar IV.103.3 *Ārūr* (*Tiruvārūr*)

Flowers make ornaments,  
and so does gold;  
yet if our Lord who sweetly abides in Ārūr  
were to desire an ornament for himself,  
simple heart, let us honor him  
with the ornament of Tamil song!

214. Campantar III.329.1 *Vaikāvūr*

The home of the Lord who delights in the songs  
of the lowliest of his devotees,  
though stammered out in sobs,  
though lacking rhyme and meter  
and quite out of tune, is Vaikā,  
where coconuts full of sweet water  
knock down clusters of *kamuku* fruit,  
which crush to pulp  
ripe plantains fallen in the paddyfields.

215. Campantar II.242.1 *Valaṅcuḷi*

Great is the merit you have earned, my heart!  
That you worship him with words,  
saying praises and singing songs of love  
for the chieftain of Valaṅcuḷi by the eternal Kaveri  
whose stream is full of pearls,  
is surely the fruit  
of good deeds once done  
on this dark sea-girt earth.

216. Appar IV.77.3

Devotees who wash the floor at the Lord's temples  
will gain ten times more merit

214. "Rhyme and meter": "*kavukoḷ*" literally, "the properties of verse."

216. "The ineffable knowledge of the true faith": "*collip meynṇēṇi nāṇam*."

than those who sweep them clean.  
 For those who weave fresh flower garlands for his worship,  
 pure heaven itself is the reward.  
 The ineffable knowledge of the true faith  
 will be theirs, who light lamps at his shrines.  
 And singing hymns for the Lord  
 is the sure path to his boundless grace.

### Kaṭaikkāppu: The Fruit of Devotion

#### 217. Campantar II.242.11 *Valaṇṇuḷi*

Karma will not afflict them,  
 nor will they suffer in this birth or the next,  
 if they love to listen  
 to men who sing, having learned well  
 the words and music of this garland of Tamil verse  
 composed by Nāṇacampantaṇ,  
 brahmin prince from fertile Kāḷi,  
 in praise of the cure for the cycle of birth,  
 the god who lives in Valaṇṇuḷi  
 with the Goddess as half his self.

#### 218. Campantar I.129.11 *Kaḷumalam*

Those who know as the sole guide for their tongue  
 these ten verses  
 that noble Nāṇacampantaṇ, friend of the good,  
 has composed with great affection  
 on the feet of God who lives in Kaḷumalam's shrine  
 which men of learning worship and praise,  
 will win the Goddess of wealth  
 and rule the whole earth,  
 and be on their way  
 to the three-eyed Lord's feet.

#### 219. Cuntarar VII.43.11 *Muttukunṇam*

Let great philosophers and wise men,  
 let the most venerable sages,

219. "Kissed by the . . . Muttaru": "mutti muttāru." The commentator for the *Tēvāram* Āṇṇam edition takes "mutti" to mean "release" (Sanskrit *mukti*), reading: "the Muttāru that brings release."

end their misery by praising  
 the Lord of Mutukunṇu's hill  
 kissed by the circling Muttāru river,  
 in these words of the Lord's slave Uraṇ—  
 a madman's babble.

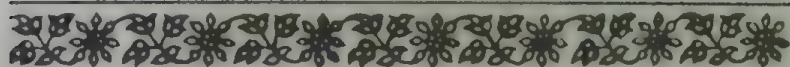
220. Campantar II.150.4 *Veṇṇiyūr*

What shall I say  
 of those who do not sing  
 of the Primal Lord,  
 the sole God and savior of the three worlds,  
 the Lord who joins and takes over  
 those who love him dearly,  
 my Father who lives in beautiful Veṇṇi?  
 Poor devils!

220. "Eṇ ceyvār": literally, "what can they do?" "Joins": "kalantu." "Takes over": "ārt-tāṇai," from ār-, in the sense of "mingle, pervade, bind."



## SECTION IV



### Mūvar Mutalikal: The First Three Saints

There is no creed nobler than Śaivism;  
there is no God greater than our Śiva.  
The four saints composed the beautiful sacred  
hymns  
of the *Tēvāram* and *Tiruvācakam*,  
imbued with the true meaning of the four Vedas,  
for our liberation—  
Their holy feet are our life support!

—Caiva Ellappa Nāvalar, *Aruṇaik kalampakam*

Of the exemplary and eventful lives of the first three saints, so well known in the Tamil Śaiva tradition after the age of the Nāyaṇārs, we catch only a few glimpses in the *Tēvāram*. Yet these glimpses have the value of illuminating for us the saints' own perspective on certain incidents in their lives that have fired the popular imagination. This section is devoted to poems containing such autobiographical and historical material. The selections are arranged in four subsections, the first three dealing with the lives of Campantar, Appar, and Cuntarar, and the fourth containing verses and hymns in which the three poets refer to other Tamil saints and devotees. Prefatory notes are attached to the first three groups of poems to help place the historical material in the context of the narrative of the saint's life as given in the *Periya purāṇam* and oral tradition. The anthology concludes with Cuntarar's celebrated *Tirut tonṇat tokai* (The List of the Holy Devotees).

# 1 Campantar: The Blessed Child

(POEMS 221–233)

## The Milk of Wisdom

In the closing verses of his hymns, Campantar identifies himself as a Kaṇṇaiyaṇ (a brahmin of the Kaṇṇaiya *gotra*) from Cirkālī. The saint's father and mother are identified in the *Periya purāṇam* as Civapātavirutayar and Pakavatiyār. "Tōṭutaiya ceviyaṇ," the opening hymn of the *Tēvāram* (I.1; Poem 221, see also Poem 183) is traditionally associated with Campantar's initiation into poetry and the saintly life. The three-year-old child followed Civapātavirutayar to the temple; leaving Campantar on the steps leading to the tank or reservoir (*kuḷam*) in the temple, the father went down to bathe. Crying "O Father, O Mother!" (*"ammaiyē appā"*), the child turned toward the *vimāna* of the temple. Suddenly, Śiva and the Goddess, riding on the bull, appeared before him. Śiva told the Goddess Umā to feed Campantar with milk from her own breast in a golden cup. This was the "milk of wisdom" (*nāṇappāl*), and upon drinking it the child became "Nāṇacampantar" ("He who is related to God through divine knowledge") and "Aḷuṭaiya Piḷḷaiyār" ("the Lord's Child"); Campantar had been blessed with the gift of sacred poetry (see illus. 2). Upon returning from his bath, the father saw milk trickling from the child's mouth. Enraged, thinking that someone had fed his child, thus breaking caste taboos against interdining, Civapātavirutayar said to Campantar: "Tell me at once, who fed you? This food might be polluting!" In reply, the child pointed to the temple and spontaneously sang hymn I.1: "He wears a woman's earring in one ear . . ." The father and all who had gathered there witnessed and celebrated the Campantar's divine vision and gift. "The milk of wisdom" incident is commemorated annually at the Cirkālī temple. Although there is no reference in I.1 to the events narrated in the *Periya purāṇam*, in III.282.2 (Poem 222) Campantar does speak of "divine food in a golden cup," an angry father, and divine grace.

221. Campantar I.1.1 *Pirampuram* (Cirkālī) காவ விருதையர் குழை  
அம்மையே அப்பா

He wears a woman's earring on one ear; காவ விருதையர்  
riding on his bull, யுத்தன் குழைநீர் கவந் கன்னன்

காவ விருதையர் கவந் கன்னன்  
யுத்தன் குழைநீர் கவந் கன்னன்

crowned with the pure white crescent moon,  
 his body smeared with ash from the burning-ground,  
 he is the thief who stole my heart.  
 He is the Lord who lives in fine Piramapuram,  
 where he once blessed with his grace  
 Brahmā of the lotus seat  
 who worshipped him.

222. Campantar III.282.2 *Kaḷumalam* (Cirkāḷi)

When I was rebuked by my angry father,  
 who rejected as a harmful thing  
 the sweet dish of wisdom  
 served in a flowerlike golden cup,  
 the great Lord possessed me.  
 He is the noble god who wears  
 the golden earring on one ear,  
 and he dwells with the innocent girl  
 in the rich city of Kaḷumalam.

### On the Road

Like Appar, Campantar set out on an extended pilgrimage, in the course of which he received several gifts from Śiva, including a pearl palanquin and golden cymbals. In addition to winning gold coins from Śiva to aid his father and other devotees, the saint performed miracles of healing the sick and reviving the dead: he cured his Śaiva companions of a shivering fever or ague, cured a woman of epilepsy in Pāccilācciramam (hymn I.44) and brought to life the bones of Pūmpāvai in Mayilāppūr (Poem 99). Two such miraculous incidents are said to form the background of poems 223 and 224. According to the hagiographers, when Appar and Campantar were halting in Viḷimiḷalai with their entourage, the land was afflicted by famine. Śiva of Viḷimiḷalai came to the aid of his devotees, granting a gold coin every day to each of the saints. Appar and Campantar were able to feed friends with this money. However, the coins Campantar received were "*kaṛaiḱoḷ kācu*": old, soiled coins, which were out of circulation. Campantar soon discovered that, unlike Appar's entourage, his friends had to wait a long time for their food, because he had to exchange his coin at a discount (*vāci*, *vaṭṭam*) every day, while Appar's coin was discount-free. Disheartened at the Lord's discrimination, the saint sang

222. There is a pun in the expression "*pōtaiyār*": "like a flower"; "full of knowledge or wisdom (*bodha*).", "The innocent girl," "*pētai*," is the Goddess.

Poem 223, asking Śiva to make his own coin discount-free. The second story concerns the miracle of the temple door at Maṛaikkāṭu. Campantar and Appar traveled together to several great shrines, including the temple in Maṛaikkāṭu (Vedāranyam), so named because of the tradition that the Vedas themselves once worshipped Śiva in that place. Upon arriving at the shrine, the two saints and the devotees who accompanied them found that the door of the temple always remained closed, presumably out of deference to the ancient presence of the divine Vedas at Maṛaikkāṭu. At Campantar's request, Appar sang a hymn (Poem 242), asking Śiva to open the door so that his devotees might obtain the vision (*darśana*) for which they had come. At the end of the visit, Appar turned to Campantar and asked him to cause the "Sacred Closure" (*tirukkāppu*) of the door with a hymn. Hymn II.173 (Poem 224), Campantar's response, achieved the miracle.

223. Campantar I.92 *Vḷimiḷalai*

1  
Give us gold coins,  
make them discount-free!  
Let there be no blame,  
O Miḷalai's blameless Lord!

2  
O God, you rule  
Miḷalai, town of brahmins!  
Restore your tainted coin  
to its proper worth!

224. Campantar II.173.1 *Maṛaikkāṭu*

O young man, you who live in Maṛaikkāṭu  
surrounded by sweet groves,  
place where the four Vedas sing your praise  
and bow to you—I beg you,  
quickly favor me with your grace!  
Give me a sign! Kindly shut your temple door!

### Victory in Ālavāy

"The brightest chapter in Sambandar's life is his expedition to Madurai and his reestablishment of Śaivism in the Pantiya capital and the reconversion of Kunpandiyan" (Suddhananda Bharati, *The Grand Epic of Śaivism*, p. 141).

The Pāṇṭiya queen Maṅkaiyarkkaraci and the minister Kulaccirai were devout Śaivas. Grieved at the excesses of the Jain monks in the Pāṇṭiya (Pandy) kingdom, and the king's support of the Jains, the queen invited Campantar to come to Ālavāy (Maturai), the Pāṇṭiya capital, and drive out the Jains. The monks attempted to set fire to the Nayanār's house. Campantar sang: "Make the flame, kindled by the Jains to burn me, turn toward the Pandyan king," and the king was suddenly afflicted by a burning fever. The king's Jain physicians could not help him. In desperation, he agreed to submit to the miraculous healing power of the child-saint and promised to reconvert to Śaivism if Campantar were to succeed in his effort. The Nāyanār cured the king with the application of sacred ash to the chanting of his hymn "mantiramāvatu niṅu."

When the angry Jains challenged Campantar to compete with them in religious debate, the saint was undaunted, and he reassured Queen Maṅkaiyarkkaraci regarding his capability. Campantar had to face the Jain challenge in many ways. The monks first tested the power of the saint's hymns by casting the hymns into fire (*aṇalvātam*) and then into water (*puṇalvātam*); in both cases the palm-leaf manuscripts emerged unscathed. In Poem 231 Campantar refers to this incident. Though there is no clear allusion to physical deformity in hymn III.312.1, the verb *ōṇkuka* ("rise tall, prosper," in "*vēntaṇum ōṇkuka*" ("may the king rise in fame [lit., 'rise tall']!")) is interpreted as a reference to yet another miracle, in which Campantar transformed the "hunchback" Pāṇṭiya king (Kūṇ-pāṇṭiyaṇ) into "Niṅṇacīr Neṇumāraṇ" ("King Māraṇ who stood tall"). There is no evidence in Campantar's hymns to support the popular stories, recorded in the biographical poems of Nampī Aṇṭār Nampī, the *Periya purāṇam*, and *Tiruviḷaiyāṭar purāṇam*, of Campantar's Jain opponents being impaled on stakes as punishment for their persecution of the saint. Nevertheless, the fact that the saint reserves the tenth verse in his hymns for invective directed toward the Jains speaks for the importance of the Jain controversy in Campantar's life.

## 225. Campantar III.378 Ālavāy (Maturai)

1  
This is Ālavāy,  
where the Lord of the host of spirits, flame-red god,  
dwells with the goddess Aṅkayaṅkaṇṇi,  
and gives us the Vedas and every kind of wealth.

225, v. 1. Aṅkayaṅkaṇṇi: the goddess Minākṣī, "Goddess who has cool eyes shaped like the *kayal* fish." v. 3. The queen is portrayed as engaging in playing ball, one of the favorite sports of young women and girls. v. 4. "The river": *anaiṅku*, a celestial damsel; here, the river Ganges. "Honors": "appreciates virtues" (*kuṇaṇ koṭu*). The "strands of pearls" on the queen's breast (v. 7) is a fine local touch. The Pandyan (Pāṇṭiya) kingdom was famous for its pearl fisheries, and the Pandyan monarchs always wore pearls.

This is Ālavāy,  
 where he is sung and worshipped every day  
 by Maṅkaiyarkkaraci, lotus-lady,  
 Pandyan queen and princess of the Cōḷa clan,  
 virtuous woman with striped bracelets on her arms.

2

This is Ālavāy,  
 abode of the god who rides on the white bull,  
 chief of the immortals,  
 Śiva who fully reveals himself  
 to those who have utterly renounced worldly life,  
 This is Ālavāy,  
 where he is praised with loving devotion  
 by Kulacciṟai, the king's minister  
 who wears the white ash,  
 and willingly falls at the feet of Śiva's devotees.

3

This is Ālavāy, renowned shrine  
 of the Lord with the matted hair  
 adorned by beautiful pearls, the snake, and the river,  
 the flowers of the *mattam*, cool *erukkam*, and *vanni*,  
 and the evening moon.  
 This is Ālavāy,  
 where he is worshipped by the Pandyan queen  
 with coral-red lips and eyes like the carp,  
 who always wears Śiva's sacred ash  
 and plays with a ball.

4

This is Ālavāy shrine,  
 abode of the Lord whose matted hair is adorned  
 by the fragrant *konṇai*, the moon, and the cruel snake,  
 the river, and the garland of *vanni* and pretty *kūvīlam*.  
 This is the rich temple with tall towers,  
 place of worship for Kulacciṟai,  
 who honors and serves Śiva's devotees,  
 whether they come alone or in pilgrim bands.

5

This is Ālavāy,  
 abode of Umā's lover, the Lord who bears  
 the bright axe and the blazing trident,  
 along with the noose and goad and the fawn.

**This is the shrine**

where he is sweetly praised and worshipped every day  
by the Pandyan queen,  
majestic beauty, like a wild goose on a red lotus,  
well-adorned lady with the lovely brow  
and mound of Venus like a cobra's hood.

6

**This is Ālavāy,**

place of the Lord who bears the trident and the deer,  
black-throated god whose cloak is the elephant hide,  
of him who has the rippling river in his matted hair.

**This is the shrine**

where he is praised by pious Kulaccirai  
as all that is good and evil,  
the Master and the homeless one,  
the householder who has no family of his own.

7

**This is Ālavāy,**

where our Father dwells with Umā,  
like a clear crystal hill  
joined with a brilliant emerald.

**This is the shrine**

where he is worshipped with proper rites  
by the devout Pandyan queen,  
on whose breast graced by strands of pearls,  
the sacred ash mingles with sandal paste.

8

**This is Ālavāy, abode**

of the matted-haired Lord

who won as his devotee the arrogant Rāvaṇa,  
having crushed his twenty strong arms.

**This is the shrine where Kulaccirai worships,**  
who honors all who virtuously chant

the five sacred syllables that are the ornament of the tongue,  
and wear the pious emblems  
of the loincloth and sacred ash.

9

**This is Ālavāy,**

abode of Umā's Lord who rose in space  
so that the two gods, flying up and down,  
could not measure him.

This is the shrine  
 where the Pandyan queen with voice sweet as *paṇ* music,  
 daughter of the golden-crowned Cōla king  
 who is sovereign lord of the whole earth,  
 worships Śiva with the proper rites.

10

This is Ālavāy,  
 abode of the Lord of the Universe,  
 who is beyond the deluded doctrines  
 of the base Buddhist monks.  
 This is the shrine  
 where devout Kulacciṛai worships every day,  
 delighting in the praise heaped on the Lord's glory  
 by devotees who come from everywhere.

11

They will reign in bliss,  
 praised by the Himalayan gods,  
 who can sweetly sing these Tamil verses  
 of Nāṇacampantaṇ of stone-walled Kāḷi,  
 praising in Ālavāy the holy feet of Ālavāy's Lord,  
 adorned by the adoration  
 of virtuous Kulacciṛai and the Pandyan queen.

226. Campantar III.309 Ālavāy (*Maturai*)

1

Save me,  
 O Red Lord who lives in holy Ālavāy!  
 Make the flame  
 kindled by the false Jains to burn me,  
 slowly consume the Pandyan king instead.

3

Save me,  
 O Cokkaṇ of Ālavāy  
 who destroyed Dakṣa's sacrifice!  
 Make the flame  
 kindled by the crooked Jains to burn me,  
 turn toward the Pandyan king instead.

226, v. 3. Cokkaṇ: "the Seductive Lord" (Cokkanātar), Tamil counterpart of Sundarēśvara ("the Beautiful Lord"), the name of Śiva in the Maturai temple.

11

They will own the blameless treasure,  
 who can recite the ten verses Nanacampantaṅ sang  
 to direct the flame toward the Pandyan king,  
 pleasing the world  
 by the grace of the Father,  
 the Primal Being in Ālavāy.

227. Campantar II.202 TIRUNĪRUKUP PATIKAM (THE HYMN OF THE SACRED ASH) *Ālavāy*

1

The sacred ash is our mantra,  
 the ash covers the bodies of the gods;  
 the sacred ash is all beautiful things,  
 the ash is all that is praised.  
 The sacred ash is the tantra text,  
 the ash is the core of our faith.  
 The sacred ash belongs to the Lord of Ālavāy,  
 spouse of Umā of the red lips.

11

They are pious men,  
 who can sing the ten verses  
 which Nānacampantaṅ, prince of Pukali,  
 sang in praise of the sacred ash  
 of Ālavāy's Lord who rides on the mighty, warlike bull,  
 to cure the southern king of his burning disease.

228. Campantar III.297 *Ālavāy*

1

Doe-eyed lady, great Pandyan queen, listen!  
 Do not fear for my safety, thinking me a child, barely weaned.

227, v. 1. "The tantra text": the Āgama. As in Poem 118 ("mantiramun tantiramum maruntum āki"), in this context mantra and tantra also refer to the magical formulae and rites used by folk healers. The implication is that the ash is the most powerful mantra of all, and it is indeed used as a healing agent. "Faith": *camayam*, "religion." v. 2. "Southern king": "*tenṇar*," a title of the Pandyan king.

228, v. 1. "Elephant": Āṇaimalai, a hill near Maturai, a stronghold of the Jains in Campantar's time. v. 2. Prakrit: *pākatam*; the various Middle Indo-Aryan dialects used by the Jains. The Śaivas looked down upon the Jains for using these "corrupt" languages in their religious writings and discourse. The contempt for Jain names (v. 4) expresses a similar prejudice.

With Araṇ of Ālavāy by my side,  
I will easily defeat those scoundrels  
who practice many torturous rites,  
living on Elephant and other hills!

2

With Araṇ of Ālavāy by my side,  
I will easily defeat those filthy Jain monks  
who wander like elephants in rut,  
and eat their food standing, embarrassing pious men,  
and mutilate the good Sanskrit of the Āgama and mantra texts,  
loudly declaiming in the corrupt Prakrit tongue.

4

With Araṇ of Ālavāy by my side,  
I will easily defeat  
those blind fools with names like  
Candusena, Indusena, Dharmasena,  
dark Kandúsenā, and Kanakasena,  
who roam about like apes, and know  
neither good Tamil nor the Sanskrit language.

11

There is no misery  
for those who can chant these ten verses  
well composed by the Tamil poet Nāṇacampantaṇ,  
prince of glorious Pukali,  
in the court of the Pandyan king  
with the glittering crown, proclaiming,  
“Since Cokkaṇ of holy Ālavāy dwells within me,  
I will easily defeat those Jain rogues!”

229. Campantar III.305 *Ālavāy*

1

Three-eyed god  
who flayed the wild elephant  
and put on the hide,  
is it your gracious will  
that I should defeat in debate  
the Jain rogues who offer no sacrifice?

229, v. 11. “Dishonor”: “paṭi,” blame; the dishonor of being souls bound by karma.

4  
 Primal Lord, O god in holy Ālavāy,  
 for the sake of justice,  
 will you favor me with your grace,  
 so that I may defeat in debate  
 the evil Jains  
 who do not study the sacred texts?

5  
 O world-renowned god,  
 you who live in holy Ālavāy  
 crowded with devotees who worship you,  
 tell me, will you favor me with your grace,  
 so that I may steadily defeat in debate  
 the Jain monks who eat out of their hands?

10  
 Axe-bearing youth in holy Ālavāy  
 with softly murmuring streams,  
 will you favor me with your grace,  
 so that I may destroy the destructive Jains  
 who gather beached fish from salt marshes by the sea?

11  
 If you want to put an end to dishonor  
 say the words of true Nāṇacampantaṇ  
 who cries, in rhythmic Tamil verse,  
 "O god of holy Ālavāy which rings with Tamil song!"  
 to blot out the stain of the wicked Jains.

230. Campantar III.366 *Ālavāy*

1  
 God who shares his body with the Goddess,  
 Primal Being who dwells in southern Ālavāy,  
 may your glory reign supreme in the world!  
 Is it your gracious will,  
 that I should defeat in debate, and destroy,  
 the indecent Jain monks  
 who slander the Vedic sacrifice?

230, v. 3. Unlike the Buddhist monks who shaved their heads, the Jain ascetics plucked out the hair in handfuls. v. 11. "Emaciated": "*vāṭalmēṇi*," "with bodies emaciated from starvation." "Kūṭal" or "Nāṇmāṭakkūṭal" is another name for the city of Maturai.

3

Lord who holds the fawn and the axe,  
 Primal Being who dwells in southern Ālavāy!  
 May your glory reign supreme in the world!  
 Is it your gracious will,  
 that I should annihilate in debate  
 those great sinners  
 who neglect the Vedic rite and wear mats as robes,  
 the base men who pluck the hair from their heads?

11

They are blessed, who can sing this hymn  
 composed by Campantaṇ of Kāli, city of great towers,  
 to torture the emaciated Jains,  
 when he had left the court  
 of Kūṭal Ālavāy's king.

231. Campantar III.345 *Naḷḷāru*

1

Cast into the bright flames  
 the holy name of Naḷḷāru's Lord  
 whose body is cool and gleaming  
 from embracing the beautiful, cool, lustrous breasts  
 of the mountain's daughter,  
 woman who glows with the loveliness  
 of a young sprout!  
 It will emerge unharmed—  
 This is the truth!

11

They will become pure souls free of sorrow,  
 who know these ten true verses  
 that Nānacampantaṇ, of Kaḷumalam town—  
 where the Lord who is our good recourse dwells,  
 embracing the beautiful breasts  
 of the young woman with the slender waist—  
 recited in the court of the king  
 when his verses were cast into the flames.

231, v. 11. "True verses": "*corren*" can mean either "the truth in words," or "a sequence of verses." "Our good recourse": "*naṭṭiṇam*," "the good path or course (to release)."

## 232. Campantar III.312.1 TIRUPPĀCURAM (THE HYMN OF BLESSING)

Long live brahmins!  
 May the gods and cows flourish!  
 May cool rain fall!  
 May the king rise in fame!  
 May evil things perish!  
 May Śiva's name prevail!  
 May the whole world be freed from suffering!

## Divine Marriage

Campantar's union with Śiva was effected in as miraculous a manner as the rest of his dealings with his Lord. In spite of Campantar's reluctance, the parents arranged a marriage for the sixteen-year-old saint with the daughter of Nampāṇṭār Nampī, a friend of Cīvaṭāvirutayar. The wedding ceremony commenced with great pomp in the town of Nallūrṭ Perumaṇam, where thousands of devotees of Śiva and Campantar had gathered for the event. As soon as the ceremony was completed, Campantar sang his final hymn (Poem 233) in which he begged the Lord to unite with him and thus liberate him from all earthly ties, including marriage. At these words, a great blaze of light enveloped the saint and his wife. At Campantar's command the entire assembly entered this flame and thus joined the saint in his final beatific union with his God. Campantar's "divine wedding" is commemorated annually at the temple in Nallūrṭ Perumaṇam.

## 233. Campantar III.383.1 Nallūrṭ Perumaṇam

Not for me is the wedding rite  
 in which the bride mounts the stone.

232. The first verse of this hymn of blessing (*pācuram*) contains a formulaic benediction, in which the poet blesses brahmins, cows, and the king, and prays for rain. According to the traditional legend, when the Jains cast the manuscript that contained their heretical doctrine ("attī nātti," "[God] is and is not") into the Vaikai River, it floated away. By contrast, this hymn, which Campantar composed on the spot and cast into the river, floated against the current and survived the ordeal. Cēkkaḷār gives a detailed exposition of the meaning of all the verses in this *patikam* in *Perrya purāṇam* 2720 ff. (edition with the commentary of C.K.S. Mutaliyār).

233. Nallūrṭ Perumaṇam, now known as Āchālpuram, is the venue of the annual celebration of Campantar's wedding and union with Śiva in the month of Vaikai. The ceremony in which the bride places one foot on the grinding stone and swears fidelity to her husband (*ammī mitittal*) is an ancient rite that continues to form part of Tamil weddings.

I have sung many hymns  
in many towns, from Kaḷumalam on.  
Have they not yielded their truth,  
O god who is crowned  
with the fragrant flowers of my words,  
O Master who dwells in Nallūr Perumaṇam,  
home of your devotees?

## 2 Appar: The Reformed Monk

(POEMS 234–245)

### Affliction and Reform

Tirunāvukkaracar (Appar; see illus. 3) was born Maruṇikkiyār in Tiruvāmūr, near the holy shrine of Tiruvatikai (Atikai) Virāṭṭāṇam, to the Vellala Pukaḷaṇār and his wife Māṭiṇiyār. Maruṇikkiyār's sister Tilakavatiyār (Tilakavati) was betrothed to Kalippakai, one of the sixty-three Nāyaṇārs. When Kalippakai died in battle, Tilakavati devoted her life to Śaiva piety, while Maruṇikkiyār, in search of a fulfilling personal religion, turned to Jainism. He became a respected Jain monk in the Digambara sect, took the name Tarumacēṇar (Dharmasena), and soon became head of the Jain monastery in Tiruppātirippuliyūr. Tarumacēṇar began to suffer from acute colitis; though he tried many remedies, he could find no cure for the intense pain that racked his stomach. Meanwhile, Tilakavati prayed to Śiva, Lord of Atikai, to cure her brother and to bring him back to the true faith. Impelled by her devotion and Śiva's grace, Tarumacēṇar returned to Tiruvāmūr, where Tilakavati gave him the healing sacred ash (*tirunīru*) and the five-syllable mantra "namaccivāya." She then took him to the temple at Atikai, where Tarumacēṇar burst into song, composing the hymn "*kūṟṟāyinaṇvāru*" (IV.1; Poem 234). Upon singing the second verse, the monk was miraculously cured, and at the end of the hymn the Lord's voice was heard declaring: "I name you Tirunāvukkaracar (Sanskrit, Vāgīśa), King of Speech!" Nāvukkaracar, later called "Appar" ("father") by Campantar, dwelt for a long time in Atikai Virāṭṭāṇam, devoting himself to Śaiva worship and piety.

The other hymns in this group are typical of the songs in which Appar repents his life as a Jain and celebrates his transformation.

#### 234. Appar IV.1 Atikai Virāṭṭāṇam

1  
 You won't cure my deadly disease. கீழ்நீயினவொன்று விவக்கிவிடு  
 I do not know what evil deeds I have done. என்னென பன செய்குன  
 நான் அறிவொன்

234. The commentators do not agree on the interpretation of verse 5 of this hymn. According to M. S. Māṇikkavācaka Mutaliyār (*Tēvāram Āṭiṇam* edition), the guardian who

O bull rider, I cling to your feet ஏற்றும் அடிக்கே கிரவும் படியும்  
 day and night, பீறிடாது வணங்குவன் எப்போதும்  
 yet you won't reveal yourself, கொஞ்சிடுது என் வயிற்றின்  
 but make my belly and bowels twist with pain. அகம்படியே  
 I can't bear this any longer, இடறாடு துக்கி முக்கியிட  
 O Lord who dwells in Atikai's ஆற்றிலுன் அடியென்  
 Ketila Virattānam shrine! கெடல் வீர்ப்பாளன்துறை

2  
 I made my heart your abode, எடுத்தேன் உமக்கே இடமாக  
 I always think of you. வைத்தேன் | நினைபாது, யுந்நோதும்  
 Yet I am tortured by pain beyond imagining. கிருந்தறிவான் |  
 Why won't you cure this poisonous disease வந்தேன் இது யுப்பது  
 that twists my guts, கண்டறிவான் | வயிற்றிடுது துக்கி  
 and deliver me from fear, முடக்கியிட நஞ்சாக வந்து என்னை  
 O Lord who dwells in Atikai's அவிவகனை நனுகாமல்  
 Ketila Virattānam shrine? திரிந்து கறந்து யிடே | அஞ்சையுப்  
 என்னை | அகிலை கெடல் வீர்ப்பாளன்துறை என்

4  
 Once you were angry with me, அந்நிபாநமையினுள் முனிந்து  
 afflicted me with disease என்னை நுனிந்து முடக்கியிட பின்னை  
 as punishment for my ignorance. அடியென் உமக்கு அஞ்சும்பட்டி  
 Now that I am your own true servant, காபுகின்றது சூழை, ச  
 won't you free me from this burning pain? தின்னை அடைந்து  
 Tell me, is it not the duty of the Master தின்னை அடைந்து  
 to end the karma of those who seek refuge, வினை தீர்ப்பதன்னை  
 O Lord who dwells in Atikai's தீர் கடை அடைந்து  
 Ketila Virattānam shrine, அன்ன நடைபாடு அகிலை  
 home of women who have கெடல் வீர்ப்பாளன்துறை  
 the graceful gait of the wild goose?

5  
 I spurned the good protection  
 of those who cared for me, turning instead  
 to the man who stood on the shore.  
 Since he has pushed me into deep water,  
 telling me to find my own way,

"cared" for Appar is his sister Tilakavatiyār, and the man or men on the shore ("karai ninnarar") represent(s) the Jains who converted Appar to their religion. C.K.S. Mutaliyār commentary on *Perrya puranam* 1335) suggests that the guardian and the man on the shore are one and the same person. In verse 7, it is best to take "uyartēn manaiṭṭakkai" as meaning "I renounced [transcended] worldly life [with none but you for my master]"; this is in keeping with the tradition that Appar was a Jain monk before his conversion. The alternative is to take the phrase as meaning, "I took pride in worldly life . . . because I had no master to guide me."

I have found no safe haven,  
 can't swim ashore.  
 I have never heard of such a thing,  
 and my bowels writhe in pain,  
 O Lord who dwells  
 in the Keṭiḷa Virattāṇam shrine  
 in Atikai with the sounding river!

சேவல் பூவைநடு தூபம் மறந்தறியேன் | கீழ்க்குறியேன் |  
 I have never failed to worship you with flowers and incense and water, ~~கிடை~~ ~~புறம்~~ ~~மறந்தறியேன்~~  
 never failed to sing you in melodious Tamil songs. ~~மறந்தறியேன்~~ |  
 In joy and in sorrow I have remembered you, ~~உலர்ந்த~~ ~~கீழ்க்குறியேன்~~  
 your name has never left my tongue! ~~பலிகொண்ட~~ ~~உழைப்பாய்~~  
 O Lord who wanders begging for alms ~~உடம்புள்ள~~ ~~கூழை~~  
 in a dead man's skull, ~~சுவர்த்தருளாய்~~ | ~~அவர்தான்~~ ~~அடியேன்~~  
 cure me of the deadly disease ~~அநாத~~ ~~கெடில~~ ~~வந்த~~ ~~பாணத்தினால்~~  
 that consumes my flesh— ~~எம்மொனை~~ ||  
 I suffer, O Lord who dwells in Atikai's  
 Keṭiḷa Virattāṇam shrine!

7

I rose above worldly life, above household and riches,  
 but had no master to guide me.  
 You have possessed me now, I have become your good servant.  
 Yet you will not cure  
 the painful disease that afflicts me.  
 I am terrified, I faint, as my bowels  
 are twisted and ravaged by pain,  
 O Lord who dwells in Atikai's  
 Keṭiḷa Virattāṇam shrine!

9

O god with a body that glitters like gold,  
 Lord with the matted red hair  
 and slender crescent moon!  
 You won't put an end to my troubles,  
 to my anguish, and my disease.  
 If this is how you reward your devotees,  
 how will men like me ever know you?  
 Your love is my only hope,  
 O Lord who dwells in Atikai's  
 Keṭiḷa Virattāṇam shrine!

10

You cloak yourself in the elephant's flayed hide,  
and dance on the burning-ground.  
Don't you remember granting grace to the haughty demon  
after you had crushed him under the high hill?  
I faint, I writhe in pain, I fall, I rise—  
banish my pain,  
O Lord who dwells  
in the Keṭiḷa Virattāṇam shrine  
in Atikai with the sounding river!

235. Appar IV.39 *Tiruvaiyāru*

1

O god who pierced the delusion  
that afflicted me  
when I joined the Jains  
and became a wicked monk!  
O bright flame, celestial being  
who stands as the pure path,  
bull among the immortals,  
honey who dwells in Tiruvaiyāru!  
I wander as your servant,  
worshipping and singing your feet.

2

Calling it a great penance, everyday I carried  
the peacock-feather fan under my arm;  
a fool, I was whirled about  
like the great bar of a loom;  
but now that I rejoice in the company  
of my honey who dwells in Tiruvaiyāru  
praised and adored by Vāli,  
my heart swells in beauty.

235. In this hymn Appar criticizes some of the practices of the Jain monks: the "yellowing teeth" of verse 4 are attributed to the monks' practice of not brushing their teeth. In verse 2 Appar refers to the local tradition that Vāli, the monkey-king who was killed by Rāma in the *Rāmāyana*, worshipped Śiva at Tiruvaiyāru. v. 5. "False vows": C.K.S. Mutaliyār (*Periya purāṇam* commentary) takes "vatukkai" to mean "men of bad character," instead of "heresies" or "false practices." Māṃikkavācaka Mutaliyār (*Tevaram* Āṭiṇam edition) interprets "pallurai" in verse 7 as referring to the Jain doctrine of relative pluralism (*anekāntavāda*), which gives rise to the Jain style of relativistic argument (*syādvāda*), in which propositions are shown to be valid only when they can assert the simultaneous truth of seemingly contradictory ideas.

3

O mind who made me cling  
to the Jains who carry mats around,  
considering it a great penance—  
what shall I do with you?  
O heart who cleaves to my honey  
who dwells in Tiruvaṛṇu with its lotus pond,  
I love you!

4

I don't know how to get rid  
of the heart that loved  
the weak and filthy Jains  
with their yellowing teeth.  
Those who know  
how to worship with fragrant offerings  
my honey who dwells in holy Aiyāṇu  
which the whole world praises  
will put a stop to karma.

5

Fool heart, why did you  
torture yourself with false vows,  
thinking it a great penance  
to smear the body with bitter powders?  
Go to the honey who dwells in Tiruvaṛṇu  
where the *vāḷai* fish leap in pools,  
and meditate on him—  
That is the true ascetic vow.

7

When I think of the long years spent  
in following the contradictory teachings of the Jains,  
I feel faint.  
When I think day and night  
of the honey who dwells in holy Aiyāṇu,  
town of jasmine groves,  
I am filled with sweet delight.

236. Appar IV.102 *Ārūr* (*Tiruvārūr Mūlaṭṭāṇam*)

1

Pursued by packs of Jain monks, powerful rogues,  
will I ever have the good fortune

236. The "Lord-who-dwells-in-the-anthill" in verse 2 is *Vaṇmikanātar*, the name by

of becoming the devotee  
 of devotees who come weeping for love,  
 to the holy Mūlaṭṭāṇam shrine  
 of him of the beautiful feet adorned by ringing anklets,  
 Śiva of the shining matted hair,  
 who lives in Ārūr, town of cool rippling streams?

2

Will I who committed many crimes,  
 taking for truth the doctrines of those wandering monks,  
 the naked Jains who fast by night,  
 ever have the good fortune  
 of becoming the devotee  
 of devotees who serve  
 Tiruvārūr's Lord-who-dwells-in-the-anthill,  
 who once became a hunter  
 and defeated Arjuna in combat  
 with his bow?

3

Pursued by wicked monks  
 who eat in barbaric ways,  
 will I ever have the good fortune  
 of becoming the devotee  
 of devotees who serve the feet  
 of the Lord who destroyed the citadels  
 with his fiery bow of war,  
 of him who rides the mighty, red-eyed bull,  
 the deity of Tiruvārūr's holy Mūlaṭṭāṇam shrine,  
 who holds the unattainable treasure?

4

Will I, who have left the heartless,  
 filthy, shaven-headed monks,  
 and seek to expiate my sins  
 by thinking of Iśa alone,  
 ever have the good fortune  
 of becoming the devotee  
 of the lordly devotees who contemplate the Lord,  
 and perform the worship rite for the shining deity  
 of Ārūr's holy Mūlaṭṭāṇam shrine?

---

which the central *linga* in the Mūlaṭṭāṇam shrine is known. The name derives from the origin legend of the Tiruvārūr shrine. v. 5. "Devotees of great austerity": "*poruntum tava-muṭai*—" devotees who are very pious and have the accumulated merit of penance (*tapas*).

5

Will I, who have left the ways  
of the naked Jains who eat in silence,  
I who repent, and reflect on him,  
and call out, "O Hara!"  
ever have the good fortune  
of becoming the devotee  
of devotees of great austerity,  
who serve the Lord of the holy Mūlaṭṭāṇam shrine  
in Ārūr with great, majestic walls?

237. Appar IV.100.1 *Kacci Ēkampam*

You gave me learning;  
with my learned doctrines,  
you made me join the Jains,  
made them try to kill me.  
When illness struck, you cured me,  
freed me from the monks,  
and graciously united with me  
to awaken me to the truth.  
So—if I fail in your service,  
you will lash me with a tamarind switch,  
and kindly punish me,  
O Kacci Ēkampam's Lord!

238. Appar V.177.6 *Teṇ Kurāṅkāṭuturāi*

Once he made me run about  
with the naked Jains,  
then made me sing sweet songs  
for his golden feet.  
Kurāṅkāṭuturāi's Lord  
saved me from karma,  
and joined me with his true devotees.

## Metaphors for Fruitless Labor

239. Appar IV.5 *Tiruvārūr*

1  
I thought I could be saved  
without worshipping the feet

239, v. 1. Jain monk's swing: "uṟi," refers to the swinglike chairs in which Jain monks

of the god who covers his body with white ash.  
 I wandered, carried about in a Jain monk's swing,  
 lost my good heart,  
 failed to worship with joined palms  
 the Lord who dwells in Ārūr  
 where peacocks dance to the cuckoo's song  
 in gardens full of flowers  
 waiting to be gathered.  
 I was a thief who steals sour fruit,  
 leaving the ripe ones on the tree.

2

He made me a frame of bones,  
 filled it out with skin and flesh,  
 and gave me form.  
 Ārūr's Lord put an end to my karma,  
 gave me lasting joy,  
 and made my heart a temple,  
 in which he abides with love.  
 Thus he blessed me,  
 making me his own loving servant.  
 I, who did not deserve to dwell in his presence,  
 was one who let go of the hare  
 to run after a crow.

3

Once I multiplied sin,  
 following the words of scoundrel monks.  
 The Lord of Ārūr melted my heart,  
 casting out the falsehood I had in me.  
 He drew me close and showed me sickness,  
 then cured my disease and became my master.  
 I, who did not deserve to dwell in his presence,  
 was one who rejected the good Law  
 to buy evil instead.

4

As a wicked, shaven monk I roamed,  
 unabashed at the laughter  
 of women with full breasts.  
 He made even me an object of his love;  
 the Lord of Ārūr bathed me in milk,

---

were carried about. Various Tamil proverbs form the refrain in this hymn. Some, like the proverb about milking a barren cow (v. 6), continue to be popular.

showed me his feet,  
and, as his servants sang sacred songs of praise,  
blessed me with his pure smile.  
I, who once failed to know him,  
was one who sets out to shape a doll  
out of drops of dew.

5

I was a deadly snake, dancing to the tunes  
of evil men.  
Filthy, foul-mouthed, I wandered aimlessly,  
begging for food, eating with both hands,  
truly a wretch!  
The Lord of Ārūr united his golden form with mine,  
considering me one of his creatures.  
I, who failed to let him  
abide within my self,  
was a fool who gets punished  
for the clever man's misdeeds.

6

As a Jain monk I wandered,  
head shaven, studying worldly texts.  
To me he taught the incomparable doctrine,  
entered my heart,  
and there revealed the Truth.  
I, who never thought of the Lord of Ārūr  
who is dear ambrosia to his servants  
whenever they think of him,  
was one who grows weary,  
milking a barren cow in a dark room.

7

Not knowing the true path,  
shaven-headed and red-eyed,  
eating out of my hands,  
I wandered through long streets of towns,  
unashamed at the laughter of all who saw me,  
till he gave me discrimination.  
I, who did not have the good fortune  
of drinking with my lips  
the honey that wells up in Ārūr,  
the Lord who brought me to my wits,  
was witless indeed,

like one who puts aside the oil lamp  
to warm himself with a firefly.

8

A shaven monk, I stood by the words  
of the base, ignorant Jains.  
I was a hypocrite, running away  
and bolting the door  
at the sight of lotus-eyed young women.  
A miserable sinner  
who did not know the Lord of Ārūr  
who saved my soul and possessed me,  
I was one who starves to death,  
begging for food in a deserted town.

9

He destroyed the three citadels  
of the evil demons, the enemy,  
smashing them with a single arrow;  
he felled Kāma and Kāla with his eye and foot.  
I, who did not belong  
to our dear Lord in Ārūr  
who is untouched by desire, anger, and pride,  
was one who takes pride  
in wasting his time  
while the path to release awaits him.

10

He crushed the shoulders and feet  
and the ten heads  
of the mighty demon who fiercely challenged him;  
he cut off one of the heads  
of the god with the lovely lotus seat.  
I, who failed to love  
our dear Lord in Ārūr,  
the god whose throat is dark  
from swallowing the deadly poison,  
was as one who wastes away,  
gnawing on a bar of iron  
while sugar cane lies at hand.

### Confrontation in Kanchi

The Śaiva hagiographers speak of several incidents in which the Jains used their influence on the Pallava king in Kanchipuram to take revenge

on Appar for his desertion. Poem 240, in which Appar rejects the glory, authority, and command of the king, was the saint's reply (*maṣumārram*) to the minister who presented him with a summons from the Pallava court. In spite of his defiance, Appar was taken to Kanchi and subjected to a number of tortures: he was incarcerated in a lime kiln for a week, given poison, thrown in the path of a raging elephant, and then bound to a heavy rock and cast into the sea. The saint emerged unscathed from all these ordeals. The king's (Mahendravarman's?) faith in Śaivism was restored; he reconverted to Śaivism and built a temple for Śiva near Atikai. Of the many miraculous incidents mentioned above, Appar refers to one alone, that of the rock (Poem 241). நாமர்க்கும் குடியல்லோம்

240. Appar VI.312 *MAṢUMĀRRAT TIRUT TĀṆṬAKAM* (THE TĀṆṬAKAM POEM OF THE REPLY)

1

We are slaves to no man, நாமர்க்கும் குடியல்லோம்  
nor do we fear death. நமனை அஞ்சோம்  
Hell holds no torments for us, நரகத்தின் இடர்ப்படோம்  
we know no deceit. துமபயோகம்  
We rejoice, we are strangers to disease, பிணியறியோம்  
we bow to none. பணிவோம் அல்லோம்  
Joy alone is ours, not sorrow, இன்பமே எந்நாளும் துன்பமில்லை  
for we belong forever தாமர்க்கும் குடியல்லோம்  
to Śaṅkara, who is the supreme Lord, சங்கரன், நான் சங்கரனின்  
our King who wears the white conch earring on one ear, குண்டியோர்  
and we have reached கோதின் கோமாளிகை  
his beautiful, flower-fresh feet. நாமென்றும் மீளா ஆளாய்  
உருயும் மலர்சேவடியினைவே குறுகிஞோமே

The wide world is our home;  
generous householders in every town  
give us food.

240. The opening lines of this hymn: "nāmārkkuṇ kuṭiy allōm namaṇaiy āñcōm" ("We are slaves to no man, nor do we fear death") not only have become the Tamil Śaiva credo but are seen as the manifesto of the Tamil spirit in general. Though many of the references are specific to Appar's life, the use of the first person plural gives the ideas in this hymn a more general application to the Śaiva community. In the first three verses, there are echoes of "yātum mūrē yāvaruṇ kēḷir," the famous classical poem (*Puṛaṇaṇuṇu* 192) of Kaṇiyāṇ Pūṇkuraṇ; there are also interesting contrasts between the two poems. See Hart, *Poets of the Tamil Anthologies*, p. 180. "Piṇi," translated as "disease" in verse 1, can also mean "bondage." v. 4. "Śaiva devotees": "uruttira palkaṇattigorkal" refers to the many Śaiva sects familiar to Appar. v. 6. "Rose-apple land": "navalan tiva" (Sanskrit *jambudvīpa*, the name for the "continent" of India in Hindu cosmology. v. 9. "bonds": "pacam." v. 10. The tradition provides varying lists of the "eight attributes" (*tenkumam*) of the Lord as the supreme being; these include infinite bliss, grace, and power. See the commentary of Arunavaiṇel Muraliyār on Appar VI.230.4, *Tevaram Āṭiṇam* edition, vol. 6, p. 125.

Public halls are our only shelter; we sleep  
 in Goddess Earth's loving embrace—  
 all this is true,  
 The Lord of the warlike bull has taken us.  
 We lack nothing, our trials are over now.  
 Why need we listen to the words  
 of men who parade themselves in silk and gold?  
 We are innocent men.

3  
 We do not consort with women;  
 we rise before dawn to bathe  
 and chant Mahādeva's name,  
 our sole ornament is the sacred ash.  
 Tears, welling from our eyes like monsoon rains,  
 proclaim the melting of our stony hearts.  
 Why need we obey the commands  
 of kings who ride on elephants?  
 We are free from bonds.

4  
 Śaiva devotees are our only kin,  
 we wear nothing but the waistband and the loincloth.  
 Even our enemies cannot harm us;  
 all evil is turned into good for us,  
 and we will never be born again.  
 Our tongues chant "Hail Śiva!"  
 good name of the Lord  
 with the sweet, golden *koṅṇai* wreath.  
 We are devotees of the Lord  
 whose blazing forehead eye  
 reduced crocodile-bannered Kāma to ashes.

5  
 We will yield to no man;  
 none on earth can equal us.  
 We do not follow small gods,  
 we belong to Lord Śiva's holy feet alone.  
 Surely we lack nothing!  
 Deadly disease has fled, leaving us untouched.  
 We live on the merit  
 of having taken refuge  
 in the good Lord who is crowned  
 with a garland of skulls.

6

They alone may rule us,  
whose tongues chant the name  
of Śiva with the holy coral-red form,  
the Lord whom the thirty-three gods  
and all beings praise  
as the first among the three,  
the eight-formed deity.  
Even if the king of this entire rose-apple land  
were to command us,  
we need not obey—  
we are not criminals or thieves.

7

Our sole duty is joyfully to sing  
the glory of him who manifests himself  
as the moving and the still,  
as earth, water, fire, wind, and sky,  
as the small and the great,  
as hard to reach, yet easily attained  
by his lovers,  
as the highest reality, immeasurably great,  
as infinite Sadāśiva, as you and me.  
Why should we parrot the words of devils?  
We are blameless men.

8

Every day we meditate only on the Lord,  
ruler of all the worlds,  
king of the Himalayan gods,  
him who blazed up as fire,  
god who bears the white ash on his red body,  
good lover of the mountain's beautiful daughter.  
We have long renounced the doctrines  
that the Jains, who eat standing,  
had taught us.  
Who are you to us?  
And who is your king?

9

The Lord with the matted hair  
and the conch earring on one ear,  
with his body adorned by the ash and the snake,  
bull rider clad in the tigerskin

and the silver-spotted skin of the deer—  
 He is the King who rules us, you see!  
 We are not servants of the king who commands  
 you and all his troops—  
 We are free from all bonds!

10

We have the good fortune of singing our Lord  
 to our hearts' content,  
 of repulsing the shameless Jain monks.  
 The king of immortals,  
 the Lord who graciously rules us,  
 Śiva, the god of gods who rose as the flame  
 which Ayaṇ and Māl could not know,  
 dwells in my heart.  
 If Death himself were to declare  
 his dominion over us and command us to serve him,  
 we would refuse,  
 for the Lord's eight attributes are ours.

241. Appar V.186.7 *Nilakkuṭi*

When the Jain rogues bound me to a rock,  
 and swiftly cast me into the sea—  
 it was surely because I chanted with my tongue  
 the good name of Araṇ  
 of Nilakkuṭi, where the paddy grows tall in the fields,  
 that I was saved!

### From Atikai to Pukalūr

Appar spent his long life traveling to his Lord's shrines. Of particular interest to us here are some of Appar's hymns dedicated to shrines that tradition associates with turning points in the saint's spiritual life. In *Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam*, he asked Śiva to brand him with the emblems of the trident and the bull (Poem 149). The request was granted. From *Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam*, the saint went to Chidambaram and nearby temples. At *Cīrkāḷi*, Appar met Campantar; it was here that the child lovingly addressed the elder saint as his "father" (*appar*).

241. In this verse "nir" ("water") is traditionally interpreted as referring to the sea. "Was saved": "ayntēṇ" signifies release.

Cēkkiḷār records Nallur, Tinkalūr, and Tiruvārur as the next landmarks in Appar's pilgrimage. Appar's request in *Tiruvavātūrai* (poem 150), that Śiva should brand him with his lotus feet, was granted in Nallūr. In Tinkalūr, the saint brought back to life Tirunavukkaracu, the son of his fervent devotee Apputi Nayanar; it is worth noting that Apputi had named his son after Appar. Tiruvārur is the setting for Appar's best-known hymns, including what appears to be a firsthand account of the Tiruvātirai festival (Poem 98).

In Poem 242, Appar refers to the door in the temple at Maṛaikkāṭu. In the Vāymūr hymn (Poem 243), he speaks of his travels with Campantar, of the miracle of the gold coin at Viḷimilalai, and of the miracle of the temple door at Maṛaikkāṭu (see poems 223 and 224).

In his old age Appar was seized with the longing to visit Mount Kailāsa, the Himalayan abode of Śiva. The elderly saint's journey and ascent were fraught with physical hardship; though overcome with weariness, he persisted in his effort. Śiva appeared to him in a vision and in an instant transported him to the southern shrine of Tiruvaiaṟu where, he assured Appar, the saint would see his Lord as he appeared in Kailāsa. Appar was plunged into the reservoir in Tiruvaiaṟu temple, rose with his wounds healed, and beheld that temple transformed into Kailāsa.

The famous hymn IV.3 (Poem 244), dedicated to Tiruvaiaṟu, records an extraordinary experience, a mystical vision in which Appar saw the whole world as Śiva in union with the Goddess or female principle, and felt the presence of the Lord's feet in everything around him. The text of the final selection relating to Appar's life (Poem 245) is taken from the hymn considered to be his last. After singing it, the saint finally "reached Śiva's feet" in Pukalūr.

#### 242. Appar V.124 *Maṛaikkāṭu*

1  
Spouse of Umā of speech sweet as music!  
Lord of Maṛaikkāṭu, worshipped by the world!  
Favor me with your unfailing grace!  
Open the door,  
let me see you with my eyes!

7  
O God who wears the white ash,  
infinite Lord, god of lovely Maṛaikkāṭu!

242. In the Vāymūr hymn (IV.164.8, Poem 243) Appar explicitly says: "My song opened the temple doors." v. 7. "God": "*ṛikirtar*." The term literally means "a person whose behavior is changing and inexplicable," "enigmatic person," but is used to refer to the deity.

Kindly open this great door,  
so that your devotees may worship you!

11

O my Lord who quelled the demon with one toe,  
have you no pity?  
Lord of Maṛaikkāṭu with fragrant *puṇṇai* groves!  
Quickly open this door!

243. Appar V.164 Vāymūr

1

Once he sought me out,  
came to me, and gave me his sign.  
The dear Lord of Vāymūr of palm groves  
now asks me come to him there.  
O wonder!

2

As I lay thinking of the bridegroom  
in renowned Maṛaikkāṭu,  
he revealed himself to me as Vāymūr's Lord,  
then vanished, bidding me come to him there.  
O wonder!

3

"I have found you,  
O refuge for homeless wanderers!" I said.  
"Fear not! I came to fetch you," said he.  
"I am saved," I cried joyfully,  
and arose, and hastened here.  
It seems my Lord of Vāymūr  
has played a trick on me.

4

I saw him with these eyes,  
and did not see him leave.  
Never leaving his side,  
I ran along with him.  
Yet Vāymūr's Lord has vanished on the road,  
leaving me caught in the web

243, v 7. Appar seems to be referring to the incident of Campantar and the "old coins" (*paṭṭāṅkūcu*) in Vīṭimūḷalai.

of his wily tricks.  
O wonder!

5  
"My Lord is the only light,"  
I thought, and rejoiced.  
Yet the Lord of Vāymūr  
who once appeared to me as wisdom incarnate,  
now hides himself like a thief!

7  
As though he would relieve the misery  
of the devotee whose reward for singing him  
was an old coin,  
the Lord ran after me,  
asking me to come to holy Vāymūr.  
Now he hides himself.  
O wonder!

8  
My song opened the temple doors;  
the poet who commanded them shut,  
with more powerful, purer Tamil song than mine,  
also waits here.  
How can this madman of Vāymūr,  
with the moon-crowned red hair,  
hide himself?

9  
When I begged to become his true devotee,  
the Pure Lord who blesses even false men like me  
when we think of him,  
appeared before me, and said:  
"Follow me to Vāymūr,"  
then vanished into the golden temple by the stream.  
What false vision is this?

10  
With one holy, unapproachable foot  
he crushed the demon to save him.  
When I pray,  
"May I coax forth the flame  
in the lamp of holy Vāymūr!"  
look—it shines for me!

244. Appar IV.3 *Tiruvāyaṁ*

1

Singing of the Lord who wears the lovely moon  
as a wreath on his hair,  
and the mountain's daughter with him,  
I followed those who go to his temple  
carrying flowers and water for worship.  
When I reached Aiyāṟu, unwearied,  
I saw an elephant come with his beloved mate,  
I saw the Lord's holy feet,  
I saw what I had never seen before.

2

Singing of the Lord who wears the crescent moon  
as a wreath on his hair,  
and with him the silk-clad Goddess,  
I danced around the shrine, crying:  
"Hail! Hail to him!"  
When I reached Aiyāṟu,  
where Viṣṇu of the wheel worshipped,  
I saw a cock and hen joyfully mating,  
I saw his holy feet,  
I saw what I had never seen before.

3

Singing of the Lord who wears the bright crescent moon  
as a wreath on his hair,  
and with him his Goddess adorned with jewels,  
I came, smiling for joy, dancing to complex rhythms.  
When I reached Aiyāṟu, where the foaming stream  
eats into its banks,  
I saw the banded cuckoo  
come dancing with its mate,  
I saw his holy feet,  
I saw what I had never seen before.

10

Singing of the Lord who wears the crescent moon  
as a wreath on his hair,  
and with him the Goddess with speech sweet as honey,  
I came, crying, "Where will my Lord  
reveal his grace to me?"  
When I reached Aiyāṟu,  
where young women dance, I saw

a green parrot flying with its mate,  
 I saw his holy feet,  
 I saw what I had never seen before

245. Appar VI.313.1 *Pukalūr*

What shall I think of,  
 other than my Lord's holy feet?  
 Other than his feet that I  
 worship with joined palms,  
 I have no support;  
 there is nothing else I wish to see!  
 You made nine doors for my frame.  
 When the time comes for them to close,  
 I will lose the power to feel you.  
 Therefore, blessed Lord,  
 I only wish to reach your feet,  
 O good Lord who dwells in Pūmpukalūr!

245. "I have no support": "*kāṇṇilen*" can also mean "I have no means for seeing [other than Śiva]." "Uṇara māṭṭēṇ": "I won't be able to sense/realize/cognize you."

### 3 Cuntarar: The Lord's Comrade

(POEMS 246-258)

In the relatively short span of a hundred hymns, Nampi Ārūrar or Cuntaramūrtti provides us with more particulars about his life and times than either of his fellow saints. Like Campantar, Cuntarar mentions details of his personal and public life in his signature verses. From these, and from traditional accounts, we learn that Cuntarar was born in Tirunāvalūr to the Śaiva brahmin (Āticaivar) Caṭaiyaṇār and his wife Icañṇāṇiyār. He grew up in luxury as the adopted son of Naraciṅka Muṇaiyaraṇiyar, a Pallava feudatory prince. The poet calls himself "Ārūraṇ," and speaks of himself as the father of the girls Ciṅkaṭi and Vaṇappakai, who were given to him by his admirer Kōṭpuli Nāyaṇār. Cēkkiḷār informs us that this saint was named "Ārūrar" or "Nampi Ārūrar" after Śiva in Tiruvārūr. The name "Cuntaramūrtti," "the handsome lord," is probably connected both to the popular image of the saint as a handsome youth with expensive tastes and to the legend of Cuntarar's being the incarnation of an attendant of Śiva in Kailāsa called Ālālacuntarar. Cuntarar spent the major portion of his life in Tiruvārūr.

Cuntarar's "autobiographical" hymns can be broadly grouped under four themes: his conversion at Veṇṇeyallūr; his "Tiruvārūr" period, during which he first married the dancer Paravai, and then Caṅkili in Tiruvorṇiyūr, and his blindness and recovery of sight; his negotiations with Śiva for wealth and worldly goods; his final ascent to Kailāsa.

#### Enslavement at Veṇṇeyallūr

In several hymns Cuntarar speaks of his "conversion" experience at the Aruṭṭuṇai temple in Veṇṇeyallūr, the incident that is said to have been the context of his first hymn, "pittā piṇaicūṭi" ("O madman with the moon-crowned hair!" VII.1, Poem 246). Campantar's life ended in a divine "wedding"; Cuntarar's saintly career began with an interrupted wedding ceremony. "Taṭuttāṭkoṇṭa purāṇam," the title of the biography of Cuntarar in Cēkkiḷār's *Periya purāṇam*, refers to this incident, in which Śiva first stopped (obstructed, *taṭuttu*) the wedding, and then took Cuntarar as his servant (*āṭkol-*). When the young man from Nāvalūr (Tirunāvalūr) was about to marry a woman chosen for him by his parents at

Puttūr, an old man pushed his way through the crowd and rudely demanded that the ceremony be stopped. As the astonished public gathered around him, the old man declared that Cuntarar was the bonded slave of himself and his forefathers, and that the youth would now have to work for his master. Undaunted by the indignant protests of Cuntarar and the guests, the old man produced a palm-leaf manuscript that contained a deed of sale confirming his claim. Calling him a "madman" (*pittan*), Cuntarar tore up the deed, whereupon the man produced another document that he declared to be the original deed, and led Nampi Arurar to the council of elders at nearby Veṇṇeynallūr. The elders pronounced the deed to be in order; while the assembly looked on, the "madman of Veṇṇeynallūr" vanished into the Aruṭṭurai ("Shrine of Grace") temple in that town. Transformed by his mystical encounter, Cuntarar acknowledged his everlasting bondage to the Lord and cried to Śiva: "How shall I praise you?" The Lord of Veṇṇeynallūr named Cuntarar his "Rude (or Aggressive) Devotee" (*vaṇṇorṇṭan*) and commanded him to sing his God as the "*pittan*" (madman). Inspired, Cuntarar began his first hymn with the words "*pittā pīraicūṭī*."

246. Cuntarar VII.1.1 (*Tiru*-) *Veṇṇeynallūr*

O madman with the moon-crowned hair,  
 God of grace, O Lord,  
 how can I forget you?  
 You dwell forever in my heart.  
 In Aruṭṭurai, shrine of grace,  
 in Veṇṇeynallūr on Peṇṇai's southern bank,  
 you took me for your own—  
 how can I deny you now?

247. Cuntarar VII.62.5 *Kōlakkā*

Once he displayed to the whole world  
 the contract of bondage,  
 cried, "Be my slave!"  
 and hid in Veṇṇeynallūr.  
 Bright cluster of pearls,  
 my one path to release, Lord of the gods,  
 the Bowman who smashed the lofty, strong citadels  
 with his mountain bow—  
 I have seen him in Kōlakkā  
 with his soft girl.

248. Cuntarar VII.17 (*Tiru-*) *Nāvalūr*

1

Our holy town of Nāvalūr is the home  
of the poet who possessed me  
in Veṇṇeyhallūr,  
the god who set fire to the enemy's three cities  
with a single, swift arrow,  
while Viṣṇu, Brahma, and the king of gods  
obeyed his command.

2

Our holy town of Nāvalūr is the home  
of the good Lord who once graciously  
took me for his own,  
who gave as reward  
for my angry, threatening words in the assembly hall,  
the name and life of the "Rude Devotee,"  
who showered me with riches,  
giving gold in return for abuse!

7

Our holy town of Nāvalūr is the home  
of the god of the bamboo grove  
who became my father and my mother,  
freed me from birth and death,  
and joined me forever to his golden feet,  
the Lord, my lover, who took me for his own  
in Veṇṇeyhallūr.

11

The bonds of karma will be severed  
for those who love, learn,  
and listen to the Tamil hymn  
composed by the scholar and rude devotee  
Arūraṇ, praising lovely Nāvalūr  
as the Lord's town, our town,  
the town where Naraciṅka Muṇaiyaraiaṇ  
lovingly serves the Lord.

248, v. 1. "Poet": "*nāvalār*," orator. v. 2. In his hymns, Cuntarar frequently refers to gold given by the Lord. v. 7. "The god of the bamboo grove": "Vēyavaṇār" may be a reference to the local legend concerning Śiva's concealment in a forest of bamboos. It may also simply mean: "the hunter," as suggested by the use of the epithet "*tēyatṭṭār*" (hunter) in verse 8 of this hymn, which has not been included here.

### Paravai, Caṅkili, and Blindness

According to the Tamil Śaiva tradition, Cuntarar's double marriage to Paravai and Caṅkili was literally "made in heaven." The saint and his two wives had been servants of Śiva in Kailāsa, and were born on earth to be united in marriage and serve Śiva as human devotees. Cuntarar's hymns give us some idea of the complexity of his earthly life with two women, as well as of his love and concern for each.

Cuntarar settled down in the great temple center of Tiruvārūr, where he met and married the lovely temple dancer Paravai (see illus. 4). Together they lived a life of service to Śiva's temple and his pilgrim-devotees. On a visit to Tiruvorriyūr Cuntarar met and fell in love with the pious Vellala maiden Caṅkili, whose avocation was to weave floral garlands at the local shrine. The poet wished to marry her and asked Śiva to help him approach the girl. The Lord agreed to do so, but in reality he wanted to test Cuntarar's devotion and integrity. He first appeared before Caṅkili in a dream, and spoke on Cuntarar's behalf; the girl agreed to marry Cuntarar, but only on the condition that he would promise never to leave her and Tiruvorriyūr. When Śiva told Cuntarar about Caṅkili's demand, the pilgrim-poet felt that such a promise would be difficult to keep. He requested Śiva to leave the *linga* at the temple and take temporary residence under the *maṭṭi* tree in the courtyard, leaving him free to take a nonbinding oath in the sanctum. The Lord agreed to Cuntarar's proposal, but went to Caṅkili and suggested that she insist that Cuntarar should take his oath, not in the shrine, but under the *maṭṭi* tree. The saint was trapped, and took the oath under the tree. Marriage and a happy life with Caṅkili in Tiruvorriyūr followed. However, with the coming of spring, powerful memories of Tiruvārūr—of the Spring festival (*vacantōrcavam*) in Tiruvārūr, the Lord of Tiruvārūr, and the dance and presence of his beloved wife Paravai at the shrine—stirred in Cuntarar. Unable to resist the call of Tiruvārūr, Cuntarar left Caṅkili and Tiruvorriyūr, and was struck blind on his way to Tiruvārūr.

Cuntarar speaks of his suffering in many hymns. He considers his blindness to be a punishment from Śiva for abandoning Caṅkili, yet he does not think that so harsh a punishment is deserved. He alternately pleads with and reproaches his Lord, and reports that the Lord ultimately forgave him and cured him of his affliction. In the traditional account, Śiva responded to the saint's plea in stages, at various shrines where he visited and sang hymns on his way to Tiruvārūr: at Veṇṇākkam Śiva gave him a walking stick; at Kanchipuram, restored vision to one eye; and in Tiruvārūr, completely restored sight. Finally, Śiva himself interceded—as a *tūtaṇ*, a go-between—on behalf of his devotee in order to effect a rec-

conciliation between the poet and Paravai in Tiruvārūr. Cuntarar's familiar, teasing relationship with his Lord has earned him the name "tampirāṇ tōlar" ("the Lord's Comrade").

249. Cuntarar VII.51 *Ārūr* (Tiruvārūr)

9

How can I live far away  
from my God in Ārūr?  
How can I bear to be parted  
from him whose glory was sweetly sung  
by two before me,  
the Lord with the forehead eye,  
the fruit of all learning,  
the god whom I love with all my heart?

10

I am an ignorant wretch,  
parted from my God in Ārūr,  
from him who is the seven notes of music,  
the fruit of my song, my sweet ambrosia,  
the dear friend who aided me in my many crimes,  
and graciously blessed me  
with Paravai, my woman with the lovely bright eyes.

250. Cuntarar VII.54 *Oṭṭiyūr* (Tiruvotṭiyūr)

1

Burdened with a foul body, I take refuge  
in your holy feet—  
If this is what I deserve, remember, O Lord!  
Men will take milk from the cow

249, v. 9. "Two before me": Campantar and Appar. The commentator Aruṇaivaṇiṇē Mutaliyār (*Tēvāram* Āṭiṇam edition, vol. 7) takes "*mungiruvār*" to mean Brahmā and Viṣṇu, in the context of the myth of Śiva as the flaming pillar. v. 10. "Lovely bright eyes": "*mālai on kaṇ*" can also mean "eyes curved like the mango."

250. In verse 2 Cuntarar refers to his blindness as the Lord's punishment for breaking his oath to Caṅkili. v. 4. The meaning of the first two lines is quite obscure. "If . . . it is fair": "*kaṇakkuvalakkākil*," "if it is legitimate." Cuntarar's reference to Śiva as the "three-eyed god" in verses 4 and 9 is pregnant with irony. v. 9. "Evil planet": "*makattig pukkatōr caṇi*": "Saturn who has entered the house of Makam." In the South Indian astrological tradition, Saturn (Caṇi) is considered to be the "evil" planet; its entrance into the lunar mansion that converges with the karmic pattern of an individual is bound to bring bad luck. v. 10. "Sacred texts": the Vedāṅga texts.

even if it is mixed with dung.  
 Sinner though I am, I would never sin  
 against your holy feet.  
 Even when I slip and fall, I utter  
 nothing but your holy name.  
 You who dwell in Orrivur, answer me,  
 tell me a cure for blindness!

2

Born a miserable wretch, I became yours.  
 What shall I tell you?  
 Tell me, what shall I do  
 for the sake of my darling Caṅkili,  
 O god with the eight glorious forms?  
 Sinner though I am, I would never sin  
 against your holy feet.  
 You who dwell in Orriyūr,  
 with all my faults, I am still your slave,  
 I accept all you have done to me!

4

Your devotees are not related to you  
 by birth or by marriage.  
 Yet what does it matter?  
 When they praise you, you reveal yourself to them,  
 you never speak harsh words to them.  
 O god with the three eyes, you who dwell in Orriyur,  
 if you think it is fair to take away my sight,  
 give me at least a stick for support!

9

O son, my gem, O bridegroom,  
 you have become my evil planet as well!  
 I can't bear it when my women refuse to listen to me,  
 calling me a blind wretch!  
 How can I live without eyesight,  
 O three-eyed Lord, chanter of the Veda?  
 Is this fair, O god who dwells in Orriyūr  
 washed by the cool, swelling waves of the sea?

10

Those who know these ten verses  
 that Ūraṇ, the Rude Devotee,  
 chanter of the four Vedas and sacred texts

praised by the world,  
 very pious young man,  
 has sung on the dear one  
 who dwells at the shrine in wave-washed Orriyūr,  
 will surely reach the highest state.

251. Cuntarar VII.69 *Mullaivāyil*

1  
 Taking your glorious feet  
 for my blessing and lasting wealth and treasure,  
 I wander, committing crimes,  
 insulting other men, true to you alone,  
 O Lord of holy Mullaivāyil of fragrant groves!  
 Since I am your singing devotee,  
 free me from suffering,  
 O Lord of Souls, Supreme Light!

3  
 O brahmin worshipped by the gods,  
 you once flayed the elephant's hide,  
 frightening the Goddess.  
 O Lord of holy Mullaivāyil of *ceṇṇapakam* groves,  
 King of the gods!  
 You who dwell in great Orriyūr, town of cool groves,  
 god who blinded me to please Caṅkili,  
 free me, your devotee, from suffering,  
 O Lord of Souls, Supreme Light!

6  
 Who is so fortunate as I, bountiful Lord?  
 Knowing that you accept  
 even my deceptions and offenses as good deeds,  
 I have committed many sins.  
 O Lord of holy Mullaivāyil  
 who burned the three flying citadels  
 of the arrogant demons,  
 I, your devotee, have severed all my ties;

251. "*Pācupatā*," in the refrain of this hymn, literally means "O follower of the Pāśupata cult!" Here it refers to Śiva as Paśupati, "Lord of Beasts," and "Lord of Souls (*pacu*)."<sup>1</sup> v. 7. The elaborate description of the charms of women in this verse might have been inspired by Cuntarar's meditations on his love for two women, a love that resulted in his present state of affliction.

free me from suffering,  
O Lord of Souls, Supreme Light!

7

O treasure in holy Mullaivāyil with lush groves,  
town that ceaselessly resounds with the fine dances  
of dancing girls with long carplike eyes  
and breasts adorned with jewels,  
women lovely as peacocks, with coral lips,  
bright smile, and long, dark hair!  
Day and night I serve you with devotion;  
free me from suffering,  
O Lord of Souls, Supreme Light!

8

O Master! O Śambhu who once in Vennevnallur  
took me for your slave, though I'm no better than a dog!  
O Lord praised by the gods,  
god who held the ocean's poison in his throat!  
Bright gold that I, wandering seeker, found  
in holy Mullaivāyil, city of golden palaces,  
free me, your devotee, from suffering,  
O Lord of Souls, Supreme Light!

252. Cuntarar VII.89 *Veṇpākkam*

1

When I cried, "Thinking, 'My Lord forgives  
his devotees' faults,'  
I sinned. Heedless of blame, you have blinded me.  
O god with the golden earring on one pendulous ear,  
are you in the temple now?"  
The Lord who bears the fawn replied from within:  
"I am here; now go your way!"

2

I make neither the beginning nor end of my acts;  
the Lord is my sole refuge.  
Yet, without thinking,

252, v. 1. "Pendulous ear": "*ṛaṭikātu*." The weight of the earring has elongated the earlobe. This detail is also found in the iconography of Śiva and the Goddess, v. 9. Cuntarar's account of the oath taken under the *maṭi* tree must surely have been the inspiration for the tale of elaborate trickery that the later tradition has spun out of this incident in the saint's life. "Are you there"—i.e., in the *Veṇkōyil* shrine.

The ...  
with ...

"This one has sought shelter in me; he is my servant,"  
the bull rider, my Master who has the poisonous snakes,  
white ash, and tiger-skin robe, replied:  
"I am here; now go your way!"

3

When I cried, "I cannot tell good deeds from bad;  
your holy feet are my sole refuge.  
Though I, your base devotee, should err,  
should you not forgive?  
O god with the hooded cobra, are you there?"  
He who could take pity on me  
and save me with his grace replied:  
"I am here; now you go your way!"

6

When I cried to the Lord with the flaming *konrai* blossoms  
on red hair crowned with the Ganges and the cool moon,  
God who burned Kāma with his powerful forehead eye,  
"O Lord who blinded me, are you there?"  
the husband of the Goddess with the bright forehead  
merely replied:  
"I am here; now you go your way!"

9

When I cried, "O Lord with the golden *konrai*,  
When I asked you to leave the temple  
and abide under the *maki* tree,  
you tricked me, and made me take the oath of fidelity  
under that very tree.  
Are you there, my Lord?"  
As if he had just seen his worst enemy,  
he replied:  
"I am here; now you go your way!"

10

When I cried, "O Lord of the entire universe!  
You who graciously gave me Caṅkili, lovely as a doe,  
and blessed me with all the fruits of that gift,  
Are you there, inside the Veṅkōyil shrine?"  
The Lord gave me a stick for support,  
and said:  
"I am here; now you go your way!"

1  
In everlasting bondage to you, I became your slave,  
spurning all other masters.  
With smouldering fire inside me,  
pale of face, possessed by you,  
when I tell you of my pain,  
you say nothing.  
May you live long, my Lord!

2  
Sell me, if you wish, for I am not a helpless pawn,  
but one who willingly became your slave.  
Though I have committed no offense,  
you have made me a blind wretch.  
Why did you take away my sight, O Lord?  
Now you alone must bear the blame.  
Though you won't give me back my eyes,  
May you live long, my Lord!

3  
You who dwell in Ārūr, to whose groves  
*angil* birds flock every day!  
What do you care if your servant,  
who tirelessly sings your praise,  
clinging to you like a calf at the cow's flowing teats,  
loses his sight, runs into hills,  
falls into a pit?  
May you live long, my Lord!

5  
Is this Tiruvārūr, where the gardens swarm  
with coral-red beetles?  
Is this the reward you give your servants, O Lord?  
What do you care if your devotee  
who sings you in rhythmic hymns

253. "May you live long," "*Vāṇtu pōtirē*," the refrain in this hymn has a tone of bitter sarcasm, driving home the depth of Cuntarar's resentment and despondency. v. 3. *Angil* birds symbolize fidelity in love. v. 5. "*Centaṇ pavaḷam*": "coral-red beetles," after the commentary in the *Tēvāram* Aṭṭiṇam edition. v. 6. "White storks": Samy, *Caṅka ilakkiyattil puḷḷiṇa viḷakkam*, p. 36, identifies the "*ceṅkāl nārai*" of early Tamil literature as the white stork. v. 11. In Pallava sculpture, the Goddess, especially in her form as Durgā, is often depicted with a cloth band across her breasts. The Mūlaṭṭāṇam is the central shrine at the Tiruvārūr temple.

loses his sight and comes to you in complaint?  
May you live long, my Lord!

6

O Lord whose matted red hair is adorned  
by a garland of golden *konrai* from the pastoral lands,  
you who dwell in Tiruvārūr, where white storks gather,  
with legs red as millet stalks!  
What do you care if your servant wastes away,  
afflicted by poverty and blindness,  
and grieves in his heart?  
May you live long, my Lord!

7

You who dwell in Ārūr,  
where birds flock together in the groves,  
my Master, is this the reward you give your servants?  
If the best you can do is to give me a transient birth,  
and a body, and a heart that will never forget you,  
and then rob me of my sight,  
may you live long, my Lord!

11

O three-eyed Lord who manifests himself in many forms,  
Lord with eight arms and the poison-darkened throat,  
you who dwell in the central shrine of Tiruvārūr temple,  
with your spouse who wears a band across her breasts!  
As the whole world watched,  
you took away your devotee Ārūraṇ's sight.  
Now you alone must bear the blame.  
May you live long, my Lord!

254. Cantarar VII.92.8 *Pukkoḷiyūr Avināci*

I worship no god other than you.  
I am blind,  
but if you would give me vision,  
it is you that I want to see,  
Lord who wears a snake as his waistband,  
and lives in Pukkoḷiyūr Avināci,  
O god with the stained throat,  
you who can make the blind see!

### "Gold, and Silk, and a Flashing Sword"

Remarkable among the *Tevaram* hymns are those of Cuntarar's *patikams* in which he asks Śiva to provide him not only with spiritual succor but with material goods and luxuries. In the *Kōḷi* hymn (VII.20, Poem 225) the poet asks the Lord to send him "men to carry the grain" that he had received in Kuṇṭaiyūr; in the hymn dedicated to Nakaikkaraṇam (VII.46, Poem 256) he asks for such things as gold, silk, good rice with ghee, a fine horse, and a flashing sword—hardly the attributes of a saint! In such poems, Cuntarar makes it clear that he needs these objects in order to provide for his wives and family. According to tradition, the saint's requests were motivated by the philanthropy he practiced with Paravai in Tiruvārūr; he and this magnanimous lady reputedly fed and cared for the hundreds of devotees who came to witness the Lord's festivals at the shrine in Tiruvārūr. In addition to grain, Śiva blessed the pious couple with gold and other goods. On one occasion the Lord's bounty came in the form of a shower of gold coins, on another, in the form of bricks turned into bars of gold. Besides confirming the traditional image of Cuntaramūrti ("the handsome lord") as a prince and sensualist—he appears in iconography dressed in fine clothes, wearing a crown and garland of flowers, and carrying a sword—the saint's hymns tell us that Cuntarar thought of Śiva as his great patron-king, an idea explicitly articulated in Poem 257.

#### 255. Cuntarar VII.20 *Kōḷi*

1

Thinking of you all the time,  
I worship you every day.  
In Kuṇṭaiyūr I got some grain  
to keep from starvation  
my woman with eyes curved like swords.  
I have no servants, my Lord in *Kōḷi*,  
send me men to carry the grain!

3

You have a woman as half your self;  
the Lady Gaṅgā lives on your spreading matted hair;  
you know well the problems  
of supporting two good women.  
In Kuṇṭaiyūr surrounded by beautiful groves

I got some grain.  
 Primal Lord, God of miracles,  
 send me men to carry the grain!

4

What can I say? Have you ever been blamed  
 for sharing your body with Umā  
 whose lips are red like the ripe *tonṭai* fruit?  
 In Kuṇṭaiyūr, full of lush gardens,  
 I got some grain.  
 Help me in my need!  
 Send me men to carry the grain!

6

You who share your self with the Goddess,  
 with Umā who wears the *kuravam* blossom in her hair!  
 Surely you know that Paravai is faint from hunger!  
 In Kuṇṭaiyūr,  
 town of gardens where the *kuravam* blooms,  
 I got some grain.  
 O Lord whose girdle is a snake,  
 send me men to carry the grain!

7

Lord, I think only of you,  
 I always sing of you alone.  
 You who share your body  
 with the Goddess with the sweet-smelling hair,  
 my Lord in holy Kōḷili  
 with palaces of pure gold,  
 for love of me,  
 send me men to carry the grain!

8

Our Primal Lord who crushed the demon's  
 many arms and heads!  
 Fair Paravai, whose mound of Venus  
 is like the cobra's spreading hood,  
 is faint from hunger.  
 In Kuṇṭaiyūr, where monkeys leap in the woods,  
 I got some grain.  
 Take pity on me,  
 send me men to carry the grain!

10

They will be rid of misery, and will reign  
in the heavenly world of the gods,  
who know these ten verses  
that the poet of holy Nāvalūr,  
town praised by pious men,  
has sung to the Lord  
of Kōlīli rich in fertile groves,  
asking him for men to carry his grain.

256. Cuntarar VII.46 *Nākaikkārōṇam*

1

You wander begging for alms  
in many towns, singing hymns, teasing women,  
practicing your tricks.  
You roam about, wearing dead men's bones,  
riding your bull.  
You who conceal your wealth,  
won't you take pity on me some day?  
Give me strands of pearls, necklaces of diamonds  
and gems to wear,  
give me musk and sandal paste and sweet perfumes,  
O Lord who lives in Nākaikkārōṇam by the sea!

4

You who roam the streets riding on your bull,  
dishevelled hair streaming, playing on the beautiful *vīṇā*,  
you have useless servants.  
Handsome moon-crowned god, it is fitting  
that you dance in the company of hideous ghosts.  
Is it also proper, is it as a form of penance,  
that you seduce innocent young women  
with long, coiled hair?  
Tell me, when will you give me bars of gold  
to end all my trials,  
O Lord who lives in Nākaikkārōṇam by the sea?

256, v. 7. Cuntarar cites the legend of Śiva's gift of gold coins to Appar and Campantar in Viḷimīlalai as a precedent that justifies his own request. v. 8. "The heaps of gold" probably refers to the gold in the temple treasury in Tiruvārūr, out of which Cuntarar demands a third. v. 11. "Addressing as his close friend": "*aṇṇamayattāl*," "intimately, with the freedom arising from intimate friendship."

5

Handsome Lord, you have made me your own slave,  
 I go about serving you.  
 Yet you wander as you please, insulting people, picking fights,  
 doing repulsive deeds, boasting of worse.  
 Give me sweet perfumes, fine clothes,  
 and jewels from your store,  
 O god who, in the ancient miracle,  
 rose as the cosmic flame hard to behold  
 even for the gods who searched for you,  
 O Lord who lives in Nākaikkārōṇam by the sea!

7

He came to you boasting of his strength,  
 and lifted the hill where you sat,  
 absorbed in a lover's quarrel,  
 with your sweet-voiced Goddess  
 who wears a silk cloth on her wide, bright mound of Venus,  
 You crushed the glorious king of Laṅkā,  
 then, hearing him sing your praise in hymns,  
 gave him a chariot and sword.  
 Once in Viḷimilalai, home of many brahmins,  
 you gave gold coins every day,  
 so that your loving devotees might not starve.  
 Even thus bless me today,  
 O Lord who lives in Nākaikkārōṇam by the sea!

8

Once you took me, promising me a livelihood;  
 now you say nothing to me,  
 you won't do anything for me.  
 O Lord with the mighty trident, though you are very rich,  
 you won't give anything to me, your old devotee.  
 I want just one  
 of the three bright heaps of gold  
 you showered in lovely Ārūr—  
 If you won't give it to me,  
 I won't let you take another step.  
 So give me a horse to ride, swift as the wind,  
 O Lord of Nākaikkārōṇam by the sea!

10

Lord who holds the fawn,  
 you took me of your own free will,

and promised me great wealth.  
 You lied me with lies, and went off to Kilvelur's shrine!  
 Is this fair? If you cared for me,  
 would you cheat me like this?  
 I want a blazing golden sword, gold flowers,  
 and silk sash,  
 and curry and fine rice with ghee to eat  
 three times a day,  
 O Lord who lives in Nakaikkarōṇam by the sea!

11

O Lord who is the only support  
 for sweet-voiced Cankili and Paravai, and myself,  
 to whom else can we turn?  
 Help me in my need, for I am your true devotee.  
 Give me strands of lustrous pearls,  
 shining silk and flowers,  
 fine musk and sandal paste!  
 They will rule in the world of the gods,  
 who know these fine Tamil verses  
 composed by Ārūraṇ, the poet from rich Navalūr,  
 addressing as his close friend  
 the Lord of Nākaikkārōṇam by the sea!

257. Cuntarar VII.34 *Pukalūr*

1

Do not sing the praise of false men  
 who give nothing to the suppliant,  
 though he flatters, and grovels,  
 and speaks only sweet words!  
 Poets! Sing our Father in Pukalūr,  
 who gives us food and shelter in this life.  
 Praise him and end your trials,  
 and you will surely be rulers of Śiva's world  
 when you reach the other shore!

257, v. 2. Bhīma and Arjuna are two of the five Pāṇḍava brothers, heroes of the epic *Mahābhārata*. Bhīma is an exemplar of physical strength, Arjuna, of skill in arms. Pāṇi is one of the seven great legendary "vullal" (patrons and donors) who supported poets in the Cankam age. In the *Puṇarānūṇṇu*, a Cankam anthology, there are several poems dedicated to Pāṇi as the most generous of patrons. See Hatz, *Poets of the Tamil Anthologies*, pp. 162-69. Pāṇi continues to be the proverbial exemplar of generosity in Tamil country. v. 8. "Grain": "eḷ," literally, "sesame seed."

2

Though you call the weakling "Bhima,"  
 "Mighty Arjuna, matchless archer!"  
 though you exalt the miser  
 with the title of great Pāri,  
 they won't give you a penny.  
 Poets! Sing our auspicious Lord  
 with ash-smeared body in Pukalūr,  
 and you will surely be rulers  
 of the highest heavens of the gods!

3

Though you praise them, saying  
 "Master of many lands, O scholar!  
 O generous host to your kinsmen and friends!"  
 they will give you nothing.  
 Poets! Sing our Lord in cool Pukalūr  
 rich in plowed fields where birds sing,  
 and you will surely reign in glory  
 over the world of the gods!

4

Though you flatter the weak old man  
 with grey hair and trembling limbs,  
 saying, "O youth with strong shoulders like hills!"  
 you will get nothing from him.  
 Poets! Sing Pukalūr of the blessed Lord  
 who rides on the tall white bull,  
 and you will surely reign as kings  
 in the world of the gods!

5

Though you praise the wicked man,  
 the great rogue, the sinner, the crooked one,  
 the criminal, and call him a good man,  
 he won't give you a thing.  
 Poets! Sing Pukalūr of the blessed one  
 with matted red hair that shines like gold,  
 and you will surely be rid of the sorrows of life,  
 and attain release!

8

Though you flatter the miser  
 who hoards his wealth down to the last grain,

and won't give even to the poorest of the poor,  
 though you hail him as your kinsman, your noble patron,  
 you will get nothing from him.  
 Poets! Sing fine Pukalūr,  
 where birds flock together,  
 and you will surely escape  
 being mired in sin!

11

Those who know these ten verses  
 that the poet Ūraṇ,  
 from Navalūr of groves fragrant with flowers,  
 father of Vaṇappakai, Caṭaiyaṇ's son,  
 the Rude Devotee,  
 has sung of the dear Lord  
 who dwells in southern Pukalūr  
 where fresh lilies bloom in the fields  
 will surely reach our righteous Lord's feet.

### Ascent to Kailāsa

As with Campantar's hymns, we find few identifiable references in Cuntarar's hymns to the many miracles which he is said to have performed: saving a boy from a crocodile (in Pukkoḷiyūr Avināci); quelling the flood-tide of the Kaveri (in Tiruvaṛiyaru); overcoming highwaymen in a remote forest (near Tirumurukanpūṭi). Nor are Cuntarar's adventures with the Cēra king Cēraṇaṇ Perumaḷ Nāyaṇār (Kalaritraṇṇivar), himself a poet-saint of the Tamil Saiva canon, recorded in the seventh book of the *Tēvāram*. However, since Cuntarar dedicates a number of hymns to shrines in the Pāṇṭiya and Cēra regions—two hymns in the latter group are dedicated to the shrine in Aṇcaikkaḷam, the ancient Cēra capital at Karūr or Vañci—it is quite likely that the legends of the saint's celebrated friendship with the Cēra monarch and his travels in the Cēra land are based on historical fact. Cuntarar's last hymn (VII.100, Poem 258) is concerned with the poet's bodily ascent to Kailāsa, Śiva's Himalayan abode, mounted on a white elephant sent by Śiva. According to the traditional narrative, the Cēra king accompanied the poet on horseback. With this striking visionary poem, the final hymn of the *Tēvāram* corpus, we end our brief account of the life of "the Lord's Comrade."

258. Cuntarar VII.100 *Tirumottattamalai*

1

Knowing him as my maker,  
I made many hymns for his golden feet.  
O wonder, that the Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai  
cared for me, though I am no better than a dog,  
that he separated my soul from flesh,  
and gave me a glorious elephant  
on which to rise to heaven,  
welcomed by all the gods!

2

Was it to end his enmity with elephants  
since the day he slayed the elephant-demon's hide,  
that, as I controlled the vital breaths  
and remained in steady contemplation  
of the Shining One,  
the Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai  
blessed me with an elephant  
which the great gods of heaven  
themselves worshipped and made me mount?

3

I don't know any sacred chants;  
delighting in the householder's life,

258. "Noṭittāṇmalai," "Hill of him who crushed [the demon]," is said to be one of the Tamil names of Mount Kailāsa. v. 1. "Separated my soul from flesh": some commentators interpret "*ūṇṇeyir vēṇ ceytāṇ*" as meaning "made the soul reach transcendence in the flesh" (*jivanmukti*). v. 2. Cuntarar describes the yogic technique by which the devotee sees Śiva within himself. v. 5. The white color of the elephant signifies excellence and celestial origin. Indra, king of gods, rides on the white elephant Airāvata. v. 7, 10. The sea-god is Varuṇa. The "Father in Añcai" is "Añcaiyappar," Śiva in the temple at Añcaikkāḷam in Cēra country, the shrine connected with Vañci or Karūr, the capital of the Cēras. Cuntarar's reference to Añcaikkāḷam and the ocean make it clear that he composed this hymn in remembrance of his visit to the Cēra coastal shrine. These references may also have inspired the local tradition that Cēramāṇ and Cuntarar traveled to Kailāsa by sea. Among the paintings depicting the life of Cuntarar at the eleventh-century Cōla temple of Brihadiśvara in Tanjore, the scene of the ascent shows Cuntarar and Cēramāṇ on their mounts, riding the waves. Cēkkaḷār suggests that this tradition is inaccurate; he makes the two saints ascend to Kailāsa through a path in the sky. It is probably best to take the simplest reading of Cuntarar's words, namely, that he wished the ocean's waves to carry his reverent thoughts to the Lord in the seaside shrine of Añcaikkāḷam. v. 8. I have taken "*varamalivāṇaṇ*" to mean "the god who gives all blessings or boons," i.e., Śiva. The commentator to the *Tēvāram* Ātiṇam edition suggests that Vānaṇ is one of Śiva's *ganas*. In the general mythological tradition, *vāṇaṇ* (Bānāsura) is a son of the demon Bali.

I was a servant who always adorned himself  
and committed many crimes.

O heart, how could I deserve this gift  
from the Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai,  
this lovely elephant  
which journeys through the sky?

4

O heart who took delight in worldly life,  
as I wallowed in the deep pit  
of powerful karma caused by the love of women,  
the Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai  
led me out,  
gave me an elephant I did not deserve,  
made all the immortals  
surround me in celebration!

5

Today I have seen the miracle  
of your devoted servant,  
who was born on earth and sang your praise,  
reaching the Golden World.  
The Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai  
displayed my body  
on the white elephant  
for the gods themselves to worship.

6

When I lived a false life,  
not knowing the way to yoke the senses  
and worship him with flowers,  
the Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai  
entered my heart, gave me immortality,  
and bestowed upon me, though I did not deserve it,  
an angry elephant  
before the gods of heaven themselves!

7

As I rode up the hill, seated on the elephant  
whose steps shook the earth and sky,  
the king of the sea himself worshipped me with flowers.  
The Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai  
has saved me from destruction.

8

As heaven resounded with Hara's name,  
with the chants of the Veda and Āgama,  
and the hymns of the learned brahmins,  
the Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai  
showed me the path,  
the Lord who gives all blessings  
gave me a splendid elephant to ride.

9

My Lord gave me a fine rutting elephant to ride,  
and made Indra, Māl, Brahmā, and all the gods  
give me ceremonial welcome,  
and when sages of great ascetic power asked:  
"Who is this man?"  
the Highest God in Noṭittāṇmalai replied,  
"This is Ūraṇ, my friend."

10

O Lord of the ocean, carry to the Father in Añcai  
these ten verses  
that Ūraṇ of Nāvalūr town  
where the sweet sugar cane grows,  
has joyfully composed  
in sweet, melodious Tamil,  
in praise of golden Noṭittāṇmalai,  
which rises above the flood  
in every age of the world.

## 4 The Servants of the Lord

(POEMS 259–270)

The lives of the first three saints are closely linked with the lives and acts of other Nāyanārs. Few among the sixty-three saints named in Cuntarar's "List of the Holy Devotees" (*Tirut toṇṭat tokai*) are actually mentioned in the rest of the *Tēvāram*. Yet wherever such reference is made, whether in passing or in detail, it serves to illuminate in an authentic, concrete manner the sense of community that informs the poet-saints' *bhakti*.

In addition to several Pallava kings and princes, the *Tirut toṇṭat tokai* contains the names of monarchs of the Pāṇṭiya, Cola, and Cera kingdoms. Cuntarar describes many of the saints as "warlike" or "victorious"; the very names of some Nāyanārs betray their identity as warriors, generals, or petty chieftains (Eṇṭātinātar, Muṇaiyaṭuvar, Viṇanmiṇṭar). The culture and milieu of the warriors and princes predominate, but the list of the "Servants of the Lord" is also representative of a broad cross-section of the population, including kings and commoners, men and women, a community consisting of local figures. These Tamil personages are identified individually and in some detail, whereas the sages and devotees of puranic legend, and of distant times and places, are relegated to shadowy descriptions such as "*appālum aṭiccārntār*" ("all who seek the Lord's feet everywhere"). It is fitting that the *Tirut toṇṭat tokai* became the core of what is perhaps the crowning achievement of Tamil Śaiva literature, Cēkkaḷār's "Great Epic," which gives us a vivid sense of the people, places, and values that continue to inspire Tamil Śaiva religion to this day.

### Campantar and Appar

259. Cuntarar VII.62.8 *Kōlakkā*

The Lord who was moved by  
the sweet, melodious Tamil hymns

259, 260. It is clear from the references in these verses that the traditions surrounding the lives of Campantar and Appar had crystallized to a great extent by Cuntarar's time.

that Nāṇacampantaṅ sang to him every day,  
and gave him the cymbals,  
while the whole world looked on,  
the Lord who is the focus of my thoughts,  
the Dancer who dances to his demons' songs,  
the god who lives in Kōḷili's great temple,  
praised by his eight hosts—  
I have seen him in Kōlakkā.

260. Cuntaraṇ VII.88.8 *Viḷimūlai*

You wandered about in the wide world,  
begging for food in every town.  
Wishing to hear good Tamil hymns  
as you dwelt in holy Miḷalai,  
home of scholars of the four Vedas,  
every day you gave a gold coin to your devotee.  
O Lord of the rich, cool town of Viḷi,  
favor me also with such grace!

261. Cuntaraṇ VII.67.5 *Valivalam*

Reaching Valivalam, I saw  
him who loves the hymns in which I repeat  
all that melodious Nāṇacampantaṅ  
and Nāvukkaracar, King of Speech,  
have sung of him in their good Tamil songs.  
I saw the Lord whom all the great gods revere,  
the god who, knowing me as his ignorant devotee,  
melted my stony heart, showed me his holy feet,  
and severed every link in my chain of births.

262. Cuntaraṇ VII.78.10 *Kētāram*

They will dwell in the highest world,  
who can sing the sweet Tamil hymn  
composed on our Lord's holy town of Kētāram  
by Uraṇ, lowly devotee,  
and humble servant of Nāvukkaracaṇ, King of Speech,  
the Tamil poet Nāṇacampantaṅ,  
and all the devotees of Śiva.

### Naminanti

263. Appar IV.103 *Tiruvārūr*

2

The jewel among devotees, the humble servant  
of Ārūr's Lord who wears the sweet lotus garland,  
Nampinanti who led the celebration in Arur  
of the Uttiram festival in Paṅkuni,  
renowned in many towns,  
made the oil lamps burn on water  
at Tiruvārūr's shrine—  
surely the whole world knows this miracle!

4

Our ambrosia in Tiruvārūr is served  
not only by lordly ascetics who, like their Lord,  
wear the winding snake at the waist,  
and the shining moon on the head;  
he has the best servant of all  
in Nanti, whose glory rests  
on his humble service at the feet  
of every ash-smeared devotee  
who came to Tiruvārūr's shrine.

6

Though men of great wealth flock to this shrine,  
with flags and canopies,  
fans and torches, drum and conch,  
though Ārūr is the abode  
of the flawless Lord himself,  
yet if Nanti were to leave the town,  
dark night would descend  
upon the ash-smeared devotees of the Lord.

### Pukaḷṭṭuṇai

264. Cuntarar VII.9.5 *Ariciṅkaraip Puttūr*

The brahmin, your temple servant,  
daily carried water from the Aricil

263. The Nāyaṇār Nampinanti is also known as "Naminanti" and "Nanti."

264. Cuntarar's detailed account of the exemplary devotion of Pukaḷṭṭuṇai Nāyaṇār of

for your bathing rite.  
 Once, faint with hunger,  
 he let the water jar fall on your crown  
 and stood trembling.  
 Your gracious reward to good Pukaḷttuṇai  
 was the daily wage of a gold coin,  
 O pure one in Puttūr rich in groves!

### Amarnīti

265. Appar IV.98.7 *Nallūr*

This wide world will surely tell the tale  
 of the merchant in Nallūr of blooming lotus ponds—  
 how the Lord came to him,  
 commanded him to guard his loincloth with the waistband,  
 played a trick on him,  
 then graciously possessed the man  
 and his long-eyed wife.

### Kōcceṇkaṇāṇ and Caṇṭicar

266. Appar IV.65 *Cāykkātu*

3

When the blameless spider encircled the Lord,  
 and made a canopy with thread from his mouth

Puttūr tallies in most respects with Cēkkiḷār's. The saint's hunger was due to a famine that ravaged the land. In the *Periya purāṇam* version, Pukaḷttuṇai dropped the pot on the *liṅga*, having been overcome by sleep. Śiva appeared to him in a dream, and blessed him with the daily wage that would help him continue his service to the Lord in times of great hardship. "*Akattaṭimai*" refers to temple service.

265. This is the story of Amarnīti Nāyaṇār, whom Cēkkiḷār also identifies as a merchant in Nallūr. A great Śaiva philanthropist, Amarnīti gave food and clothing to Śaiva devotees. One day Śiva came to him in the guise of a *brahmacārin* (a student of sacred learning), and left his loincloth for safekeeping with the merchant while he took his bath. Upon his return the "*brahmacārin*" found that his loincloth had mysteriously disappeared. Thereupon he demanded that Amarnīti replace it with objects equal in weight. To his surprise Amarnīti found that not all his possessions could equal one loincloth in weight. Only when the saint, along with his wife and child, ascended the scales, could the weight be made up. It was then revealed that the devout merchant and his family had become the "possessions" of none other than the Lord.

266, v. 3. In this account of the spider legend, Appar mentions the rose-apple (*nāval*) tree, which is the sacred tree of the shrine at Āṇaikkā. For the details of the legend of the spider's

for the deity who dwelt in the scant shade  
of a rose-apple tree that stood exposed on open ground,  
the Lord who loves to dwell in Cāykkāṭu  
made him a crowned king  
and gave him the earth to rule.

6

When good Caṇṭi cut off with a sharp axe  
his father's foot when he obstructed the son's worship,  
with mantra chants, and garlands of *koṇṇai* flowers,  
with the ritual bathing of his God with milk and ghee,  
the Lord who loves to dwell in Cāykkāṭu  
gave him the *koṇṇai* garland  
from his own cool matted hair.

### Many Saints

267. Appar IV.49 *Kuṟukkai Vīraṭṭāṇam*

3

Caṇṭi sat bathing with fresh milk  
the *liṅga* of sand that he had established  
under the spreading green *ātti* tree;

rebirth as Kōcceaṇkaṇ, see poem 267. v. 6. Śiva's gift of the *koṇṇai* wreath or garland to Caṇṭicar has been immortalized in a sculptured relief at the temple in Gangaikondacholapuram.

267. In verse 4 Appar speaks of the popular legend of the spider (*cilanti*) of Āṇaikkā being reborn as King Kōcceaṇkaṇ. According to the local tradition in Āṇaikkā (Tiruvāṇaikkā), the *liṅga* at this sacred place stood under a *nāval* (rose-apple, Sanskrit *jambū*) tree. A spider who lived on the tree felt compassion for the Lord who had to face the harsh elements. With great devotion he wove a canopy with his body's thread to shelter the image of God. Pleased, Śiva rewarded him with rebirth as the devout Cōla king and Nāyaṇār. v. 6. As the name "Cākkiyaṇār" indicates, this Nāyaṇār was a Buddhist who converted to Śaivism. Born in Caṅkamaṅkai, he came to Kāñci, a center of Buddhism in South India. It is said that the sight of the image of Śiva so moved Cākkiyaṇ that he began the practice of throwing stones at the image as a devotional offering. The strange but sincere devotion of this "heretic" was rewarded with Śiva's world and sainthood. In verse 7 Appar provides a graphic description of the famous deed of Kaṇṇappār, the hunter-saint of Kāḷatti. It is interesting to note that, in this hymn, with the exception of the story of Caṇṭicar, Appar does not specify the *liṅga* as the object of worship. In verse 9 the poet refers to the Nāyaṇār Kaṇampullar, whose chosen vocation was that of lighting lamps at the temple in Tillai. A poor man, Kaṇampullar cut grass and sold it in exchange for oil to light the lamps. One day, when no one would buy his grass (*kaṇampul*), he tried to light the lamps with the grass; when this failed, he bent over the lamps, burning his own hair as fuel, whereupon Śiva appeared and rewarded him with his grace. Śiva's "holy attributes" are the eight divine qualities (*eṇkuṇam*), including power and grace. See Appar VI.312.10 (Poem 240).

when his father tried to destroy the rite with a kick,  
the boy struck out at his foot  
with a great, deadly axe.

The Lord of the *Virattāṇam* shrine in *Kuṛukkai*  
rewarded him with a dish of fine ambrosial food.

4

Upon the death of the spider of *Āṇaikkā*  
who had made a sacred canopy for his god,  
the Lord of the *Virattāṇam* shrine in *Kuṛukkai*  
gave him rebirth as King *Kōccenkaṇṇ*,  
in the race of the *Cōlas* of *Cōṇātu*  
where the *Kaveri* flows, mingling with many streams.

6

The Lord of the *Virattāṇam* shrine in *Kuṛukkai*  
gave to *Cākkiyaṇār*, who lived on rice gruel,  
and threw stones at *Śiva*,  
the kingship of heaven and ambrosial food.  
This Lord loves the *Kolli* mode,  
and dances a beautiful dance at night,  
holding fire in his hand.

7

The hunter approached,  
bearing bow and arrow, a guard's weapons,  
the offering of meat in his hand;  
holding his leather sandals, he bathed his God  
with ritual water from his pure mouth.  
When God's fiery eyes began streaming red blood,  
and he plucked out his own eyes to stop the wounds,  
the Lord of the *Virattāṇam* shrine in *Kuṛukkai*  
at once held him back.

9

The Primal Lord, who contains *Umā*, the Goddess,  
in half his frame,  
is the healing draught who ends the trials  
of those who worship him.  
The Lord of the *Virattāṇam* shrine in *Kuṛukkai*  
bestowed his grace on *Kaṇampullar*,  
who followed the precious, good path to release,

and he is the one who always gives his holy attributes  
to his loving devotees.

268. Cuntarar VII.65 *Niṇṇiyūr*

1

I heard that you once gave  
wealth, and generosity, and powerful sovereignty  
to the spider who served you with his offering,  
turning him into King Ceṅkaṇāṇ.  
So I have come to your flower feet,  
O Lord of holy Niṇṇiyūr of the South,  
where the surging Poṇṇi brings many gems  
that gangs of little boys gather in play,  
and pile up on every street and porch and yard!

2

I know that you have favored  
Taṇṭi who attained immortality,  
receiving beautiful clothes and rich ornaments,  
ambrosial food, and a garland to wear,  
Nāviṇukkaraiyaṇ, King of Speech, who composed  
seven times seven hundred sweet songs,  
and Kaṇṇappar the hunter-saint.  
Seeking the love and sweet grace these men have won,  
I, too, have come to you,  
O Lord of Southern Niṇṇiyūr  
where parrots discourse in chaste, grammatical Tamil!

268, v. 2. In this verse, "Taṇṭi" refers to Caṇṭicar, who received the *koṇṇai* garland and ambrosial food from Śiva; this name is derived from *daṇḍa* (a stick), referring to the shepherd's staff, which turned into an axe when Caṇṭicar attacked his father. Caṇṭicar has a separate shrine in Tamil Śiva temples and receives special ritual honors of clothing, ornaments, and garlands. Cuntarar may be referring to the ritual as well as the mythic context. The "Taṇṭi" ("the one with the stick") of the sixty-three Nāyaṇmār is quite distinct from Caṇṭicar. According to the hagiographers, the blind man Taṇṭi set to work to extend the temple tank at Tiruvārūr on the side where it was cramped by Jain monastic buildings. When the Jains protested, Taṇṭi claimed that if his cause were just, he would gain eyesight, and his opponents would be blinded. The king, who came to judge the dispute, witnessed Taṇṭi's triumph; the blinded Jains left Tiruvārūr. Nāviṇukkaraiyaṇ: a version of "Nāvukkaracaṇ." Cuntarar's claim that Appar composed "seven times seven hundred" songs (elsewhere he makes it a mere seven hundred) reflects the fondness of the Tamil Śaivas for crediting their saints with extraordinary feats. "Chaste, grammatical Tamil": "*tinaiko! centamiḷ*," literally, "the pure classical language with its grammatical categories and poetic genres." "*Tiṇai*" can mean a number of things, including classes of nouns and the landscape complexes and genres (*akam*, *puṇam*) of classical Tamil poetry.

269. Cuntarar VII.55 *Puṅkūr*

2

When the rains failed,  
 and the peasants implored you, crying,  
 "Save us! Give us water for our fields,  
 and we will give you much land!"—  
 you spread over the sky as a shining white cloud,  
 pouring torrential rain,  
 then yourself dammed the flood,  
 and took twelve more *vēlis* of land.  
 Seeing your act of grace,  
 I have come to your holy feet,  
 you who live in holy Puṅkūr of fertile groves!

3

When you had cured the terrible disease  
 of Ēyarkōṇ, owner of twelve fertile *vēlis* of land,  
 you turned to Caṇṭi,  
 who had bathed with fresh cow's milk  
 Śiva in an image of soft white sand,  
 and then cut off the foot of his father  
 who kicked at his God.  
 You gave him the flowers from your hair.  
 Seeing this act of grace, Lord of the demons,  
 I have reached your golden feet,  
 you who live in holy Puṅkūr of fertile groves!

4

You accept as favors  
 even the faults of your devotees,  
 men like Nāṇacampantaṇ, skilled Tamil poet,  
 the King of Speech and Nāḷaippōvāṇ,  
 the skillful gambler, virtuous Cākkiyaṇ, the spider-king,  
 Kaṇṇappaṇ and Kaṇampullaṇ.  
 Knowing your nature to be thus,  
 I have come to your feet with the sounding hero's ring,  
 you who live in holy Puṅkūr,  
 where golden lotuses bloom in the pools!

269, vv. 2, 3. "Vēlī": a measure of land. Cuntarar's hymn is the earliest reference to the saint Ēyarkōṇ Kalikkāma Nāyaṇār in connection with the obscure local legend of Śiva causing rain and receiving land from the peasants. Ēyarkōṇ is better known through the *Periya purāṇam* account in which he appears as a contemporary and erstwhile enemy of Cuntarar. This chief of the Ēyars (Hahayas?) had sworn enmity with Cuntarar because the latter had had the audacity to use Śiva as his messenger (*tūtaṇ*) in his negotiations with Paravai in

## 270. Cuntarar VII.39 TIRUT TOṆṬAT TOKAI (THE LIST OF THE HOLY DEVOTEES)

1  
 Of all who serve the brahmins of Tillai,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Nīlakaṇṭaṇ, the blessed potter,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Iyaṇpakai who gave without limit,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of the servants of Māraṇ of Iḷaiyāṅkuṭi,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Meypporuḷ of invincible might,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Viṇaṇmiṇṭaṇ from Kuṇṇai of spacious groves,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Amarnīti with the soft jasmine garland,  
 I am the servant.  
 I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of my Father in Ārūr.

Tiruvārūr. Śiva appeared to Kalikkāmar and told him that he must approach Cuntarar for a cure for the stomach pain (*piṇi* in v. 3) that afflicted him. Saying that he would die rather than meet his enemy, Kalikkāmar ran a sword through himself. Taking responsibility for this calamity, Cuntarar tried to commit suicide. Śiva intervened, revived Kalikkāmar, and caused a reconciliation between the two saints. v. 4. "The skillful gambler": "*kaṇṇa cūtaṇ*," refers to Mūrka Nāyaṇār, who provided for Śiva's devotees with money earned from gambling (*cūtu*, *cūṭaṭṭam*). "Nāḷaippōvāṇ," "He-would-go-[to the Lord]-the-very-next-day" is the untouchable (*pulaiyaṇ*) saint Nantaṇār, who defied caste laws and merged with his Lord in the temple at Tillai. Nantaṇār is one of the most popular figures in contemporary Tamil devotional lore.

270. The refrain: "Of the servants of . . . , I am the servant": "*aṭiyārkkum aṭiyēṇ*." Further details about the Nāyaṇārs listed in the *Tirut toṇṭat tokai* may be found in the excellent, detailed comparative study of the accounts of Cuntarar, Nampi Āṇṭār Nampi, and Cēkkiḷār in Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy*, vol. 2. v. 1. "Tillaivāḷ antaṇar": The (Three Thousand) Brahmins settled in Tillai. v. 2. Kalayaṇ: Kuṇṇikiliyakalayar, who sold his wife's wedding necklace in order to provide incense (*kuṇṇikiliyam*) for the temple ritual. "Tāyaṇ of the complete scythe" is the Nāyaṇār Vāṭṭāyar or Arivāṭṭāyar, so called because he tried to cut off his own head with a scythe (*arivāḷ*) when he accidentally dropped the food offerings he was carrying for his special worship of Śiva. v. 3. The pilgrim who would "go . . . the very next day," "Nāḷaippōvār," is Nantaṇār. "*Cemmaiyē*": "straightaway," hence "the very next day." v. 4. Pēy: The female saint Kāraikkāl Ammaiyār. Kulaccirai: The pious minister of the Pandyan king. v. 5 Some commentators take "*nāṭṭamiku taṇṭi*" to mean "the devout Taṇṭi." The translation "Taṇṭi who received vision [*nāṭṭam*, 'eye,' 'sight']," is more in keeping with the legend in which Śiva restores the blind Nāyaṇār's sight. See Poem 268. Tirumūlan: Tirumūlar, author of the *Tirumantiram*. v. 6. Kaḷaṇṭṭaṇṭāyār: Cēramāṇ Perumāḷ. Nāyaṇār, author of the *Poruṇṇattantāti* and other works in the eleventh Tirumūrai. v. 7. The commentators take "*poṇṇaṭṭimāy illāta pulavar*" ("poets who shun crooked patrons") to mean Tamil poets of the Cāṅkam age. Aiyāṭikaḷ Kāṇavarkōṇ: an early Pallava ruler, au-

2

Of Prince Eṛipattan with the sharp spear,

I am the servant.

Of the servants of Lord Ēṇāti,

I am the servant.

Of Lord Kaṇṇappaṇ, famed for his knowledge,

I am the servant.

Of the servants of Kalayaṇ of Kaṭavūr,

I am the servant.

Of generous Māṇakkañcāraṇ with shoulders like hills,  
and the servants of Tāyaṇ of the complete scythe,

I am the servant.

Of Āṇāyaṇ of Maṅkai on the turbulent river,

I am the servant.

I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of my Father in Ārūr.

3

Of Mūrtti who reigned over the world  
through the three emblems of sovereignty,

I am the servant.

Of Murukaṇ and Uruttira Pacupati,

I am the servant.

Of the holy pilgrim who would "go to the Lord  
the very next day,"

I am the servant.

Of the servants of holy Kuṛipputtoṇṭaṇ,

I am the servant.

Of great Caṇṭi, devotee of the Lord who gives us release,  
the young man who worshipped the *liṅga*

and cut off with an axe the foot of his own father

when he angrily disrupted the child's sincere worship

of the Lord's holy image,

---

thor of the *Kṣēttirat tiru veṇṇā*. v. 8. "Upright" ("Niṇṇācīr") Neṭumāraṇ is identified as the Pandyan king of Maturai who was brought back to Śaivism by Campantar. v. 9. Kōṭpuli of Nāṭṭiyattāṇkuṭi, father of Cinkaṇ and Vaṇappakai. v. 10. This verse lists categories of saintly persons, rather than individual Nāyaṇārs. The categories themselves are open to several interpretations, ranging from the very general to the technically specific. "Every man who meditates on Siva" ("*cittattaic cu aṇṇalē vaippār*") is taken to signify yogis or *cittars*; "*paramaṇaiye pāṭuvār*" ("those who sing only of the Lord") could indicate poet-saints such as Cuntarar himself or those (such as the *otuvārs*) employed as singers of hymns in the temples. "Men who thrice daily [at the three daily rituals of worship] touch the Lord's holy image" refers to temple priests; the ash-smeared sages (*muṇṇar*) are probably legendary sages who figure in paranic narratives. "*Appālum aṭiccāmtār*" ("all who seek the Lord's feet everywhere") suggests devotees from distant places and far-off times. v. 11. "The noble queen" is Maṅkaiyārkkaracā, the Pandyan queen celebrated by Campantar.

I am the servant.  
I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of my Father in Ārūr.

4  
Of blessed Nāvukkaracaṇ, "Lord of Speech,"  
who took for his glory  
nothing other than the good Lord's name  
in which all blessings abide,  
I am the servant.  
Of the servants of the noble lord Kulacciṛai,  
I am the servant.  
Of Perumīlalaik kuṇumpaṇ and the revered Pēy,  
I am the servant.  
Of the servants of princely Appūti,  
I am the servant.  
Of Nilanakkaṇ from Cāttamaṅkai by the sounding river,  
I am the servant.  
Of the servants of the noble Lord Naminanti,  
I am the servant.  
I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of our Father in Ārūr.

5  
Of the servants of my master Campantaṇ  
who worships nothing but the feet  
of the Lord who wears in his hair  
fragrant flowers swarming with humming bees  
and the good koṇṇai's honey-filled blossom,  
I am the servant.  
Of the servants of Kalikkāmaṇ, prince of the Ēyars,  
I am the servant.  
Of the servants of our Master Tirumūlaṇ,  
I am the servant.  
Of Taṇṭi who was blessed with vision, and of Mūrckaṇ,  
I am the servant.  
Of Cōmāci Māraṇ of Ampar,  
I am the servant.  
I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of our Father in Ārūr.

6  
Of Cākkiyaṇ who devoutly threw stones  
at the feet of the Lord who shares his body  
with Umā, whose lovely breasts are bound  
with the breastcloth,  
I am the servant.

Of generous Cīrappuli of good fame,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Cīruttonṭaṇ of Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Kaḷarīṟṟarivāṇ, generous as a showering cloud,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of the servants of Kaṇanātaṇ of Kāḷi-on-the-sea,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Kūrṟaṇ of the victorious spear, prince of Kaḷantai,  
 I am the servant.  
 I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of our Father in Ārūr.

7

Of all poets who shun crooked patrons,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of King Pukaḷ Cōlaṇ who was slain in battle  
 at fertile Karuvūr field,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of the true devotee, Naraciṅka Muṇaiyaraiyaṇ,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of Atipattaṇ of wave-washed Nākai-on-the-sea,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of the servants of Kalikkampaṇ of the drawn bow,  
 who cut off enemies' arms,  
 Of Kaliyaṇ, and of Catti, the Variṇcaiyar chief  
 with the hero's anklet,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of the servants of Aiyāṭikaḷ, King of the Kāṭavas,  
 I am the servant.  
 I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of our Father in Ārūr.

8

Of Lord Kaṇampullaṇ who worshipped  
 the feet of the Lord with the poison-stained throat  
 as his only shield, and of Kāri,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of the servants of "upright" Neṟumāraṇ  
 who won the battle of Nelvēli,  
 king who has mastered his mind and senses,  
 I am the servant.  
 Of the servants of Vāyilāṇ of ancient Mayilai,  
 where the red coral washed ashore by the sea  
 brightens the sky,  
 I am the servant.

Of Prince Muṇaiyaṭuvāṇ of the spear of war,  
I am the servant.  
I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of our Father in Ārūr.

9

Of the servants of Kaḷarciṅkaṇ, Kāṭava king,  
sovereign protector of sea-girt earth,  
I am the servant.  
Of Prince Iṭaṅkaḷi with the flower garland,  
and of the servants of Ceruttuṇai, King of Taṅcai,  
I am the servant.  
Of Pukaḷttuṇai who meditated only on the golden feet  
of the dancer who dances, making the snakes dance  
on the tigerskin band at his waist,  
I am the servant.  
Of lordly Kōṭpuli of the victorious spear,  
I am the servant.  
I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of our Father in Ārūr.

10

Of all who worship Śiva as his devotees,  
I am the servant.  
Of those who sing only of the Lord,  
I am the servant.  
Of every man who meditates on Śiva,  
I am the servant.  
Of all who are born in holy Ārūr,  
I am the servant.  
Of men who thrice daily touch the Lord's holy image,  
I am the servant.  
Of sages who wear the sacred ash,  
I am the servant.  
Of all who seek the Lord's feet everywhere,  
I am the servant.  
I am the poet Ārūraṇ, slave of our Father in Ārūr.

11

Of renowned Pūcal of Niṇṇavūr, brahmin  
who chanted the sacred Veda,  
Of the noble queen with the beautiful bracelets,  
and of Nēcaṇ,  
I am the servant.  
Of Ceṅkaṇ who ruled the world as King of the South,  
I am the servant.

Of the Pāṇaṇ musician Tirunīlakaṇṭaṇ,  
I am the servant.  
Those who delight in the song of devotion  
sung by Ārūraṇ, prince of holy Nāvalūr,  
who loves Icaĩṇāṇi and Caṭaiyaṇ,  
true devotees of my Lord Araṇ's feet,  
will become lovers of our Father in Ārūr.

**APPENDIXES AND  
GLOSSARY**



## APPENDIX A

# Important Sacred Places in the *Tēvāram*

The following sacred places have five or more *Tēvāram* hymns dedicated to them.

C – Campantar; A – Appar; Cu – Cuntarar

Place	Total no. of hymns	No. of hymns by each saint
<i>Cōlanātu, North of the River Kaveri</i>		
Aiyāṟu (Tiruvaiyāṟu)	18	C 5; A 12; Cu 1
Āṇaikkā (Tiruvāṇaikkā)	7	C 3; A 3; Cu 1
Chidambaram (Kōyil, Tillai)	11	C 2; A 8; Cu 1
Cirkāḷi (under twelve names)	71	C 67; A 3; Cu 1
Iṇṇampar	5	C 1; A 4
Kalippālai	8	C 2; A 5; Cu 1
Maḷapāṭi	6	C 3; A 2; Cu 1
Nāraiyyūr (Tirunāraiyyūr)	5	C 3; A 2
Neyttānam	6	C 1; A 5
Paḷaṇam	6	C 1; A 5
Veṇkāṭu (Tiruveṇkāṭu)	6	C 3; A 2; Cu 1
<i>Cōlanātu, South of the River Kaveri</i>		
Ārūr (Tiruvārūr), 37 hymns for three shrines:		
Main shrine	34	C 5; A 21; Cu 8
Araneṇi	2	A 2
Paravaiyuṇ-maṇṭaḷi	1	Cu 1
Āvaṭuturai	8	C 1; A 5; Cu 2
Cōṟutturai	6	C 1; A 4; Cu 1

Place	Total no. of hymns	No. of hymns by each saint
Itaimarutūr (Tiruvitaimarutūr)	12	C 6; A 5; Cu 1
Kaṭavūr (or Kaṭaiyūr), 8 hymns for two shrines:		
Virattam	5	C 1; A 3; Cu 1
Mayānam	3	C 1; A 1; Cu 1
Maṛaikkāṭu (Vedāraṇyam)	9	C 4; A 4; Cu 1
Nākaikkārōṇam	7	C 2; A 4; Cu 1
Nākēccaram (Tirunākēccaram)	6	C 2; A 3; Cu 1
Nallāṟu (Tirunallāṟu)	7	C 4; A 2; Cu 1
Nallūr	5	C 3; A 2
Pukalūr, 9 hymns for two shrines:		
Main shrine	8	C 2; A 5; Cu 1
Varttamāṇiccam	1	C 1
Valaṇṇuḷi	6	C 2; A 3; Cu 1
Vilimilalai (Tiruvilimilalai)	24	C 15; A 8; Cu 1
<i>Pāṇṭināṭu (Pāṇṭiya-nāṭu)</i>		
Ālavāy (Maturai)	11	C 9; A 2
<i>Naṭunāṭu (the macro-region between Cōlanāṭu and the northern region of Toṇṭaināṭu)</i>		
Āmāttūr	5	C 2; A 2; Cu 1
Aṇṇāmalai (Tiruvaṇṇāmalai)	5	C 2; A 3
Atikai (Tiruvatikai Vīraṭṭāṇam)	18	C 1; A 16; Cu 1
Mutukunṇam (Vṛddhācalam)	11	C 7; A 1; Cu 3
<i>Toṇṭaināṭu</i>		
Kacci (Kāñci, Kanchipuram), 17 hymns for five shrines:		
Ēkampam	12	C 4; A 7; Cu 1
Mēṇṇāḷi	2	A 1; Cu 1
Ōṇakāntaṇṇāḷi	1	Cu 1
Anēkataṇkāvatam	1	Cu 1
Neṇṇik kāraikkāṭu	1	C 1
Mārpēru	6	C 2; A 4
Oṇṇiyūr (Tiruvorṇiyūr)	8	C 1; A 5; Cu 2

## APPENDIX B

# The Twenty-three *Paṇ* Scale-Types in the *Tēvāraṁ*

Classical Tamil  
*Paṇ* Scale-Type

Carnatic *Rāga* Scale-Type  
(similar to the classical *paṇ*)

Cevvaḷi	Yadukula Kāmbodhi
Takkarākam	Kannada Kāmbodhi
Puṇanīrmai	Bhūpālam?
Pañcamam	Āhiri
Kāntāram	Hejjajji? Mohanam?
Naṭṭapāṭai	Harikāmbodhi or Nāṭṭaikkurīñci
Antālikkuṇīñci	Śailadeśākṣi or Sāmā
Paḷampañcuram	Śaṅkarābharaṇam
Mēkarākakkuṇīñci	Nilāmbari
Kollikkavāṇam	Sindhu Kannaḍa or Naṭa Bhairavi
Paḷantakkarākam	Suddha Sāvēri or Ārabhi
Kuṇīñci	Harikāmbodhi? Malahari?
Naṭṭarākam	(Śubha) Pantuvarāḷi
Viyāḷakkuṇīñci	Saurāṣṭram
Centurutti	Madhyamāvatī
Takkēci	Kāmbodhi
Kolli	Sindhu Kannaḍa or Nauroj
Intaḷam	Neḷitapañcamī
Kāntārapañcamam	Kedāra Gauḷa or Nārāyaṇa Gauḷa
Kaucikam	Bhairavi
Piyantaikkāntāram	Hejjajji
Cikāmaram	Nādanāmakriyā or Māyāmālava
	Gauḷa
Cātāri	Pantuvarāḷi

NOTE: Appar's Tāṇṭakam hymns are sung in the *rāga* Harikāmbodhi.

## APPENDIX C

---

# Aṭṭavīraṭṭānam: The Sites of the Eight Heroic Deeds of Śiva

<i>Site</i>	<i>Deed</i>
(Tiruk-) Kaṇṭiyūr Vīraṭṭam	Śiva cut off one of the heads of Brahmā
(Tiruk-) Kōvalūr Vīraṭṭam	Śiva killed the demon Andhaka
(Tirup-) Paṇiyālūr Vīraṭṭam	Śiva destroyed Dakṣa's sacrifice
(Tiruk-) Kuṟukkai Vīraṭṭam	Śiva burned Kāma, god of Love
(Tiruv-) Atikai Vīraṭṭam	Śiva destroyed the three cities of the demons
(Tiru-) Vaḷuvūr Vīraṭṭam	Śiva flayed the elephant-demon Gajāsura, and danced with the flayed skin
(Tiruk-) Kaṭavūr Vīraṭṭam	Śiva saved the boy Mārkaṇḍeya by kick- ing Kāla, god of Death
(Tiru-) Viṟkuṭi Vīraṭṭam	Śiva destroyed the demon Jalāndhara

## APPENDIX D

---

# Major Puranic Myths of Śiva in the *Tēvāram*

Different versions of the myths of Śiva can be found in the *Mahābhārata* and Sanskrit Purāṇas, such as the *Śiva*, *Līṅga*, *Vāmana*, and *Skanda* Purāṇas. The Tamil *Kanta purāṇam*, which presents the major myths of Śiva in their authoritative Tamil version, is much later than the *Tēvāram* hymns. I have not followed any one of the above accounts exclusively in the general summaries I provide here. Readers interested in details and variants and their relationship to the *mūrtis* (iconographic forms) of Śiva may consult the following books: for the Sanskrit, Wendy D. O'Flaherty, *Hindu Myths* (Penguin, 1975), and Stella Kramrisch, *The Presence of Śiva* (Princeton University Press, 1981); and for the Tamil in relation to the Sanskrit, volume 1 of M. A. Dorai Rangaswamy, *Religion and Philosophy of the Tēvāram* (University of Madras, 1958–1959). These are cited below by the authors' surnames and titles abbreviated as HM, PS, and RPT.

### ŚIVA MANIFESTS HIMSELF AS THE FIERY *Līṅga*: LIṅGODBHAVA-MŪRTI

At the end of a cosmic era, Brahmā and Viṣṇu were arguing with each other, each claiming that he was the supreme deity and the creator of the universe. Suddenly a great column of light—a fiery *līṅga*—appeared before them. The two rival gods agreed that the one who first succeeded in finding the top or base of the immense column would be acknowledged by the other as the supreme Lord. Taking the form of a boar, Viṣṇu burrowed deep into the earth, while Brahmā, turning himself into a wild goose, flew up into space. The search proved to be futile, and the gods were forced to admit defeat. At this point, Śiva graciously revealed himself in the cosmic *līṅga* (see illus. 10) and, their pride humbled, Brahmā and Viṣṇu bowed to him and declared Śiva's supremacy. (O'Flaherty, HM, 137–41; Kramrisch, PS, 158–78. Dorai Rangaswamy, RPT, 196–209.)

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE THREE CITIES:  
TRIPURĀNTAKA-MŪRTI

Tārakākṣa, Kamalākṣa, and Vidyunmālin, the three sons of the demon Tāraka, once practiced austerities (*tapas*) and won the gift of immense power from Brahmā. According to this boon, the three demons would live for a thousand years in three invincible, moving cities or castles (*tripura*), wreaking destruction in the universe, and the castles could be destroyed only by a cosmic arrow that would merge them into one and set fire to them. Śiva Mahādeva alone could accomplish the task. At the end of the thousand years the gods, elements, and other cosmic forces became the various parts of the bow, the arrow, and Śiva's chariot. With Brahmā as his charioteer, Śiva went forth, shot the single arrow of fire, and destroyed the three cities. (O'Flaherty, *HM*, 125–37; Kramrisch, *PS*, 405–12. Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 304–22.)

ŚIVA SWALLOWS POISON AT THE CHURNING OF THE OCEAN:  
VIṢĀPAHARAṆA-MŪRTI

The gods and demons decided to churn the celestial ocean of milk in order to bring forth *amṛta* (ambrosia), the elixir of immortality. With Mount Mandara for their churning stick and the world-snake Śeṣa or Vāsuki for the rope, they began churning the ocean. To their dismay, the first substance to rise from the ocean was a black mass of Kālakūṭa, the world-poison. The frightened gods and demons appealed to Śiva Mahādeva to rescue them. Śiva at once seized the poison and drank it, retaining it in his throat, which turned blue-black on account of the poison. (O'Flaherty, *HM*, 274–80; Kramrisch, *PS*, 145–52; Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 262–71.)

RĀVAṆA TRIES TO LIFT KAILĀSA:  
RĀVAṆĀNUGRAHA-MŪRTI

Rāvaṇa, demon-king of Lāṅkā, had acquired great power and was puffed up with pride. Flying about in his celestial car, he saw Mount Kailāsa, abode of Śiva in the Himalayas, and resolved to uproot it and transport it to his southern realm. When the arrogant demon tried to lift the mountain, Śiva, who was seated at ease with the Goddess and his retinue, simply laughed, and set his big toe on the mountain, crushing Rāvaṇa's ten heads and twenty shoulders. (See illus. 11.) Terrified, Rāvaṇa repented and sang hymns of praise for Śiva. The merciful god not only forgave the demon, but also gave him several boons. (Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 296–303.)

## ŚIVA SEVERS ONE OF BRAHMĀ'S HEADS:

BRAHMAŚIRAŚCHEDA-MŪRTI, BHAIKAVA, BHIKṢĀṬANA,  
KAṆKĀLA-MŪRTI

In his terrifying persona as Bhairava, Śiva cut off, with the mere snap of a nail, one of the five heads of Brahmā, when the latter arrogantly declared himself to be the supreme creator-god. Brahmā's skull stuck firmly to Bhairava's left palm. In order to expiate for the sin of cutting off a brahmin's head, Śiva had to take the *Kāpālīka* vow of wandering all over the world as a naked beggar (see illus. 9), carrying the skull as his alms bowl, until the day it fell from his hand. As Bhikṣāṭana, the naked beggar, Śiva came to the Pine Forest (Dārukavana, where he shocked the sages with his lewdness and nudity and seduced their wives. At the end of a long confrontation with Śiva, the sages realized Śiva's greatness and worshipped the *liṅga* (phallus) that he let fall, as his sign (*liṅga*).

After his encounter with the sages, Śiva-Bhairava continued his wanderings and eventually reached the abode of Viṣṇu. When Viṣṇu's gatekeeper Viṣvakṣena refused to let him in, Śiva impaled the guard on his trident and walked in with the corpse (as *Kaṅkāla-mūrti*). A conciliatory Viṣṇu offered his own blood to Śiva, but even vast streams of Viṣṇu's blood could not fill up Śiva's skull-bowl. It was only when Śiva reached the city of Vārāṇasī (Benares) that Brahmā's skull vanished from his hand. (O'Flaherty, *HM*, 141–54 [the Pine Forest myths]; Kramrisch, *PS*, ch. 9; Dorai Rangaswamy; *RPT*, 372–416.)

## THE DESTRUCTION OF DAKṢA'S SACRIFICE:

DAKṢĀRI-MŪRTI

The Prajāpati (progenitor) Dakṣa, father of Śiva's wife Satī, performed a great sacrifice to which he invited all the gods except his son-in-law Śiva. When Satī went to the sacrifice, Dakṣa insulted Śiva to her face. Unable to bear the insult, Satī immolated herself. Crazed with grief and anger, Śiva—as Virabhadra, or through the agency of Virabhadra—destroyed Dakṣa's sacrifice and mutilated the various gods who had come to the sacrifice. He cut off Dakṣa's head and replaced it with that of a goat. (O'Flaherty, *HM*, 118–25; Kramrisch, *PS*, 301–33; Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 323–36.)

## ŚIVA BURNS KĀMA, GOD OF LOVE:

KĀMĀRI-MŪRTI, DAKṢIṆĀMŪRTI

After the destruction of Dakṣa's sacrifice, Satī was reborn as Pārvatī or Umā, daughter of the mountain Himalaya. Meanwhile, Śiva withdrew from the world and sat in yogic meditation in a Himalayan forest. The

gods sought to bring about the union of Śiva and Pārvatī, so that a powerful son born to them would eventually lead the army of the gods to victory over the demons. They asked Kāma, the god of Desire, to shoot a flower-arrow at Śiva as he sat in meditation, to make him fall in love with Umā. However, when Kāma aimed his arrow at Śiva, the god opened the fiery eye on his forehead and burned Kāma to ashes. In some versions of the myth, Kāma disturbs Śiva as he sits as *Dakṣiṇāmūrti* under a banyan tree (*āl*), discoursing on supreme wisdom to a group of sages. (O'Flaherty, *HM*, 154–59; Kramrisch, *PS*, 349–63; Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 337–42 [*Kāmāntaka*], 417–39 [*Dakṣiṇāmūrti*].)

THE SLAYING OF ANDHAKA:  
ANDHAKAVADHA-MŪRTI

The Goddess (Pārvatī) once crept up behind Śiva and playfully covered his three eyes with her hands. Immediately, the universe was plunged in darkness. Drops of sweat fell from Śiva's forehead, and a frightful creature was born from them. Since this demonic creature was blind, he was called Andhaka ("the blind one"). Andhaka performed extreme austerities and won a great boon from Brahmā: nothing and no one in the universe would be able to kill him until the demon lusted after a divine woman who was "a mother" to him. Drunk with power, Andhaka rampaged unchecked in the universe, until one day he coveted the goddess Pārvatī, whose playful act had been responsible for his birth. Andhaka fought a terrible battle with Śiva but was overcome in the end. Śiva impaled him on his trident and danced until the demon repented and begged to become Śiva's devotee. Śiva then turned him into his demon-attendant Bhṛṅgi. (O'Flaherty, *HM*, 168–72; Kramrisch, *PS*, 374–83; Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 369–71.)

ŚIVA KILLS THE DEMON JALANDHARA:  
JALANDHARĀSURA-SAMHĀRA-MŪRTI

The demon Jalandhara was born when Śiva cast his rage, in the form of the fire from his eye, into the ocean. Jalandhara became king of the demons, married the chaste Vṛndā, but desired the goddess Pārvatī. In the course of his combat with Śiva over the Goddess, Śiva drew a great wheel (*cakra*) in the waters and challenged the demon to lift it above his head. When Jalandhara tried to do so, the wheel severed his head. Later Śiva gave the wheel to Viṣṇu to keep as his permanent attribute. (Kramrisch, *PS*, 388–94; Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 352–58.)

THE SLAYING OF THE ELEPHANT-DEMON:  
GAJĀSURA-SAMHĀRA-MŪRTI

The demon Gajāsura, who had the form of an elephant (*gaja*), persecuted the gods. When he attacked Śiva and Pārvatī the Goddess was terrified, but Śiva effortlessly killed the demon and flayed his skin. He draped the skin, dripping with blood, as a cloak around him, and danced a dance of victory. (Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 343–51.)

ŚIVA RESCUES MĀRKAṆḌEYA FROM DEATH:  
KĀLA-SAMHĀRA-MŪRTI

The childless sage Mṛkaṇḍu appealed to Śiva and won from him the boon of a son. However, Mārkaṇḍeya, the gifted son who was born to the sage, was given a life span of only sixteen years. Mārkaṇḍeya grew up as a great devotee of Śiva. As Mārkaṇḍeya was worshipping a *liṅga* of Śiva on the day that his life was destined to end, the god of Death (Yama or Kāla) himself came to take the boy's soul away, but Mārkaṇḍeya clung to the *liṅga* and cried out to Śiva. Śiva emerged from the *liṅga*, and kicked and killed Death. (See *illus. 12.*) Śiva revived Kāla only on the condition that the devout boy should receive the gift of immortality. (Kramrisch, *PS*, 165; Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 359–68.)

ARJUNA AND ŚIVA AS THE HUNTER:  
KIRĀTĀRJUNA-MŪRTI OR PĀRTHĀNUGRAHA-MŪRTI

The encounter between Śiva and the hero Arjuna is an important episode in the *Mahābhārata*. On behalf of the Pāṇḍava brothers, Arjuna went to the Himalayas and practiced great austerities in order to win from Śiva the infallible Pāśupata, the weapon that would help the Pāṇḍavas annihilate their enemies in war. Wishing to test the courage and dedication of the hero, Śiva appeared to him in the guise of a Kirāta (hunter), quarreled with him over a wild boar, and challenged him to combat. In the course of the combat, the god stripped the hero of all his weapons, but Arjuna continued to fight with his bare hands. Pleased, Śiva revealed himself and gave Arjuna the Pāśupata weapon. (Kramrisch, *PS*, 257–59; Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 281–85.)

ŚIVA RECEIVES THE GANGES IN HIS MATTED HAIR:  
GAṄGĀDHARA-MŪRTI

Bhagīratha, a member of the solar race of kings, performed severe *tapas* (austerities) in order to bring the celestial river Ganges down to earth and the nether world, so that her water would purify and sanctify the ashes of

his ancestors, who had been burned to death by the anger of a sage. The Ganges was such a mighty river that the earth would not be able to withstand the full impact of her descent. At Bhagīratha's request, Śiva graciously held out his matted hair to catch the river as she descended, and softened her journey to earth. The Ganges became a permanent attribute of the god's hair. (Dorai Rangaswamy, *RPT*, 272–80.)

## GLOSSARY

---

Only names and words that occur frequently in the poems and the introductory essay have been included in this glossary. Sanskrit terms have been identified by (S).

acai The basic metrical unit in classical Tamil poetry.

Āgama (S) Sacred texts treating ritual, iconography, and other subjects related to temples and image worship.

akam "Interior," "the inner part"; the genre of love poetry in classical Tamil (Caṅkam) literature.

Akattiyar Sanskrit "Agastya," a legendary sage and culture-hero of the Tamils.

akaval Standard meter of classical Tamil poetry of the Caṅkam era.

akṣa (S) Also *rudrākṣa* ("Rudra's [Śiva's] eye"). Tamil *akku*; seeds sacred to Śiva, worn by Śaiva devotees.

ālāpana (S) Form of improvisation used in elaborating a *rāga* scale-type in classical Indian music.

Ālvār Tamil Vaiṣṇava poet-saint; the twelve Ālvārs are the authors of the Tamil Vaiṣṇava hymns of the *Nālāyirar tivviyaṭ pirapantam*.

Araṇ Sanskrit "Hara" ("the Seizer"), a name of Śiva.

Ari Sanskrit "Hari"; name of Viṣṇu.

Arjuna One of the five Pāṇḍava brothers, heroes of the *Mahābhārata* epic; through his devotion, wins Pāsupata weapon from Śiva.

aruḷ Divine grace, an important doctrine in Śaiva Siddhānta theology.

Aṟupattumūvar "The Sixty-three"; the sixty-three saints (Nāyaṇmār) of the Tamil Śaiva tradition.

aṭaṅkaṇmuṟai "The complete canon"; a term applied to the collection of the seven books of hymns composed by Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar.

aṭiyār Devotee; "one who is at the feet (of the Lord)."

aṭṭamūrṭti Sanskrit "Aṣṭāmūrti"; Śiva as he manifests himself in "eight forms": the five elements, the sun, moon, and the sacrificing priest.

**Aṭṭaviraṭṭāṇam** The sites of the Eight Heroic Deeds of Śiva in the Tamil region.

**Ayaṇ** Sanskrit "Aja" ("the unborn"), a name of Brahmā, the creator-god.

**bhakta** (S) Devotee; see *aṭiyār* and *tonṭar*.

**bhakti** (S) Devotion to God.

**Bhikṣāṭana** (S) A mythic form of Śiva, in which he wanders as a beggar, with a skull for his alms bowl.

**Brahmā** (S) The Creator in the Hindu triad of cosmic gods.

**brahmin** Member of the priestly class in the Hindu system of four classes; the brahmin class ranks highest in the general hierarchy of classes.

**camayakuravar** The saints Campantar, Appar, Cuntarar, and Māṇik-kavācakar as the "Preceptors" of the Tamil Śaiva tradition.

**Caṅkam** Classical period of Tamil civilization and literature.

**cantāṇācāriyārkaḷ** The "lineage" of fourteen teachers and authors of the Śaiva Siddhānta treatises.

**Caṇṭicar** One of the sixty-three Tamil Śaiva saints.

**cariyai** Sanskrit *caryā*, service, one of the four ways of devotion in the Śaiva Siddhānta system.

**Cēkkiḷār** Author of the *Periya Purāṇam*, the lives of the sixty-three Tamil Śaiva saints.

**cēl** A fish.

**Cēra** One of the three ancient Tamil kingdoms or "lands"; the ruler of the Cēra kingdom.

**cerunti** *Ochna squarrosa*, a plant with yellow-orange flowers.

**Cilappatikāram** "Epic of the Anklet," Tamil epic of the late classical period.

**cīr** Metrical unit in classical Tamil poetry, a "foot" made up of *acais*.

**Civācāriyār** A learned and initiated person in the Tamil Śaiva tradition, qualified to perform Āgamic rites.

**Cōḷa** One of the three ancient Tamil kingdoms; the ruler of the Cōḷa (or Chola) land.

**erukku** One of the flowers worn by Śiva.

**erukai** Rhyming or correspondence of the second syllable of the first words in the lines of a verse; a standard feature of much of Tamil verse.

- gaṇa (S) Attendant of Śiva, usually a ghost, demon, or other spirit.
- Gaṇeśa (S) Also known as Gaṇapati, lord of the *gaṇas*; elephant-headed son of Śiva and Pārvatī; remover of obstacles to success.
- Gaṅgā (S) The river Ganges.
- ghee Clarified butter; one of the “five products” of the cow.
- gotra (S) Clan group tracing descent from one of the Vedic seers (ṛṣi).
- icai Music; musical Tamil; genres associated with music in Tamil literature.
- Īcaṇ Sanskrit Īśa, “the Lord”; a name of Śiva.
- Kailāsa (S) Mountain, the abode of Śiva in the Himalayas.
- Kāla (S) Also Yama, Yama-dharma-rāja; god of death.
- kaḷal Ring of heroism or victory worn on the leg by heroes in classical Tamil civilization; foot.
- Kali A meter in late classical and post-*Caṅkam* Tamil poetry.
- Kāma (S) God of Love.
- Kaṅkāḷa A form of Śiva, in which he carries a corpse or skeleton on his shoulder.
- Kaṇṇappar The hunter-saint; one of the sixty-three Tamil Śaiva saints.
- Kāpālīka (S) Person who has undertaken a vow of begging with a skull as an alms bowl; a Śaiva sect.
- Kapālin (S) “He who bears the skull”; a name of Śiva.
- Kāraikkāl Ammaiyār Early Tamil Śaiva woman poet-saint.
- karma (S) Tamil *viṇai* (act, deed); the law of action leading to effect and rebirth.
- kaṭṭalai The rhythmic and musical mold in which the *Tēvāram* hymns are cast.
- Kaveri Major river in Tamilnadu; also known as “*Ponṇi*.”
- kāvya (S) Ornate poetry in the classical or “court” style.
- kayal Type of fish.
- keṇṭai Type of fish.
- kiriyai Ritual service; one of the four types of activities undertaken toward liberation according to Śaiva Siddhānta theology.
- kōṅkam *Cochlospermum gossypium*, a tree with yellow flowers.
- koṅṇrai Laburnum or cassia tree, the flower of which is sacred to Śiva.

- koṭukōṭṭi A dance; also a kind of drum.
- kōyil Temple; in classical Tamil, abode of a king.
- kuravam *Webera corymbosa*, a shrub.
- Kuṛiñci The *paṇ* musical mode appropriate to the kuṛiñci (hill) landscape.
- kuṛiñci Conehead plant (*Strobilanthus*); the hill landscape in Caṅkam poetry.
- kuruntam A kind of lime tree.
- Kuṛuntokai One of the eight anthologies of classical Tamil poetry.
- kuṛuntokai A classical Tamil meter. The *Tēvāram* poet Appar's *Kuṛuntokai* hymns are cast in this meter.
- kūviḷam The flower of the *bilva* tree, sacred to Śiva.
- liṅga (S) "Sign," phallus (as the male "sign"); symbol and aniconic image of Śiva.
- Mahādeva (S) "The great god," name of Śiva.
- Māl Also Tirumāl, Tamil name for Viṣṇu.
- Māṇikkavācakar Tamil Śaiva saint; author of the *Tiruvācakam*.
- mantra (S) Sacred chant; Vedic chant; the Vedas.
- maṇai Veda, primary sacred text.
- mattam *Datura*, a flower worn by Śiva.
- mōṇai Correspondence of the initial sounds of several words within a line of Tamil poetry; a standard feature of Tamil verse.
- muḷavam or muḷavu A kind of concert drum.
- mullai Type of jasmine; the pastoral landscape in classical Tamil poetry.
- mūrti (S) Tamil *mūrtti*; iconographic form of a divinity.
- Murukaṇ Tamil hill-god, identified as Kumaraṇ (Sanskrit Kumāra) or Skanda, the son of Śiva.
- mūvar The three poet-saints Appar, Campantar, and Cuntarar.
- muyalakaṇ *Apsmārapuruṣa*, dwarf-demon of ignorance, on whom Śiva dances as Naṭarāja.
- namaccivāya From Sanskrit "namaḥ śivāya," "salutation to Śiva"; the sacred *mantra* (chant) for Śaivas; see *pañcākṣara*.
- ñānam Sanskrit *jñāna*, "wisdom," one of the four disciplines leading to liberation in Śaiva Siddhānta theology.

Naṭarāja (S) Lord of the Dance; Śiva as the cosmic dancer.

nāṭu Country, region, or realm; regional subdivision of the Tamil area.

Nāyaṇār One of the sixty-three saints of the Tamil Śaiva tradition. Plural Nāyaṇmār.

Nēricai A classical Tamil *paṇ* musical mode; a musical and poetic genre used by the *Tēvāram* poet Appar; verses in the nēricai meter.

neytal *Nymphaea stellata*, the dark lily; the seaside landscape in classical Tamil poetry.

ōtuvār Professional singer of hymns from the *Tēvāram* and other Tamil Śaiva texts at Śiva temples in the Tamil region.

Pallava Dynasty that held power in the Tamil region between the second and ninth centuries A.D.

paṇ Scale-type or mode in Tamil music of the classical age and the *Tēvāram* hymns.

pāṇar In the classical (Cāṅkam) civilization, a musician who performs to the accompaniment of the *yāl*.

pañcākṣara (S) "The five sacred syllables": "namaḥ śivāya"; see *namacivāya*.

pāṇi A classical song and dance genre, probably associated with religious themes.

pāṇṭaraṅkam One of Śiva's dances.

Pāṇṭiya Also "Pandyan"; one of the three ancient Tamil kingdoms.

paṇai A kind of drum.

paripāṭal A musical meter in late classical Tamil poetry.

pāśa (S) (Tamil *pācam*) "fetter," the bonds of karma in Śaiva Siddhānta philosophy.

paśu (S) The individual soul in Śaiva Siddhānta.

Pāśupata (S) A Śaiva sect; a celestial weapon won by Arjuna from Śiva.

Paśupati (S) "Lord of Souls (or Beasts)," a name of Śiva.

pati (S) "The Lord" in Śaiva Siddhānta; Tamil *pati*: a sacred place.

patikam In the Tamil Śaiva tradition, a devotional hymn, usually consisting of ten or eleven stanzas; a stanza from such a hymn.

paṭutam Type of dance.

Periya purāṇam Also *Tirut toṇṭar purāṇam*; see Cēkkilār.

- pulaiyaṇ An outcaste or person of low caste, whose occupation involves handling unclean substances and objects.
- pūjā (S) Ritual worship according to the Āgamas.
- puṇam "Exterior," dealing with war and public affairs; the "public" genre of classical Tamil poetry.
- Purāṇa (S) Compendium of myths; a sacred text in Hinduism.
- rāga (S) Scale-type in Indian classical music.
- Rudra (S) Vedic god identified with Śiva.
- rudrākṣa See *akṣa*
- Śaṅkara (S) Name of Śiva.
- Śatarudriya (S) Section of chants in praise of Rudra in the Yajur Veda.
- Śaiva (S) A worshipper of Śiva.
- Śaiva Siddhānta (S) The philosophical and theological system of the Tamil Śaiva sect.
- Śiva (S) "The auspicious"; the destroyer-god in the Hindu triad.
- smṛti (S) Traditional sacred texts, distinguished from Vedic literature.
- śruti (S) The Vedas, as eternal scripture without a human author.
- stotra (S) Hymn in praise of a god; usually in Sanskrit.
- takkai Type of drum.
- tāla (S) Cycle of beats in Indian classical music.
- tamiḷ The Tamil language; the three types of Tamil literature: prose and poetry, music, and drama.
- Tāṇṭakam A hymn-type used by the *Tēvāram* poet Appar, set in the extended meter called *tāṇṭakam*.
- tantra (S) Esoteric works related to the religion of the Āgamas; another word for Āgama.
- Tirukkāṭaikkāppu "The sacred final protection," the signature verse with which Campantar ends his hymns.
- Tirumūlar Author of the Tamil Śaiva text *Tirumantiram*.
- Tirumuṇai Primary canonical text in the Tamil Śaiva sect.
- Tirut tonṭat tokai* The *Tēvāram* hymn in which Cuntarar names the Nāyaṇārs.
- Tiruviruttam A genre of hymns composed by Appar and other Tamil *bhakti* saints.

toṇṭar "Servants," devotees.

tuṭi Type of drum.

Umā Name of Pārvatī, the Goddess, spouse of Śiva.

Vaiṣṇava (S) Worshipper of Viṣṇu.

vaṇṇam Song with complex rhythms.

vaṇṇi *Prosopis spicigera*, the Suma tree.

vāram Type of song.

Veda (S) The four Vedas; see *śruti*.

Vellala Tamil "*vēḷālar*"; general term for a group of high-ranking non-brahmin castes in Tamilnadu.

vēṅkai The kino tree.

vimāṇa The tower of the Hindu temple.

vīṇā Stringed instrument.

viṇai See *karma*.

viruttam A style of singing the *Tēvāram* hymns; a Tamil meter.

Viṣṇu (S) The preserver-god in the Hindu triad.

yāl Ancient Tamil stringed instrument.

yogi (S) One who practices yoga.

yōkam Sanskrit *yoga*; meditative discipline, one of the four activities directed toward liberation in Śaiva Siddhānta theology.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

### Tamil Texts, by Title

Note: The Tirunelveli South Indian Saiva Siddhanta Works Publishing Society has been abbreviated as SISSW Publishing Society.

*Akattiyar tēvārat tiraṭṭu: Mūlamum uraiyum.* With glossary and commentary by Kayappākkam Catāciva Ceṭṭiyār. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1925. June 1976 edition.

*Cilappatikāram: Mūlamum uraiyum.* The *Cilappatikāram* of Iṭaṅkōvaṭikaḷ with the commentary of Pō. Vē. Cōmacuntaraṇār. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1969. 1977 edition.

*Cuntaramūrtti cuvāmikaḷ aruḷicceyta tēvārap patikaṅkaḷ (Periyapurāṇa muṟai).* The Tēvāram Hymns of Saint Cuntaramūrtti. With a biographical essay and notes by A. Cōmacuntaram Ceṭṭiyār. Madras: Saiva Siddhānta Mahā Samājam, 1935. Cited in the notes as *Cuntaramūrtti Tēvāram*.

*Kanta purāṇam. Śrī Kantapurāṇam.* 2 volumes. Edited by A. Ramana-  
than. Retold by Rā. Sarasvati. Madras: Prema Press, 1974. 2nd edition, 1979.

*Kāraikkāl ammaiṭṭar patikaṅkaḷ.* See *Patinorān tirumuṟai*.

*Kāvirit teṅkarait talaṅkaḷ.* Madras: Tarumai Āṭṭam Center Worship Society Publication. Madras, 1965.

*Nālāyirat tivviyaṭ pirapantam.* The Hymns of the Āḷvārs. Edition supervised by Aṇṇaṅkarācārya Svāmikaḷ. Madras: V. N. Devanathan, 1971.

*Onṭatām tirumuṟai. Tirumuṟai IX.* Containing the *Tiruvicaippā* and *Tiruppallāṇṭu* of Tirumālikaittēvar and others. Tarumapuram: Tarumapuram Āṭṭam, 1969.

*Paṇṇiru tirumuṟaiṭ peruntiraṭṭu.* An anthology of hymns from the Twelve Tirumuṟai. Edited by Pa. Irāmanāṭa Piḷḷai. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1961. 1980 edition.

*Paripāṭal: Mūlamum uraiyum. Paripāṭal,* with the commentary of Pō. Vē. Cōmacuntaraṇār. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1957. 1975 edition.

- Paṭiṇorān tirumuṟai*. *Tirumuṟai* XI. Composed by twelve saints. With notes by Cu. A. Irāmācāṁip pulavar. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1971.
- Periya purāṇam*. *Tiruttonṭar mākkatai* (or: *Tirut tonṭar purāṇam*) of Cēkkiḷār. With historical notes by Pa. Irāmanāta Piḷḷai and textual notes by Cu. A. Irāmācāṁip pulavar. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1970.
- Periya purāṇam*. *Tirut tonṭar purāṇam eṇṇum periya purāṇam*: Cēkkiḷār aruḷic ceytatu. 6 volumes. Edited with a commentary by C. K. Subramaniya Mutaliyār. Kōyamuttūr Tamil Sangam, 1937–1953. Second edition.
- Tēvāram*. Volume One. *Tirumuṟai* I–III. *Tiruñānacampantar tēvārap patikaṇkaḷ*. Edited by Kayappākkam Catāciva Ceṭṭiyār. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society (Kaḷakam), 1927. 1973 edition. Cited in the notes as *Tēvāram* Kaḷakam edition.
- Tēvāram*. Volume Two. *Tirumuṟai* IV–VII. *Tirunāvukkaracar, Cuntaramūrtti tēvārap patikaṇkaḷ*. Edited by Kayappākkam Catāciva Ceṭṭiyār. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society (Kaḷakam), 1928–1929. 1973 edition. Cited in the notes as *Tēvāram* Kaḷakam edition.
- Tēvāram*. (*Paṇṇumuṟai*). *Tirumuṟai* I–VII. *Tiruñānacampantar, Tirunāvukkaracar, Cuntaramūrtti Tēvāram*. Published in seven volumes with commentary by various scholars. Tarumapuram: Tarumapuram Ātiṇam, 1953–1964. Cited in the notes as *Tēvāram* Ātiṇam edition.
- Tēvāram: Hymnes Śivaïtes du pays tamoul*. Volume I. *Nānacampantar*. Edited by T. V. Gopal Iyer. General Editor: François Gros. Publications de l'Institut français d'indologie no. 68.1. Pondicherry: Institut français d'indologie, 1984. Cited in the notes as *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition.
- Tēvāram: Hymnes Śivaïtes du pays tamoul*. Volume II. *Appar et Cuntarar*. Edited by T. V. Gopal Iyer. General Editor: François Gros. Publications de l'Institut français d'indologie no. 68.2. Pondicherry: Institut français d'indologie, 1985. Cited in the notes as *Tēvāram* Pondicherry edition.
- Tirumantiram*. *Tirumuṟai* X. The *Tirumantiram* of *Tirumūlar*. 2 volumes. With a commentary by Pa. Irāmanāta Piḷḷai and notes by A. Citamparaṇār. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1942. 1975 edition.
- Tiruvācakam* and *Tirukkōvaiyār*. *The Tiruvācakam and Tirukkōvaiyār of Māṇikkavācakar*. *Tirumuṟai* VIII, with notes. Tarumapuram: Tarumapuram Ātiṇam, 1966.
- Tiruvilaiyāṭar purāṇam*. *The Tiruvilaiyāṭarpurāṇam of Parañcōti Muṇivar*. With a glossary. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1931. 1979 edition.

- Umāpativam tēvāra aruḷmuṛait tirattu*. With the commentary of Pa. Irāmanāta Pillai. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1961.
- Vāḷkkaiyil tirumuṛaikaḷ* (*The Tirumuṛai Texts in Life*). Edited by Ce. Cuntaraṇ. Madras: Puracait Tiruneṇṇi Kaḷakam, 1973.

### Secondary Sources in Tamil, by Author

- Bhāskarat Toṇṭaimāṇ, To. Mu. *Vēṇkaṭam mutal kumari varai*. 4 volumes. Tirunelveli: S. R. Subramaniya Pillai, 1960–1967. Reprint, 1967.
- Ceṇkalvarāya Pillai, Va. Cu. *Tēvāra oḷineṇi: Campantar*. 2 volumes. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1946, 1950. Reprint, 1963.
- . *Tēvāra oḷineṇi: Cuntarar*. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1963.
- Cuppiramaniya Pillai, Ta. *Civastala maṇṇari*. Madras: Tiruppati Shri Mahantu Press, 1931. 3rd edition.
- Cuppu Reṭṭiyār, Na. *Toṇṭai nāṭṭut tiruppatikaḷ*. Tirunelveli: S. R. Subramaniya Pillai, 1973.
- . *Pāṇṭi nāṭṭut tiruppatikaḷ*. Tirunelveli: S. R. Subramaniya Pillai, 1977.
- Irācamāṇikkaṇār, Mā. *Periya purāṇa āṛāycci*. Madras: Pāri Nilaiyam, 1948. 3rd edition, 1978.
- Irāmanātaṇ Ceṭṭiyār, Lē. Pa. Ka., ed. *Paṇ āṛāycciyum aiaṇ muṭivukaḷiṇ tokuppum*. Compiled by Pe. Tūraṇ. Madras: Tamil Icaic Caṅkam, 1974.
- Kaliyāṇacuntara Tēcikar, A. “Tarumaiy ātiṇak kuruparamparai varalāru.” *Makākumpāpiṣēka Viḷā Malar*, 338–466. Tarumapuram: Vaidyanāthasvāmi Devasthānam, 1970.
- Murukavēḷ, Na. Rā. *Meykaṇṭa nūlkaḷiṇ vāḷviyal uṇmaikaḷ; tirumuṛai-kaḷiṇ ciṛappu*. Tirukkaḷukkuṇṇam: Kurukulam, 1973.
- . *Tirumuṛaic ceḷumalar: Tokuppum viḷakkamum*. Kārttikai Tīpam publication. Madras: Kāraṇiśvarar Temple, Caitait Tēvāra Capai, 1975.
- Naṭēca Kavunṭar, Ku. *Appar varalāṛṛāycciyum tēvārat tīraṇāyvuṁ*. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1972.
- Samy, B. L. *Caṅka ilakkiyattil ceṭikoṭi viḷakkam*. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1967. 1982 edition.
- . *Caṅka ilakkiyattil puḷḷiṇa viḷakkam*. Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1976.
- Subramaniyam, Nilāmbāḷ, ed. *Āḷvārkaḷum nāyaṇmārkaḷum*. Madras: Jayashree, 1966.

- Turaicāmp Pillai, Auvai Cu. *Caiva ilakkiya varalāru* (ki. pi. 7 mutal 10—*m nūrrāṇṭu varai*). Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1958. 2nd edition, 1978.
- Vellaivāraṇaṅ, Ka. *Paṇṇiru tirumuṇai varalāru: Mutal ēlu tirumuṇaikaḷ*. Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1972.
- Vipulānanta Cuvāmikaḷ. *Yāḷnūl: A Treatise on Ancient Tamil Music*. Tanjore: Karantai Tamil Sangam, 1974.

### Works in Other Languages

- Agrawala, V. S. *Śiva-Mahādeva*. Varanasi, 1966.
- Appadurai, Arjun. *Worship and Conflict under Colonial Rule: A South Indian Case*. Cambridge South Asian Studies 27. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981.
- Apte, V. S. *The Practical Sanskrit-English Dictionary*. 3rd edition, revised and enlarged. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1965. First published 1912.
- Balasubrahmanyam, S. R. *Early Chola Temples*. Delhi: Orient Longman, 1971.
- . *Middle Chola Temples*. Delhi: Thomson Press, 1975.
- . *Later Chola Temples*. Delhi: Mudgala Trust, 1979.
- Barrett, Douglas. *Early Cōla Architecture and Sculpture, 866–1014*. London: Faber, 1974.
- Bhandarkar, R. G. *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism and Minor Religious Systems*. Strasbourg: Karl J. Trübner, 1913.
- Carpenter, J. Estlin. *Theism in Medieval India*. 1921. Reprint. Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal, 1977.
- Chatterji, J. C. *Kashmir Shaivism*. Srinagar, 1914.
- Chidambaranatha Chettiar, A. *Advanced Studies in Tamil Prosody*. Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1977.
- Clothey, Fred W., and J. Bruce Long, eds. *Experiencing Śiva: Encounters with a Hindu Deity*. Columbia, Mo.: South Asia Books, 1983.
- Coomaraswamy, Ananda K. "The Dance of Shiva." In *The Dance of Shiva: Fourteen Indian Essays*, 66–78. New York: Noonday Press, 1957. Revised ed. 1962.
- Courtright, Paul. "On This Holy Day in My Humble Way: Aspects of Pūjā." In *Gods of Flesh, Gods of Stone*, 33–50. See Waghorne and Cutler 1985.
- Curtis, J.W.V. "Space Concepts and Worship Environment in Śaiva Siddhānta." In *Experiencing Śiva*, 87–101. See Clothey and Long 1983.
- Cutler, Norman Joel. *Songs of Experience: The Poetics of Tamil Devotion*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1986.
- Daniélou, Alain. *Vedic Recitation and Chant: The Music of India*. Rec-

- ord no. 6. UNESCO collection, *A Musical Anthology of the Orient*. Kassel/Basel: Bärenreiter.
- Devasenapathy, V. A. *Śaiva Siddhānta*. Madras: University of Madras, 1958.
- . *Of Human Bondage and Divine Grace*. Śivajñāṇa Siddhiyār Endowment Lectures, 1959. Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1963.
- Dhavamony, Mariasusai. *Love of God according to Śaiva Siddhānta: A Study in the Mysticism and Theology of Śaivism*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1971.
- Dorai Rangaswamy, M. A. *The Religion and Philosophy of Tēvāram; with Special Reference to Nampī Ārūrar (Sundarar)*. 4 volumes in 2 books. Madras: University of Madras, 1958–1959.
- Eck, Diana L. *Darśan: Seeing the Divine Image in India*. Chambersburg, Pa.: Anima Books, 1981.
- Eliade, Mircea. *The Sacred and the Profane: The Nature of Religion*. Translated from the French by Willard R. Trask. New York: Harper & Row, 1959.
- Filliozat, Jean. "The Role of the Śaivāgamas in the Śaiva Ritual System." In *Experiencing Śiva*, 81–86. See Clothey and Long 1983.
- Fuller, Charles J. *Servants of the Goddess: The Priests of a South Indian Temple*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984.
- Gargi, Balwant. *Folk Theater of India*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1966.
- Gerow, Edwin. *A Glossary of Indian Figures of Speech*. The Hague: Mouton, 1971.
- Gonda, Jan. *On Names and the Name of God in Ancient India*. Verhandelingen der Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen. Letterkunde. Nieuwe Reeks, vol. 75, no. 4. Amsterdam, 1970.
- . *Medieval Religious Literature in Sanskrit*. A History of Indian Literature. Volume II, fasc. 1. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1977.
- . "The Śatarudrīya." In *Sanskrit and Indian Studies*, 75–91. See Nagatomi et al. 1980.
- Government of India Census 1961*. Volume IX: Tamil Nadu. Part XI–D: Temples of Tamil Nadu. Volume VII (i): Thanjavur. By K. Chockalingam. Thanjavur Temples, 1971.
- Hardgrave, Robert L. *The Dravidian Movement*. Bombay, 1965.
- Hardy, Friedhelm. "Ideology and Cultural Contexts of the Śrīvaiṣṇava Temple." In *South Indian Temples*, 119–51. See Stein 1978.
- . *Viraha-Bhakti: The Early History of Kṛṣṇa Devotion in South India*. Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1983.
- Hart, George L., III. *The Poems of Ancient Tamil: Their Milieu and Their*

- Sanskrit Counterparts*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1975.
- . "The Nature of Tamil Devotion." In *Aryan and Non-Aryan in India*, edited by Madhav M. Deshpande and Peter E. Hook, 11–33. Michigan Papers on South and Southeast Asia, no. 14. Ann Arbor Center for South and South East Asian Studies, 1979.
- . *Poets of the Tamil Anthologies: Ancient Poems of Love and War*. Princeton Library of Asian Translations. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1979.
- . "The Little Devotee: Cekkīlār's Story of Ciṟuttontar." In *Sanskrit and Indian Studies*, 217–36. See Nagatomi et al., 1980.
- Heifetz, Hank, trans. and ed. *The Origin of the Young God: Kālidāsa's Kumārasambhava*. Translated, with annotation and an introduction. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1985.
- Herbert, George. "Jordan (1)" and "Jordan (2)." In *Seventeenth Century Prose and Poetry*, edited by Alexander M. Witherspoon and Frederick J. Warnke, pp. 849, 854. New York: Harcourt Brace and World, 1929. 2nd edition, 1963.
- Hopkins, Thomas J. *The Hindu Religious Tradition*. Encino, Calif.: Dickenson, 1971.
- Ingalls, Daniel H. H. *An Anthology of Sanskrit Court Poetry: Vidyākara's Subhāṣitaratnakoṣa*. Harvard Oriental Series, vol. 44. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1965.
- . "Kālidāsa and the Attitudes of the Golden Age." *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 96, no. 1 (January–March 1976): 15–26.
- Jackson, William J. "Tyāgarāja: Musician Saint of South India." Ph.D. diss., Harvard University, 1984.
- Kailasapathy, K. *Tamil Heroic Poetry*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1968.
- Karavelane, trans. *Chants dévotionnels tamouls de Kāraikkālammaiār*. Edited and translated by Karavelane. Publications de l'Institut français d'indologie, no. 1. New edition. Pondicherry, 1982.
- Kingsbury, F., and G. E. Phillips. *Hymns of the Tamil Śaivite Saints*. The Heritage of India Series. Calcutta: Association Press; London: Oxford University Press, 1921.
- Kramrisch, Stella. *The Hindu Temple*. Calcutta: University of Calcutta, 1946. 2 volumes. Reprint. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1976.
- . *Manifestations of Śiva*. Philadelphia: Philadelphia Museum of Art, 1981.
- . *The Presence of Śiva*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1981.
- Long, J. Bruce. "Rudra as an Embodiment of Divine Ambivalence in the

- Śatarudrīya Stotram." In *Experiencing Śiva*, 103–28. See Clothey and Long 1983.
- Lord, Albert B. *The Singer of Tales*. London, 1960.
- Lorenzen, David N. *The Kāpālikas and Kālāmukhas: Two Lost Śaivite Sects*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1972.
- Mahalingam, T. V. *Kāñcīpuram in Early South Indian History*. New York: Asia, 1969.
- Miller, Barbara Stoler. *Love Song of the Dark Lord: Jayadeva's Gītagovinda*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1977.
- . "Kālidāsa's Verbal Icon: Aṣṭāmūrti Śiva." In *Discourses on Śiva: Proceedings of a Symposium on the Nature of Religious Imagery*, edited by Michael W. Meister. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1984.
- , ed. and trans. *Theater of Memory: The Plays of Kālidāsa*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1984.
- Nagatomi, Masatoshi, B. K. Matilal, J. M. Masson, and E. C. Dimock, Jr., eds. *Sanskrit and Indian Studies: Essays in Honor of Daniel H. H. Ingalls*. Dordrecht: D. Reidel, 1980.
- Narayana Ayyar, C. V. *Origin and Early History of Śaivism in South India*. Madras: University of Madras, 1939. Reprint, 1974.
- Narayanan, Vasudha. "Arcāvatāra: On Earth As He Is in Heaven." In *Gods of Flesh, Gods of Stone*, 53–66. See Waghorne and Cutler 1985.
- Natarajan, B. *The City of the Cosmic Dance: Chidambaram*. Southern Art Series 2. Delhi: Orient Longman, 1974.
- Nilakanta Sastri, K. A. *The Cōlas*. 2nd edition, revised. 2 volumes in 1. Madras: University of Madras, 1955.
- . *Development of Religion in South India*. Madras: Orient Longmans, 1963.
- . *The Culture and History of the Tamils*. Calcutta: Firma K. L. Mukhopadhyay, 1964.
- O'Flaherty, Wendy Doniger. *Asceticism and Eroticism in the Mythology of Śiva*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1973.
- . *Hindu Myths: A Sourcebook Translated from the Sanskrit*. With an introduction. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1975.
- Parry, Milman. *Les Formulas et la métrique d'Homère*. Paris, 1928.
- Peterson, Indira. "Singing of a Place: Pilgrimage as Metaphor and Motif in the Tēvāram Hymns of the Tamil Śaivite Saints." *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 102, no. 1 (January-March 1982): 69–90.
- . "Lives of the Wandering Singers: Pilgrimage and Poetry in Tamil Śaivite Hagiography." *History of Religions* 22, no. 4 (1983): 338–60.

- Peterson, Indira. "The *kṛti* as an Integrative Cultural Form: Aesthetic Experience in the Religious Songs of Two South Indian Composers." *Journal of South Asian Literature* 19, no. 2 (Fall-Winter 1984): 165–79.
- . "Sanskrit in Carnatic Music: The Songs of Muttusvāmi Dikṣita." *Indo-Iranian Journal* 29 (1986): 183–99.
- . "In Praise of the Lord: The Image of the Royal Patron in the Songs of Saint Cuntaramūrti and the Composer Tyāgarāja." In *Patronage in Indian Culture*, edited by Barbara Stoler Miller. Princeton: Princeton University Press, forthcoming.
- Pope, G. U. *The Tiruvāṣagam or 'Sacred Utterances' of the Tamil Poet, Saint and Sage Māṇikkavāṣagar. Tamil Text, Translation etc.* Oxford: Clarendon, 1900. Reprint. Madras University, 1970.
- Powers, Harold S. Essay I ("The region, its music and music history") and II ("Theory and practice of classical music) under "India, Subcontinent of." In *The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, edited by Stanley Sadie. Vol. 9, 69–141. London: Macmillan, 1980.
- Raghavan, V. *The Indian Heritage: An Anthology of Sanskrit Literature*. Bangalore: Indian Institute of World Culture, 1956.
- Ramamurti, Rajam. "On the Themes of Divine Immanence and Localization." *Tamil Civilization*, Quarterly Research Journal of the Tamil University, Thanjavur (September 1983): 73–76.
- Ramanujan, A. K. *The Interior Landscape: Love Poems from a Classical Tamil Anthology*. UNESCO collection of representative works. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1967. Midland edition, 1975.
- . "Form in Classical Tamil Poetry." In *Symposium on Dravidian Civilization*, edited by Andrée F. Sjöberg. 73–105. Publication no. 1, Asian Series, Center for Asian Studies, University of Texas at Austin. General editors: Edgar C. Polomé et al. Austin and New York: Jenkins, 1971.
- . *Speaking of Śiva*. Baltimore: Penguin, 1973.
- . *Hymns for the Drowning: Poems for Viṣṇu by Nammālvār*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1981.
- . *Poems of Love and War: From the Eight Anthologies and the Ten Long Poems of Classical Tamil*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1985.
- Ramanujan, A. K., and Norman Cutler. "From Classicism to Bhakti." In *Essays on Gupta Culture*, edited by Bardwell L. Smith, 177–94. Columbia, Mo.: South Asia Books, 1983.
- Shulman, David D. *Tamil Temple Myths: Sacrifice and Divine Marriage in the South Indian Śaiva Tradition*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1980.

- Sivaramamurti, C. *Naṭarāja in Art, Thought and Literature*. Delhi: National Museum, 1974.
- . *Śatarudrīya: Vibhūti of Śiva's Iconography*. Delhi: Abhinav, 1976.
- Sivaraman, K. *Śaivism in Philosophical Perspective: A Study of the Formative Concepts, Problems and Methods of Śaiva Siddhānta*. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1973.
- Smith, Wilfred Cantwell. "The Study of Religion and the Study of the Bible." *Journal of the American Academy of Religion* 34, no. 2 (1971): 131–40.
- Somasundaram, P. S. *Tirujñānasambandhar: Philosophy and Religion*. Madras: Vani Pathippakam, 1986.
- Soundara Rajan, K. V. *South Indian Temple Styles*. Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal, 1972.
- Spencer, George W. "The Sacred Geography of the Tamil Shaivite Hymns." *Numen* 17 (1970): 232–44.
- Staal, J. Frits. "Sanskrit and Sanskritization." *Journal of Asian Studies* 22, no. 3 (May 1963): 261–75.
- Stein, Burton. *Peasant State and Society in Medieval India*. Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1980.
- . *South Indian Temples: An Analytical Reconsideration*. Delhi: Vikas, 1978.
- Subramaniam, T. N., ed. *South Indian Temple Inscriptions*. 3 volumes. Madras Government Oriental Series no. 157. Madras: Government Oriental Manuscripts Library, 1955–1957.
- Subrahmaniya Pillai, G. "Introduction and History of Śaiva Siddhānta." In *Collected Lectures on Śaiva Siddhānta: 1946–1954*. Tiruppanandal Endowment Lectures, Lecture 1. Annamalainagar: Annamalai University, 1965.
- Subramanyan, S. *The Commonness in the Metre of the Dravidian Languages*. Research Project Publication no. 22. Trivandrum: Dravidian Linguistics Association, 1977.
- Suddhananda Bharati, Yogi. *The Grand Epic of Saivism*. Tirunelveli/ Madras: SISSW Publishing Society, 1970.
- Tamil Lexicon*. 6 volumes and supplement. Madras: University of Madras, 1936.
- Turner, Victor. *The Ritual Process: Structure and Anti-Structure*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1969.
- Vatsyayan, Kapila. *Traditional Indian Theater: Multiple Streams*. New Delhi: National Book Trust, 1980.
- Venkatachari, K.K.A. *The Maṇipravāla Literature of the Śrīvaiṣṇava Ācāryas: 12th–15th Century A.D.* Anantacharya Research Institute Series no. III. Bombay: Anantacharya Research Institute, 1980.

- Venkataramanayya, N. *An Essay on the Origin of the South Indian Temple*. Madras: Methodist Publishing House, 1930.
- Waghorne, Joanne P., and Norman Cutler, in association with Vasudha Narayanan, eds. *Gods of Flesh, Gods of Stone: The Embodiment of Divinity in India*. Chambersburg, Pa.: Anima, 1985.
- Warder, A. K. *Indian Kāvya Literature*. Volume 3. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1977.
- Yocum, Glenn E. "Shrines, Shamanism and Love Poetry: Elements in the Emergence of Popular Tamil Bhakti." *Journal of the American Academy of Religion* 41, no. 1 (March 1973): 3–17.
- . "Sign and Paradigm: Myth in Tamil Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava bhakti Poetry." In *Structural Approaches to South India Studies*, edited by Harry M. Buck and Glenn E. Yocum, 184–206. Chambersburg, Pa.: Anima Books, 1974.
- . *Hymns to the Dancing Śiva: A Study of Mānikkavācakar's Tiruvācakam*. New Delhi: Heritage, 1982.
- Young, Katherine K. *Beloved Places (Ukantarūṭṭanilāṅkaḷ): The Correlation of Topography and Theology in the Śrīvaiṣṇava Tradition of South India*. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1984.
- Younger, Paul. "Singing the Tamil Hymn book in the Tradition of Rāmānuja: The Adyayanotsava Festival in Śrīraṅkam." *History of Religions* 20, no. 2 (February 1982): 272–93.
- Zelliot, Eleanor. "The Medieval Bhakti Movement in History: An Essay on the Literature in English." In *Hinduism: New Essays in the History of Religions*, edited by Bardwell L. Smith, 143–168. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976.
- Zvelebil, Kamil V. *The Smile of Murugan: On Tamil Literature of South India*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1973.
- . *Tamil Literature*. In *A History of Indian Literature*. Jan Gonda Volume X, fasc. 1. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1974.
- . *Tamil Literature*. In *Handbuch der Orientalistik*. Zweite Abteilung, *Indien*. Edited by Jan Gonda. Band 2: *Literatur und Bühne*, Abschnitt 1. Leiden/Cologne: E. J. Brill, 1975.

## INDEX OF POEMS

---

The poems are numbered according to the Kaṣakam edition of the *Tēvāram*.

### *Tēvāram* I (Campantar)

1.1: 270-71  
1.1, 3, 5: 246-47  
4.11: 150  
5.2, 5-7: 163-64  
6.1, 3, 5, 9, 10: 191-92  
8.1, 2: 153-54  
10.1, 2: 166  
12.1-3: 167-68  
12.7: 183-84  
12.10: 168  
16.6: 110-11  
35.3: 257-58  
39.1: 118  
40.1: 123  
43.3, 8: 166-67  
45.1: 203  
45.12: 158-59  
46.1-11: 120-22  
48.7: 197-98  
50.7: 251-52  
52.3: 128-29  
53.4: 194-95  
59.1, 5, 6, 10: 156-57  
60.1, 10: 245-46  
63.1, 2: 193  
64.1: 181  
69.1-11: 168-71  
71.5: 183  
71.7: 104  
72.8: 130  
73.8: 104-5  
75.1-11: 138-41  
77.1: 105  
80.1: 190-91  
80.7: 154  
81.1: 190  
82.1: 181  
86.7: 257

### *Tēvāram* I (Campantar)

89.3: 257  
92.1, 2: 272  
98.1: 108  
99.1, 4-7, 10: 171-72  
100.9: 127  
101.7: 203  
129.11: 266  
130.1-3, 7, 8, 10: 164-66  
131.9: 195  
132.1: 129  
132.9: 190  
134.4: 112-13  
134.5: 119

### *Tēvāram* II (Campantar)

138.1-3, 6: 123-24  
140.1-3, 11: 107-8  
142.4: 212-13  
147.1: 110  
148.1: 109-10  
150.3: 263  
150.4: 267  
154.1-3, 7-11: 248-50  
173.1: 272  
175.1, 2, 4: 159-60  
176.3, 4: 255  
176.6: 239-40  
177.1: 264  
177.3: 256  
179.2: 198  
183.1-11: 186-89  
184.7, 9: 193-94  
192.5: 182-83  
202.1, 11: 277  
215.1, 2: 252-53  
221.1: 109  
242.1: 265

*Tevaram* II  
(Campantar)

242.2: 263  
242.11: 266  
246.1-3: 162-63

*Tevaram* III  
(Campantar)

268.2: 198  
279.1: 213  
280.1: 218  
282.2: 271  
284.1, 6, 7: 180-81  
297.1, 2, 4, 11: 277-78  
303.1: 228  
305.1, 4, 5, 10, 11: 278-79  
307.1-5: 217-18  
309.1, 3, 11: 276-77  
312.1: 281  
327.1-11: 172-76  
329.1: 265  
333.1: 180  
335.6: 196-97  
345.1, 11: 280  
366.1, 3, 11: 279-80  
376.3, 9: 195-96  
378.1-11: 273-76  
383.1: 281-82

*Tevaram* IV  
(Appar)

1.1, 2, 4-7, 9, 10: 283-86  
2.6: 119  
3.1-3, 10: 300-301  
4.8: 115  
5.1-10: 289-92  
6.1-3: 247-48  
8.1: 109  
8.10: 105  
9.7, 8: 256  
11.1, 2: 218  
14.1-11: 132-36  
15.1-11: 214-16  
19.5: 151  
19.11: 131  
20.1: 226  
20.3: 182  
20.6: 256  
20.10: 127  
20.20: 256-57

*Tevaram* IV  
(Appar)

21.1-10: 184-86  
23.1, 6, 8-10: 232-33  
30.2: 110  
31.4: 180  
31.9: 128  
39.1-5, 7: 286-87  
39.10: 129-30  
46.1, 2: 251  
48.1, 3: 113-14  
48.4: 197  
48.7: 114  
49.1: 202  
49.3, 4, 6, 7: 327-28  
49.8: 201-2  
49.9: 328  
50.1: 129  
50.2: 183  
52.1, 2: 253  
54.5, 7: 253-54  
54.8: 112  
54.9: 254  
57.1: 213  
61.1, 3, 4, 6, 10: 199-200  
65.3, 6: 326-27  
65.9: 200  
69.1: 252  
70.4: 209-10  
73.1-8, 10: 136-38  
75.1, 4, 6, 7: 226-27  
76.2, 4: 211-12  
77.3: 265-66  
79.1, 4: 224  
80.1: 120  
80.2, 3: 106-7  
80.10: 130  
81.4: 118  
81.5: 255  
81.10: 223  
82.4, 7: 222  
92.9: 120  
95.1: 214  
95.2: 222  
95.6: 228  
95.9: 223  
97.1: 222  
97.3: 252  
98.7: 326  
100.1: 289  
100.4: 201

*Tēvāram* IV  
(Appar)

- 100.6: 228  
 102.1–5: 287–89  
 103.1: 254  
 103.2: 325  
 103.3: 265  
 103.4: 325  
 103.5: 239  
 103.6: 325  
 103.10: 243  
 108.1: 197  
 110.1, 2, 10: 221  
 113.1: 103  
 113.4: 225  
 113.6: 209  
 113.8: 236  
 113.9: 225  
 113.10: 224–25  
 114.1: 103  
 114.10: 236  
 121.1: 119

*Tēvāram* V  
(Appar)

- 124.1, 7, 11: 297–98  
 125.1, 5, 6: 150–51  
 128.1: 182  
 128.6, 10: 210  
 129.1: 180  
 131.2: 210  
 133.1: 182  
 133.9: 239  
 135.1: 209  
 135.4: 212  
 135.8: 258  
 157.1–5, 9, 10: 155–56  
 161.1, 6: 154–55  
 161.11: 240  
 162.3, 6, 7: 258–59  
 164.1–5, 7–10: 298–99  
 171.1: 226  
 174.1–7, 10: 219–20  
 177.2: 210  
 177.6: 289  
 177.8: 258  
 186.7: 296  
 204.1: 209  
 204.9: 262–63  
 204.10: 212  
 207.5–7: 211

*Tēvāram* V  
(Appar)

- 209.1–11: 259–61  
 213.1–10: 261–62

*Tēvāram* VI  
(Appar)

- 216.1, 2: 151–52  
 223.1–3, 5, 8, 9: 124–26  
 229.1–3, 5, 7, 8, 11: 115–17  
 239.7: 245  
 239.10: 151  
 243.1: 114  
 247.1: 149–50  
 261.1: 115  
 268.8: 200  
 272.1, 3, 7, 8: 152–53  
 301.1: 112  
 305.1: 236–37  
 307.7: 104  
 308.1, 3: 113  
 309.1: 213  
 309.5: 149  
 309.10: 263–64  
 310.1, 3, 5, 9: 131–32  
 312.1–10: 293–96  
 313.1: 301

*Tēvāram* VII  
(Cuntarar)

- 1.1: 303  
 5.1–10: 233–35  
 9.6: 325–26  
 14.1, 2, 6, 9–12: 237–39  
 15.1–10: 228–31  
 17.1, 2, 7, 11: 304  
 20.1, 3, 4, 6–8, 10: 313–15  
 21.1, 6: 240  
 22.3: 258  
 23.2: 240–41  
 24.1: 103–4  
 24.2, 3: 231  
 32.1–10: 176–78  
 34.1–5, 8, 11: 317–19  
 39.1–11: 331–36  
 41.3: 149  
 43.11: 266–67  
 46.1, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11: 315–17  
 47.1, 2, 4: 160–61  
 48.1–3: 220–21  
 49.1–3, 7: 178–79

*Tēvāram VII*  
(Cuntarar)

- 51.1-3: 225-26  
 51.9, 10: 306  
 54.1, 2, 4, 9, 10: 306-8  
 55.2-4: 330  
 58.1-6, 10: 241-43  
 61.10: 201  
 62.5: 303  
 62.8: 323-24  
 65.1, 2: 329  
 67.5: 324  
 69.1, 3, 6-8: 308-9

*Tēvāram VII*  
(Cuntarar)

- 69.10: 202  
 78.1, 6: 158  
 78.10: 324  
 84.1, 5: 106  
 88.8: 324  
 89.1-3, 6, 9, 10: 309-10  
 90.1, 4, 5, 9, 10: 243-44  
 92.8: 312  
 95.1-3, 5-7, 11: 311-12  
 98.10, 11: 196  
 100.1-10: 320-22

## GENERAL INDEX

---

Accirupākkam, 56, 105, 159

Āgamas, 11, 18, 56, 200, 277n, 278, 322;  
fourfold classification of religious activ-  
ity in, 45; iconography of Śiva in, 95; re-  
lationship between Vedas, Tamil hymns,  
and, 53, 57; revelation of Śiva in, 132;  
ritual manuals, 60; tradition of, 44, 55,  
95

Ahalyā, 203n

*Aiṅkurunūru*, 76

Airāvata: elephant of Indra, 194, 320n

Aiyāru (Tiruvaiyāru), 14, 37, 38, 120,  
129–30, 146, 160, 164–66, 212, 215,  
286–87, 297, 300

Aiyāṭikaḷ Kāṭavarkōṇ. *See* Pallava kings  
*akam* poetry, 30, 33, 36, 38, 39, 244n;  
hero and heroine in, 245n, 246n, 247n,  
248n; *Kuṟuntokai* anthology, 30, 30n,  
37, 166n; landscapes in, 36, 41, 147–48,  
247

*Akattiyar tēvārat tirattu*, 86

Ākkūr, 153

Ālaṅkāṣu (Paḷaiyaṇūr Ālaṅkāṣu), 158,  
159n, 203

Ālantuṟai. *See* Puḷamaṅkai

Ālavāy. *See* Madurai

Ālvārs: Tamil Vaiṣṇava saints, 4, 6, 39, 57,  
58. *See also* Āṇṭāl; *Nāḷāyirat tivviyap*  
*pirapantam*; Nammālvār; Pūtam; Tiru-  
maṅkai Ālvār

Amarnīti Nāyaṇār, 326, 331

Āmāttūr, 124–26, 146

Ampar, 196n

Āṇaikkā, 159n, 214; legend of spider  
turned king at, 147, 196n, 326n, 327,  
328

Āṇaimalai, 277n, 278

Aṅcaikkāḷam: Cēra capital, 146, 319–20

Aṇṇāmalai, 81, 82, 89, 90, 159, 205n,  
216; hill shrine, 34, 35, 147, 166, 168–  
71; Śiva as *linga* of fire at, 205n

Āṇṭāl: *akam* themes in poems of, 39n

Apasmāra-purusa. *See* *muyalakaṇ*

Appar (Tirunāvukkaracar): addressed as  
“father” by Campantar, 20, 296; and  
Appūti Nāyaṇār, 297; association with  
Atikai Virattāṇam, 131, 146, 283; au-  
thor of enormous number of songs, 329;  
born Maruṇikkīyār, 283; confrontation  
of, with Jain monks, 19, 217n, 292–96;  
early life of, 283; illness of, 19, 131,  
221n, 283–86; journey of, to Kailāsa,  
297; life of, 19–20, 283–301; and mira-  
cle of gold coin at Viḷimiḷalai, 297, 298n;  
and miracle of temple door at Maṟaik-  
kāṭu, 297–99; miracles in the life of,  
292–93, 296–97; mystical vision of, in  
Tiruvaiyāru, 297, 300–301; named Nā-  
vukkaracar by Śiva, 3, 20, 283; past as a  
Jain monk, 19, 130n, 132, 136, 207,  
217n, 283, 284n, 286–92; pilgrimages,  
296–97; and Rāvaṇa, 130n; service in  
temples, 20; specialist in Tāṇṭakam  
form, 82; union of, with Śiva, 297, 301;  
Vellala background of, 19–20

Āppāṭi, 113–14, 146, 159, 197

Appūti Nāyaṇār, 297, 333

Ari. *See* Viṣṇu

Arivāṭṭāya Nāyaṇār, 331n, 332

Arjuna: exemplar of skill in arms, 317n,  
318. *See also* Śaiva myth

Aruṇanti Civācāriyār, 54n; *Civaṇṇapō-*  
*tam* of, 227n

Aṣṭāmūrti. *See* Śiva

Atikai Virattāṇam, 35n, 119–22, 147,  
159n, 215, 293; Appar and, 131, 146,  
283–86

Ātirai. *See* Tiruvātirai

atīyār: and acts of devotion, 42–46; devo-  
tee, 42, 48, 98

Aṭṭavirattāṇam. *See* sacred places: eight  
Virattāṇam shrines

Āvaṭuturāi, 115, 159n, 213, 297

Āvūrp Pacupatiyiccaram, 153–54

Ayaṇ. *See* Brahmā

- Bhagavad Gītā* (*Bhagavadgītā*), 4n, 25, 25n, 52, 115n
- Bhagavata Purāṇa*, 87n
- bhakti*: and artistic creativity in *ōtūvār* performance, 72–74; cults, and Buddhists and Jains, 10–11; cults, in Tamil region, 9–11; defined, 4, 6, 9, 42, 52; and devotional *kṛti*, 59n; as expressed in *Tēvāram* hymns, 47–50, 205–8; hymns, 23, 24n, 29, 30, 32; image worship and temples in, 11–12; as sacrifice, 212; senses as instruments for, 208, 255–56; senses as obstacles to, 233, 251–54; in Tamil (early) devotional texts, 43; in Tamil civilization and religion, 4, 4n, 6, 8, 9, 11–13, 23, 24, 29, 31, 32, 36–38
- Bhima: exemplar of physical strength, 317n, 318
- Brahmā, 32; emerged from Viṣṇu's navel, 127; four-headed god, 122, 178, 189, 192, 193, 195; giver of Vedas, 127, 153, 193, 202; God with lotus-seat, 127, 155, 158, 189, 193, 194, 232, 246, 257; the Grandfather, 193; worshipper of Śiva, 202, 246
- brahmins, 8, 20, 25, 44, 140, 182, 190–92, 272, 281, 316; Ādiśaiva, 44n, 302; alliance of, with peasants, 10, 44; and Nāyaṇārs, 44; Smārta, 44n, 55, 56; in the Tamil region, 44n, 52, 54; of Tillai (Chidambaram), 106n, 107, 331; and Vedic recitation, 56, 190–92, 335. *See also* Sanskrit language: Sanskritization; Vedas
- Buddhism in the Tamil region, 8–11. *See also* Buddhist monks
- Buddhist monks, 10, 12, 20, 136n, 157, 165, 172, 231, 244, 259, 276; in Campantar's hymns, 141, 157, 164, 168, 170, 172, 175, 189, 192, 248n, 249; hostility of Śaiva saints toward, 10–12, 20
- Caiva Ellappa Nāvalar: *Aṇṇaikkalam-pakam* of, 21n, 269
- Cākkiya Nāyaṇār: "Buddhist" Śaiva saint, 327n, 328, 333
- Campantar (Tirunāṇanacampantar): accompanied by Pāṇar musician, 20; and brahmin connections, 20, 44, 270; and controversy with Jain and Buddhist monks in Madurai, 11, 20, 22, 273–80; fire ordeal of, 273, 280; and gift of divine wisdom, 20, 108, 139n, 141, 270–71; and gift of gold coin from Śiva, 271–72; and gift of golden cymbals, 20, 271, 324; in iconography, 20; and miracle of temple door at Maṇaikkāṭu, 272; miracles of, 20, 271–72; and miraculous cure of Pandyan king, 273, 276–77; named "Āḷuṭaiya Piḷḷaiyār," 270; pilgrimages of, 20, 271; and Vedic learning, 20, 139, 141; water ordeal of, 273, 281n; wedding of, and final union, 21, 281–82
- Caṅkam poetry, 3, 8n, 23, 24, 27, 31, 33, 38, 41, 102, 293n; anthologies, 76; chieftain Pāri as exemplary patron in, 39, 317n, 318; classification of themes in, 33; language of, 83, 90; oral tradition and formulas, 84; prosody, 77–78; syn-copation in, 85. *See also* *akam* poetry; Caṅkam poets and bards; meters, classical Tamil; *puṇam* poetry
- Caṅkam poets and bards, 23n, 24, 34, 84, 147; as devotees of Śiva, 331n
- Caṅkili (wife of Cuntarar), 21, 302, 305, 310, 317; Cuntarar blinded by Śiva to please, 308; as Śiva's gift, 310
- Caṇṭīcar, 100, 137, 208, 239; association with Āppāpi and Cēyṇālūr, 147, 197–98; exemplary Nāyaṇār, 35, 46–47; and gift of ambrosial food, 327, 329; honored with Śiva's garland, 197, 327, 329; and worship of *liṅga*, 47, 197, 327, 330, 332
- cariyai*, 45–46; examples of, 259–61, 265–66
- Carnatic music, 59, 62; *rāga ālāpana* in, 63; *rāga* and *tāla* in, 61, 62; Telugu lyrics in, 74, 74n. *See also* *rāga* scale-type
- Caṭaiyaṇār: father of Cuntarar, 336. *See also* Cuntarar: son of Caṭaiyaṇ
- Cattimurram, 222, 252
- Cāykkāṭu, 147, 200, 256, 264, 326–27
- Cēkkiḷār: author of *Periya purāṇam*, 14, 17, 19, 47–49, 144n, 281n, 302, 321, 326, 331n; *Cēkkiḷārnāyaṇār purāṇam*, biography of, 17n
- Cēṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi: Kaṇapatiyiccaram in, 147, 191–92
- Cēra, 8, 21, 77, 181; capital at Aṇcaikkalam, 319–20; kingdom (Malaināṭu), 8n,

- 13, 146. *See also* Cēramāṇ Perumāḷ Nāyaṇār
- Cēai, 136–38
- Cēramāṇ Perumāḷ Nāyaṇār (Kalaṅṅarivār) (Cēra king): author of *Ponvaṇṇattantāṭi*, 331n, 334; and Cuntarar, in Tanjore temple paintings, 320n; friendship of, with Cuntarar, 21, 178n, 319, 320
- Cēyñālūr, 147, 197
- Chidambaram (Tillai), 13, 20, 118, 144, 146–47, 151–52, 184n, 190, 296; brahmins of, 44, 44n, 106n, 107, 190n; Cīṅrampalam or Little Ampalam in, 99, 120, 150, 145, 154, 159, 191, 214, 223, 232–33, 243–44, 255; discovery of *Tēvāram* hymns in the temple at, 15–16; Kaṇampulla Nāyaṇār and, 327n; known as Kōyil, 16, 106n; *Periya purāṇam* inaugurated at, 144n
- Cilappatikāram: dances in, 99; ecstatic religious practices in, 43n; ode to Kaveri, 38n; Sanskritization in, 8; songs and meters in, 21–22, 77–79; as Tamil national epic, 10; *vāram* genre in, 21–22
- Cirāppalli, 108, 160, 215
- Cirkālī (Kālī) [also known as Caṅpai, Cira-puram, Kaḷumalam, Koccaivayam, Pira-mapuram, Pukali, Pūntarāy, Puṇavam, Tōṇipuram, Veṅkuru and Vēṇupuram], 20, 50, 59n, 67, 68–69, 72n, 74, 108, 110, 122, 139–41, 145–47, 150, 171, 176n, 180, 190, 195, 222, 239–41, 245–46, 254, 266, 270–71, 276–77, 278, 280, 282, 296; birthplace of Campantar, 20, 270; many names of, 145, 193; more than seventy hymns by Campantar about, 146
- Ciruttoṇṭa Nāyaṇār (Pallava minister), 19n, 47n, 191n, 331n; of Ceṅkāṭṭaṅkuṭi, 334
- Civapātavirutayar: father of Campantar, 270, 280
- Civapuram, 69–72, 112
- classical Tamil civilization, 3–4, 8, 24, 98; and the Caṅkam age, 8, 13, 23, 76n; public worship in, 145. *See also* Caṅkam poetry; meters, classical Tamil; Tamil kingdoms
- Cōla, 8, 13, 14, 39, 44n, 54, 55n, 145, 181, 190, 196, 233n; bronzes of Naṭarāja, 99; inscriptions, 21; king, 276; kingdom (Cōlanāṭu), 8n, 13, 51, 146, 231, 328; king Kulottuṅga III, patron of Śaivism, 15–16; king Pukaḷ Cōlaṅ, 334; kings in *Tirut toṇṭat tokai*, 321; patronage of Śaivism, 13–16; princess Maṅkaiyārkaraci, 274; temples, 144, 320n; temple sculpture and bronzes, Śiva in, 96, 99n. *See also* Kōccenkaṇ
- cosmic flood: myth of, 35, 68, 72, 139, 145, 194–96, 241, 246n, 247
- Cuntarar (Cuntaramūrtti Nāyaṇār): ascent of, to Kailāsa on white elephant, 319–22; association of, with Cēramāṇ Perumāḷ Nāyaṇār, 319; blindness of, 305, 306n, 307–12; as bondservant of Śiva, 235, 238, 302–4, 307, 309, 331–36; as citizen of Nāvalūr and Ārūr (Ūraṅ, Ārūraṅ, Nampi Ārūrar), 161, 235, 239, 241, 243–44, 264, 302–3, 304, 307, 312, 317, 322, 324, 331–36; conversion of, in Veṇṇeynallūr, 237n, 242n, 302–4, 309, 311; father of Cīṅkaṭi, 161, 196, 231, 302; as father of Vaṇappakai, 319; and gift of Cīṅkati and Vaṇappakai from Kōṭṭupuli Nāyaṇār, 302; as handsome lord (Cuntaramūrtti), 302, 313; hymns of Campantar and Appar in, 30n, 321–24; Icañṇāni, mother of, 302, 336; in iconography, 21; life of, 21, 302–18; and list of devotees in *Tirut toṇṭat tokai*, 321, 331–36; the Lord's Comrade, 306, 319, 322; marriage of, to Caṅkili and Paravai, 302, 305–6; miracles in the life of, 319; as philanthropist, in the company of Paravai, 313; and requests for material wealth, from Śiva, 34n, 313–19, 324; "Rude Devotee" (*vaṇṇoṇṭaṅ*), 207, 303, 304, 307, 319; son of Caṭaiyaṇār, 161, 196, 243, 302, 319; upbringing of, as adopted son of Pallava feudatory, 302; as Vedic scholar, 307
- cuttāṅkam* style. *See* *viruttam*
- dance of Śiva, 28–31, 34, 118–22, 134, 163, 171, 177, 191–92, 213, 232–33, 243, 255, 324; in the burning-ground, 69, 102, 119, 176, 191, 220, 228, 229; *koṭṭukoṭṭi*, 99, 119; *pāni*, 99; *pāṇṭaraṅkam*, 99; *patutam*, 99, 119, 121. *See also* Chidambaram; Cīṅrampalam in; *gaṇas* of Śiva; Śiva

- Death (Dharma, Kāla, Yama), 221, 235, 253; Ender, 220; henchmen of, 155, 207, 218, 223, 243–44; the King, 296; as supervisor of retribution, 206n, 243. *See also* Śaiva myth: Mārkaṇḍeya
- Drāviḍa Muṇṇerṇak Kaḷakam (DMK) party, 41n
- drums: *koṭukottī*, 119, 139; *kuṭamulā*, 139; *montai*, 120; *muḷavam* (*muḷavu*), 29, 120; *paṇai*, 185, 285; *takkai*, 97, 140; *tuṭi*, 119, 132. *See also* dance of Śiva: *koṭukottī*
- Ēṇātināta Nāyaṇār, 321, 332
- Erukkattampuliyār, 257
- Ēṇumpiyūr, 236–37
- Ēyarkōṇ Kalikkāma Nāyaṇār: enemy of Cuntarar, 330n, 332n; landowner, 330; prince of Ēyars, 330, 338
- gaṇas* (spirit hosts) of Śiva, 98, 101, 104, 104n, 122, 123, 320n; band of musicians for Śiva, 98, 104, 119–20, 222; eight, 324; eighteen, 324; names of, 104
- Gaṇeśa (Gaṇapati): son of Śiva, 15–16, 101, 233
- Gangaikondacolapuram, 144n, 327
- Ganges River (Gaṅgā), 29, 45, 97, 101n, 109, 118, 137, 140, 174, 208, 233, 241, 261, 264, 273, 310; as Śiva's wife, 177, 235, 313
- garbhagṛha*, 60, 101, 144. *See also* temple: architecture of
- Gautama, 203n
- Gitagovinda*: *kāvya* and moric meters in, 65–66
- Godavari River, 158
- Goddess (Pārvaṭī, Umā): and Kāmakkōṭṭam shrine, 145, 233n, 234; Kāmākṣī of Kanchipuram, 201, 233n, 234; Mīnākṣī of Madurai, 193, 273; mother of Murukan, 239; role of, in the *Tēvāram*, 101; as spouse and inseparable companion of Śiva, 101, 105–6, 108, 111, 115, 121–22, 123, 135, 137, 140, 169, 170, 174, 177, 180, 214, 218, 227n, 229, 230–31, 234, 266, 279–80, 295, 297, 300–301, 308, 314
- grace (*aruḷ*) of the Lord, 18, 155, 197, 206, 212, 219, 226–27n, 234, 237–44, 266, 271; liberating, 168, 239, 241, 254; and
- Veṇṇeyallūr Aruṭṭurai, shrine of, 303. *See also* karma; Śaiva Siddhānta theology
- hand-cymbals: *kallavaṭam*, 106, 184n, 185; *tāḷam*, 20, 61, 63, 271, 324
- Harihara: form of Śiva-Viṣṇu, 131n, 132, 152n
- Himalayan gods, 88, 89, 112, 125, 132, 134, 138, 169, 257, 276, 295
- hymn-types in the *Tēvāram*: Kuṇṭtokai, 82n, 211, 259; Nēricai, 65, 224; Tāṇṭakam, 32n, 49, 61, 61n, 69, 72, 82n, 111, 113, 114, 151, 263, 293; Tiruvirutam, 61–62
- icai*: music, 79; -*tamiḷ*, 77n
- Ilāṅkōvaṭikaḷ: author of *Cilappatikāram*, 10
- Indra: and Ahalyā, 203; king of gods, 185, 193, 194n, 200n; welcomes Cuntarar, 322
- Inṇampar, 209, 212, 258
- Irāmāvātāram* of Kampaṇ. *See* Rāmāyaṇa
- Irāmēccuram (Rameswaram), 198–99
- Iṭaimarutūr, 180, 182, 190n, 210
- Jainism in the Tamil region, 8–11; brahmin-peasant alliance and, 10; and devotional religion, 11; Tamil language and, 10; *Tēvāram* authors and, 19–20. *See also* Appar; Campantar
- Jain monks, 10, 12, 20, 244, 249, 259, 273; ascetic practices of, invective against, 10, 122, 156n, 157, 168, 168n, 170, 172, 174, 189, 192, 278–80, 286–92; conversion of kings by, 12; described by *Tēvāram* poets as scoundrels and heretics, 136n, 141, 165, 231, 276, 277n, 278, 280, 281n, 287, 289–92, 296; as migrants from northern regions, 10; names of, 278; Śaiva saints' hostility toward, 10–11, 19–20; Taṇṭiyāṭikaḷ and, 276, 279, 329n; use of Sanskrit and Prakrit by, 10, 277n, 278. *See also* Appar; Campantar
- Jalandhara. *See* Śaiva myth: Viṣṇu
- Kaccūr Ālakkōyil, 149
- Kailāsa, 98, 158n, 159, 165, 302; celestial abode of Śiva, 206n, 297, 319; Noṭittān-

- malai, 320–22. *See also* Śaiva myth: Rāvaṇa and Kailāsa
- Kālī, 173, 203
- Kālidāsa, 25, 28, 28n, 107; *Kumārasaṃbhava* of, 28n, 96n; *Raghuvamśa* of, 25n, 107n
- Kāḷatti (Kālahasti), 126, 159; hill landscape, 172–76; home of hunter-saint Kaṇṇappar, 147, 172n, 174, 327n
- Kalippālai, 110, 159, 240–41; *neytal* landscape, 246–47
- Kaḷukkunṅu, 86, 159, 215
- Kāmakkoṭṭam: shrine for Goddess, 145, 233n, 234
- Kāmākṣī. *See* Goddess
- Kampā River, 201n
- Kaṇampulla Nāyaṇār, 327, 328, 334
- Kāṇappēr, 106, 160, 180–81, 214
- Kanchipuram: Appar's confrontation with Jain monks at, 292–93; Cākkiya Nāyaṇār and, 327n; Cuntarar's vision restored at, 305; Kacci Ēkampam shrine, 25, 59n, 109–10, 126, 147, 154, 201, 228, 233n, 234, 240, 258–59, 289; Kacci Mayāṇam shrine, 111; Kacci Mēṭṭaḷi shrine, 240; Kāmakkoṭṭam (Goddess) shrine, 233n, 234; North Kacci, 159; Pallavas and, 9, 12, 13, 14n, 145, 146
- Kaṇci River, 244
- Kaṇiyaṇ Pūṅkuṇṇaṇ, 293n
- Kaṇṇappar, the hunter-saint, 69–72, 112, 112n, 131, 208, 328, 329, 332; association of, with Kāḷatti, 147, 172n, 174, 327n; exemplary Nāyaṇār, 35, 46–47, 100
- Kaṇṇārkōyil, 203
- Kaṇṇāppūr, 154
- Kanta *purāṇam*, 98
- Kaṇṇiyūr, 104
- Kāṇūr, 104–5, 214
- Kāpālikas, 182
- Kapilar: Caṅkam poet, 38, 39
- Kāraikkāl Ammaiyār Nāyaṇār, 4n, 24, 77; description of Śiva's dance by, 99; as *gaṇa* of Śiva, 98n; Pey, 331n, 333
- Karkuṭi: hill shrine, 159, 166–67
- karma (*viṇai*), 17–18, 116, 122, 205–6, 219, 227, 230, 256, 263, 309, 310, 321; deadly, binding, 168, 222; fear of evil, 237, 242; good, 256, 265; and rebirth, 156, 158, 231, 251n; release from, in Śaiva Siddhānta, 206; Śiva as destroyer of, 117, 168, 170, 210, 231, 241, 266, 279n, 289, 318; Śiva as Lord who cannot be bound by, 225. *See also* grace; Śaiva Siddhānta theology
- Karukāvūr, 115–17, 160, 215
- Karukkuṭi, 213
- Kaṭampūr *karakkōyil*, 160, 182, 239
- Kaṭantai. *See* Tūṅkāṇaimātam
- Kaṭavūr Viraṭṭam, 42, 180, 254; Kalaya Nāyaṇār of, 332; site of Mārkaṇḍeya's deliverance from Death, 128, 147, 196n
- kaṭṭalai: rule for hymn, 62–63, 79
- Kāṭṭuppaḷli, 39, 160, 163–64
- Kāṭukilāl: forest goddess, 176n, 177
- Kaundinya, 44, 270; *gotra* of Campantar, 44, 219n
- Kaveri River, 87n, 123n, 220, 221; agricultural landscape and, 39, 147, 162–66, 329; bathing in, 261; bathing Śiva in water of, 227; Cōla associations with, 3, 39, 39n, 196, 328, 329; Delta region, 35, 38, 39, 54, 55n, 147, 265
- Ketāram, 158, 324
- Keṭilam River, 119, 196, 283–86
- Kilvēlūr, 317
- Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi, 25n
- kiriyaḷ, 45–46
- Kōccenkaṇ (Kōccenkaṇaṇ): Cōla king, 147, 196, 326–27, 335; spider reborn as, 328–30. *See also* Āṇaikkā
- Kōlakkā, 215, 303, 324
- Kōlīli, 313–15, 324
- Kolliṭam River, 229n
- Koṅku country, 151, 160, 244
- Kōṭikkulakar (Point Calimere), 176–78
- Kōṭpuli Nāyaṇār, 229n, 231, 335; father of Ciṅkati and Vaṇappakai, 229n, 302, 332n; of Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi, 332n
- Koṭṭunṅunṅu, 159
- Kōvalūr Viraṭṭam, 252
- Kōyil. *See* Chidambaram
- kōyil. *See* temple; temples of Śiva
- Kṣēttirat *tiru veṇpā*, 332n
- Kubera: god of wealth, 45, 263
- Kulacciṇai Nāyaṇār. *See* Pāṇṇiya: minister
- Kulacciṇai Nāyaṇār
- Kumaraṇ. *See* Murukaṇ
- Kumari River, 158, 261

- Kumbhakoṇam (Kuṇṭantai), 59n, 159, 215;  
Kuṇṭantaik kārōṇam, 130  
Kunḱiliyakkalaya Nāyaṇār, 331n, 332  
Kūṇṇāṇṭiyāṇ. See Niṇṇācīr Neṭumāraṇ  
Kuṇṭaiyūr, 313–14  
Kuraṇkāṭuturāi (Teṇ Kuraṇkāṭuturāi), 42,  
210, 258, 289  
Kuravai dance, 77  
Kuṇavañci, 171  
kuṇiñci (hill) landscape, 36, 37, 147, 167n,  
168  
Kuṇṭālak kuṇavañci, 171n  
Kuṇṭālam, 146, 151, 152, 160, 215; hill  
landscape, 171–72  
Kuṇṭakai Virattam, 129, 183, 201–2, 327–  
28  
Kurukṣetra, 158  
Kuṇṭokai. See akam poetry  
Kuṇṭantai. See Kumbhakoṇam
- Lalgudi Swaminathan: *ōṭuvār* at Kapāliś-  
vara temple, 61n, 73  
liṅga of Śiva, 28n, 47n, 127, 202n, 212,  
250; Cuntarar's request to Śiva to leave,  
at Tiruvorṇṇiyūr temple, 305, 310; God-  
dess's worship of, in Kanchipuram,  
201n; king Toṇṭaimāṇ and, 202n; mani-  
festatation in, 259–61; manifest-unmani-  
fest aspect of Śiva, 173n; *mukha-*, 47n;  
significance of, 101; in temple, 144; wor-  
shipped by Caṇṇicar, 47, 197, 327, 332  
localization of myths, 34–35  
local myths (*talapurāṇam*), 34–35, 39, 72,  
99, 101, 193–203, 246
- Madhvācārya, 52n  
Madras: as center of contemporary Tamil  
culture, 60; interview with *ōṭuvār* in,  
61n, 73; Paṇ Research Conferences in,  
58n; and Pradoṣa Pūjā festival, at Kapā-  
liśvara temple, 56n. See also Mylapore  
Madurai (Maturai): Campantar's confron-  
tation with Jain monks in, 20–21, 272–  
80; Minākṣī, Goddess at, 193n, 273;  
Pāṇṭiya capital, 8n, 43n, 59, 59n, 144,  
145, 193, 216, 228, 332n  
Mahābhārata, 25, 25n, 129n, 158n; he-  
roes, as exemplars, 317n, 318  
Mahāśivarātri. See Śiva temple festivals  
Māl (Tirumāl). See Viṣṇu  
Maḷapāṭi, 103–4, 146, 231  
Māṇikkavācakar, 4n, 6, 18, 21n, 48, 101n,  
245n; *akam* themes in *Tirukkōvaiyār* of,  
39n. See also *Tiruvācakan*  
Māṇikūḷi, 196–97  
Maṇḱaiyarkkaraci. See Pāṇṭiya: queen  
Maṇḱaiyarkkaraci  
mantra (sacred chant), 27, 55, 56–57, 200,  
327; sacred ash as, 117; Śiva as, 117. See  
also *pañcākṣara* mantra  
Mānturāi, 162–63  
Maṇaikkāṇu (Vedāraṇyam), 46, 146, 177–  
78, 215, 298; legend of rat at, 201–2;  
miracle of temple doors at, 272, 297,  
299  
Marukal, 151, 215; and Ceṇkāṭṭaṇkuṭi as  
brahmin settlements, 147, 191–92; and  
miracle of the snake-bite cure, 248–50  
Mātinīyār, 283  
Mayavaram, 59n, 200  
Mayilāppūr (Mayilai), 151; festival calen-  
dar of Kapāliśvara temple, 186–88; Lal-  
gudi Swaminathan, *ōṭuvār* at Kapāliś-  
vara temple, 61n, 73; legend of  
Pūmpāvai and Campantar, 186–87n,  
271; Pradoṣa Pūjā at Kapāliśvara temple,  
56n, 57n; recording of *Tēvāram* hymns  
at Kapāliśvara temple, 59n; seashore  
(*neytal*) landscape, 147; Vāyilār Nāy-  
aṇār of, 334  
Meru Mountain, 173n, 236  
messenger poems, 245n  
meters, classical Tamil: *akaval*, 64, 76,  
78n; *kali*, 64, 77n; *paripāṭal*, 77; *veṇpā*,  
76–77  
meters in the *Tēvāram* hymns: *kuṇṭokai*,  
82; *nēricai*, 61; *tāṇṭakam*, 61, 72, 80,  
82. See also hymn-types in the *Tēvāram*  
Meykaṇṭār, 54n, 194  
Minākṣī. See Goddess  
Miyaccūr Iḷaṅkōyil, 145, 150  
Mullaivāyil (Vapaṭirumullaivāyil), 202,  
308–9  
Mūrka Nāyaṇār: gambler-saint, 330, 333  
Murukaṇ: *bhakti* god, son of Śiva, 43, 67n,  
78n, 167n, 239, 241; Tamil hill god, 4n,  
227n  
Murukaṇpūṇṭi, 178–79  
musical mode (*paṇ*), 20, 23, 40, 59, 61–63,  
110n, 141, 176, 233; *Cevvaḷi*, 172; *Kān-  
tāram*, 125; *Kolli*, 61n; *Kuṇiñci*, 167n,

- 168; Maruḷ, 120; Naṭṭapāṭai, 62; Nēricai, 139. *See also* Pāṇar musician; *yāl*
- Mutaliyār caste, 45n
- Muttāru River, 159, 266n, 267
- Mutukuṇṇu (Mutukuṇṇam), 159, 183, 266–67; hill landscape, 167–68; legend of cosmic flood, 194–95
- muyalakan*: demon of ignorance, 98, 131n, 132
- Nākaikkārōṇam, 315–17
- Nālaṭiyār of Patumaṇār, 76n
- Nālayirat *tivviyaṭ pirapantam* (hymns of the Tamil Vaiṣṇava saints), 4, 10, 53, 227n; commentaries on, 90; recitation of, in temples, 58n. *See also* Ālvārs; Tamil Vaiṣṇava sect
- Nallam, 155–56
- Nallāru, 153, 280
- Nallūr, 151, 257, 297, 326
- Nallūrperumaṇam, 21, 281–82
- namaḥ śivaya* (*namaccivāya*) mantra. *See* *pañcākṣara* mantra
- Naminanti Nāyaṇār, 46, 325, 333
- Nammālvār: *akam* themes in poems of, 39n; *Tiruvāymoḷi* of, 39n, 212
- Nampi Āṇṭār Nampi: author of *Tirut toṇṭar tiruvantāti*, 331n; compiler of *Tēvāram*, 15–16, 273
- Nāṇacampanta Ōtuvār: *ōtuvār* at Cīrkālī temple, 67, 69, 72, 73n, 74
- Nāṇacampantar. *See* Campantar
- Nandi: bull of Śiva, 98
- Naṇipalḷi, 152–53, 160, 209–10
- Naṇṇilam, 196
- Nantaṇār (Nāḷaippōvār): untouchable saint, 330, 331n
- Naraiyūrc Citticaram, 104, 183
- Nāṭṭiyattāṅkuṭi, 228–31; Kōṭṭuḷi Nāyaṇār of, 228n, 332n
- nāṭu* division of Tamil region, 8, 12–13; distribution of *Tēvāram* hymns in, 146–47; distribution of *Tēvāram* shrines in, 13
- Naṭunaṭu, 146
- Nāvalūr: birthplace of Cuntarar, 21, 239, 302, 304, 315, 317, 319, 322
- Nāyaṇārs (Tamil Śaiva saints): brahmin associations of, 44; defined, 3. *See also* sixty-three saints
- Neṭunkaḷam, 128, 159, 215
- neytal* (seashore) landscape, 147, 176n, 247n
- Neyttāṇam, 126, 159, 216
- Nilakkuṭi, 296
- Niṅṅacir Neṭumaraṇ (Pāṇṭiya king), 273, 332n, 334; as Kūppāṇṭiyaṇ, the hunchback king, 272–73
- Niṅṅiyūr, 329
- Ōṇakāntaṅṅaḷi, 233–35
- Oṇṇiyūr (Tiruvorṇiyūr), 126, 147, 176, 178, 179, 214, 228, 233n, 234, 251; Cuntarar's marriage to Caṅkili in, 21, 302, 305–8
- ōtuvārs, 23n, 81; history and analysis of *Tēvāram* performance by, 55–75; in the *Tirut toṇṭat tokai* hymn, 332; training school for, 57, 60
- Pāccilācciramam, 229n, 230, 237–39, 271
- Pācūr, 152–53, 159n, 160, 214
- Pakavatiyār: mother of Campantar, 270
- pālai* landscape, 160, 176n, 178n
- Paḷaiyaṇūr Nili, 203n. *See also* Āḷaṅkāṭu
- Paḷamaṇṇippaṭṭikkarai, 258
- Paḷaṇam, 34, 126, 153, 216
- Pallāṇṭu hymn, 104, 127
- Pallava, 9, 13, 13n, 19, 20, 21, 44, 55n, 144–45, 146, 181, 190–91, 243n, 244; feudatory Naraciṅka Muṇaiyaraṇaiyār, 21, 302, 304, 334; Kanchipuram, capital and cultural center, 9, 13, 14n, 144–46; king, and Appar, 292; sculpture, Goddess in, 311n; temples, 144; temple sculpture, Śiva in, 96, 99n. *See also* Cīruttoṇṭa Nāyaṇār
- Pallava kings: Aiyāṭikaḷ Kāṭavarkōṇ, 331–32n, 334; in Cuntarar's *Tirut toṇṭat tokai*, 321; and Guptas, 9; Mahendravarman I, 9, 13, 13n, 19, 20, 293; Narasiṃhavarman II, 19
- paṇ*. *See* musical mode
- Pāṇar musician, 20, 23; Tirunilakaṇṭayālp-pāṇar, 20, 336
- pañcākṣara* mantra (*namaḥ śivāya*), 27, 205, 216–18, 220–21, 228, 294
- Paṇcapurāṇam*, 60
- Paṅkuṇi Uttirām festival: at Mayilai, 186n, 188; at Oṇṇiyūr, 178n, 179; at Tiruvārūr, 325

- pāntarāṅkam* dance, 99, 245n, 246. *See also* dance of Śiva
- Pāṇṭikkoṭumuṭi, 220–21
- Pāṇṭiya (Pandyān), 145, 272; kingdom (Pāṇṭiyanāṭu), 8n, 13, 43n, 146; king of Maturai, 272–73, 276–77, 280–81; kings, 8, 20, 181; minister Kulacciṇai Nāyaṇār, 46, 273–76, 331n, 333; monarchs in the *Tirut tonṭat tokai* hymn, 321; queen Maṅkaiyārkkaraci, 46–47, 273–77, 332n, 335. *See also* Campantar; Madurai; Niṅṅaciṇ Neṭumāṇ
- Parāṅkuṅṅam, 43n, 127
- Paravai Nācciyār: wife of Cuntarar, 21, 176, 176n, 302, 305–6, 317; as gift of Śiva, 306; philanthropy with Cuntarar, 313; Śiva as go-between for Cuntarar and, 305–6, 330–31n; as temple dancer in Tiruvārūr, 305
- Pāri (Caṅkam chieftain and patron), 39n, 317n, 318
- Paṇiyālūr Virāṭṭam, 112–13, 119
- Paruppatam (Śrīśailam), 114, 158n, 159
- Pāsupatas, 17, 17n, 148, 182, 259n
- Paśupati. *See* Śiva
- pati*: the Lord, 86; sacred place, 87, 145
- patikam* (hymn): defined, 22; folksong and, 77; *kattalai* rule and, 79; and *pattu* (decad), 22; and *pāṭṭu* (song), 77; as verse and poem, 80. *See also* *Tēvāram* hymns
- Pāṭirippuliyūr, 214, 222
- Paṭṭinattār, 194n
- peasants in the Tamil region: alliance of, with brahmins, 10, 44; status, in relation to brahmins, 44n, 45n; transplanting rice, 164. *See also* Vellala
- Peṇṇai River, 21, 303
- Periya purāṇam* (Tamil Śaiva hagiography), 14n, 18, 19, 47, 47n, 48–49, 52n, 60, 64n, 144n, 191n, 269–70, 273, 281n, 284, 302, 330; lives of the sixty-three saints in, 321; Tamil community in, 321
- Pērūr, 160, 244
- phalaśruti*. *See* signature verse; *Tēvāram* hymns: benefits of singing
- Pillai caste, 45n, 60n
- Pine Forest sages: and Śiva, 96–99
- Pirapantam genre, 77n
- Ponṇi. *See* Kaveri River
- Potiyil Mountain, 216
- Pradoṣa Pūjā ceremony, 56n, 57n
- pūjā* ritual, 43, 45, 55, 61, 66–67, 73, 182n, 211n. *See also* ritual worship
- Pukaḷaṇār: father of Appar, 283
- Pukaḷṟṟuṇai Nāyaṇār of Puttūr, 325–26, 335
- Pukalūr, 112, 215, 253–54, 317–19
- Pukkoḷiyūr Avināci, 312
- pulaiyaṇ* (an untouchable caste), 45, 264; as a saint Nantaṇār, 47, 330, 331n
- Puḷamaṅkai, 110
- Puḷḷirukkuvēḷūr (Vaittiśvaran Kōyil), 59, 198n, 200
- Pūmpāvai: young woman of Mylapore, 186–89, 271
- Puṅkūr, 330
- puṇam* poetry, 33, 34
- Puṇanāṇṇūru*, 293n, 317n
- Purāṇas, 40, 64, 67, 101, 199n
- Puruṣasūkta*, 115n
- Pūtam (Pūtattāḷvār), 227n
- Pūvaṇam, 181
- rāga* scale-type: in Carnatic music, 59, 61–62; comparison of expository style in Carnatic and *Tēvāram* traditions, 63–65; in *Tēvāram* performance, 61
- Rāma (hero of *Rāmāyaṇa*), 286n; builder of temple at Irāmēccuram, 199–200. *See also* Viṣṇu
- Rāmānuja, 52n, 57
- Rāmāyaṇa*, 73, 87n, 130n, 198, 286n; of Kampaṇ (*Irāmāvataram*), 64n
- Rameswaram. *See* Irāmēccuram
- Rāvaṇa, 198; and Appar, 130n; as brahmin, 198n. *See also* Śaiva myth: Rāvaṇa and Kailāsa
- ritual worship in Tamil Śaivism, 11, 18, 226–27; conception of, in the *Tēvāram*, 42–44; connection with emotional devotion, 43–47; by devotees, 42–47, 148, 180–81, 199, 242; with five products of the cow (*āṇaintu*), 69–72, 112, 208, 218, 230, 233, 260, 327; offered to *liṅga*, 101, 182n, 197, 208, 210. *See also* temples of Śiva: ritual worship
- Rudra: Vedic prototype of Śiva, 26, 29n, 95, 113, 115n. *See also* *Śatarudrīya*
- sacred ash: emblem of Śiva, 221, 234, 274–77

- sacred places: alliteration of Śiva's names with, 146; as arenas of devotion, 148; as beloved abodes of Śiva, 143, 148; cult of, in Tamil Śaivism, 13–14; distribution of hymns dedicated to, 146–47; eight Virattāṇam shrines (Aṭṭavirattāṇam), 35, 100; landscapes and, 147; and local legends, 145, 193–203, 246n; pilgrimages of *Tēvāram* poets and, 12–13, 145–46; as places of pilgrimage (*paṭi*), 12, 145, 148; in the *Tēvāram*, 143, 145–46, 147, 159–61
- Śaiva myth: Andhaka, destruction of, 132; Arjuna, penance of, 35, 129, 137, 139, 254–55, 288; Bhagīratha, austerities of, 35, 137, 174; Brahmā, decapitation of, 131, 202n, 292; Dakṣa, destruction of sacrifice of, 81n, 132, 135–36, 141, 154–55, 222; Gajāsura, slaying of, 97n, 99n, 137, 140, 174, 320; Kāma, burning of, 35, 97n, 131, 135, 138n, 140, 149, 162, 226, 239, 260, 292, 294, 310; Mārkaṇḍeya, rescue of, from Death, 96, 128–29, 134, 138–39, 147, 149, 172, 196–97, 222, 230, 244, 292; Rāvaṇa and Kailāsa, 22, 122, 129–31, 136, 138, 141, 165, 167, 168n, 170, 175, 194, 220–21, 240, 243, 249, 275, 292, 316; three cities of demons, destruction of, 34–35, 68, 99n, 116–17, 122, 128, 154, 169, 173, 181, 255, 288, 292, 303, 304; Viṣṇu, gift of wheel and destruction of Jalandhara, 194, 200–201
- Śaiva Siddhānta, 12, 18; conception of yogic vision of Śiva, 227n; fourfold classification of religious activity in, 45–46; lineage of teachers (*cantānācāriyārkaḥ*), 17; literature, 17; philosophy, characterized, 17–18; Sanskrit texts in, 53n; six-fold classifications in, 133n; teachers and fundamental Tamil treatises, 52–53; theologians, caste background of, 54; ultimate categories in, 17, 206; Vedas and Āgamas in, 53; view of creation, 133n. See also *Āgama*; *cariyai*; *kiriya*; Śaiva Siddhānta theology
- Śaiva Siddhānta theology: compared to *Tēvāram* theology, 206; the Lord's grace (*aruḥ*) in, 18; relationship between soul and Lord in, 86, 206; of release from karmic bondage in, 17–18, 205–6; symbolism of dance of Śiva in, 99
- Śaṅkarācārya (Śaṅkara), 52n, 55
- Sanskrit court poetry (*kāvya*), 27–29, 31; *citrakāvya*, 82n; classical Tamil meters and, 76–77; figures of speech in, 28–29; lyric stanzas in, 64–66; stanzaic form, 76; *Subhāṣitaratnaśoṣa* anthology, 27n, 31n, 101n. See also Kālidāsa
- Sanskrit language, 4n, 5, 9, 9n, 10, 40; and Sanskritization, 5n, 8n; and Tamil, 56, 69–71. See also brahmins; mantra; Śiva; *stotra*; Vedas
- Śatarudrīya, 26–27, 26n, 27n, 56, 57n, 95, 113n, 115n, 217
- service: in the Tamil Śaiva *bhakti* cult, 20, 41–42, 44–47
- shrine. See temple
- signature verse (*phalaśruti*, *tirukkaṭaik-kāppu*), 22, 73, 206
- Śiva: abode of all blessings, 69, 109, 322; Ardhanārīśvara, 97, 105, 109, 233n, 257n; auspicious Lord, 95; best patron for poets, 317–19; Bhikṣāṇa, 99, 123–26; as brahmins and Veda, 81, 102, 109–10, 112, 218; chanter of Veda, 121, 153, 155, 183, 259, 307; Cokkanātha of Maturai, 276, 278; confrontation of, with Pine forest sages, 97–99; Cuntarar's royal patron, 313; Dakṣiṇāmūrti, 96n, 128n, 129, 139n, 140, 167; as devotee's eye, 32n, 115–17, 205; devotee's Father, 115–17, 161, 185, 213–14, 216, 226, 231–32, 237, 251, 267, 274, 316; devotee's kinsman, 36, 104, 184–85, 205, 213–14, 237, 251, 307; eight attributes (*eṇkuṇam*) of, 293n, 296, 327n; eight flowers of, 97n; emblems of, 205, 216–21; feet of, 98, 120, 195, 205, 209, 218, 222–23, 256, 259, 266, 297; fivefold cosmic activity of, 99–100; as, or as giver of, unattainable treasure, 108, 154–55, 200; go-between for Cuntarar and Paravai, 305–6, 330–31n; god with eight forms (*aṣṭāmūrti*), 95, 113, 241, 295, 307; handsome youth, 176–78; iconography of, in pan-Indian tradition, 96; iconography of, in *Tēvāram*, 95–100; Kālasaṃphāramūrti, 96; Kampaṇ or Ēkampaṇ in Kanchipuram, 201, 201n, 228, 240; Kaṅkāla, 131; madman (*pittay*),

Śiva (*cont.*)

180, 257, 299, 303; Mahādeva, 26, 95, 263n, 264, 294; Master, 172, 180, 237–39, 242, 244, 274, 284, 309, 310, 312; Naṭarāja, Lord of the Dance, 99–100, 118–22; Paśupati, Lord of Beasts and Souls, 98, 222, 242, 308–9; as physician, 200; player of the lute (*viṇā*), 40, 104–5, 104–5n, 109, 124, 315; in Sanskrit court poetry, 27–29, 101; seducer of wives of Pine Forest sages, 124n; seducer of women, 124–25, 315; as Tamil and Sanskrit, 40, 69–72, 112; Tamil king, 33, 34, 35, 41, 143, 147; Vaṃmikanātar in Tiruvārūr, 287n, 288; yogi, 96. *See also* Rudra; Śatarudriya

## Śivaṇṇacittiyār, 45n

Śiva temple festivals, 66, 181–89; Aṭṭami, 182, 188; Kārttikai, 187, 205n; Golden swing, 189; Mahāśivarātri, 184n; Ōṇam (Tiruvōṇam), 187; Peruñcānti (Great Purification), 186, 189; Taiippūcam (Pūcam) festival, 123n, 124, 182, 183, 183n, 188; Vacantōṅcavam (Spring festival) in Tiruvārūr, 305. *See also* Paṅkuṇi Uttiram festival; Tiruvātirai festival  
six religious or philosophical traditions (*aṟucamayam*), 133, 132–33n

sixty-three Nāyaṇār saints: activities of, 44–47; Aṟupattumūvar, 47; diverse background of, 47, 321; festival of, at Kapaliśvara temple, 186n; lives of, in *Periya purāṇam*, 17, 19; in *Tirut tonṭat tokai*, 14, 321, 331–36; as warriors, 321  
*śloka*, 66

*smṛti*: traditional texts, 52, 57–59

song-types, classical Tamil: *vaṇṇam*, 124, 212n, 213; *vāram*, 22; Vari, 77, 212n.  
*See also* Cilappatikāram

Sri Lanka (Laṅkā): in the *Rāmāyaṇa*, 198–99, 249, 316; *Tēvāram* sites in, 146

Śrīśailam. *See* Paruppatam

*śruti*: revealed literature, 4n, 40, 52, 56, 58, 59

*stotra*: Sanskrit hymns, 25, 26, 27, 55, 58–59, 66, 85, 217n

*tāla*, 20, 61, 62, 63, 65. *See also* Carnatic music

Tamil Icaic Caṅkam: Tamil music movement and, 60n; Tirumuṅai concert at, 73

Tamil kingdoms (three): in Caṅkam age, 8; in *Cilappatikāram*, 10. *See also* Cēra; Cōla; Pāṇṭiya

Tamil language, 3, 3n, 9, 40, 41; ambiguity in syntax of, 90; classification of literature in, 77n; love of, 50; “pure” variety of, 83, 189, 236, 329; Sanskrit and, 56, 69–71, 112; Śiva and, 56, 112; *Tēvāram* and modern, 83, 90

Tamil months: Aippaci, 186n; Cittirai, 186n; Kārttikai, 186n, 205n; Māci, 186n; Mārkaḷi, 186n; Paṅkuṇi, 186n; Tai, 186n; Vaikāci, 281n. *See also* Śiva temple festivals

Tamilnadu, 3, 44n, 200n; Caṅkam literature in contemporary, 82; Madras state renamed as, 41n; nāṭu divisions in, 12–13; Terukkūttu street drama of, 64

Tamil Śaiva sect, 3; caste orientation of, 53–54; development of, 17–18, 53–54; four saints as *camayakurus* (Preceptors) of, 15, 48; institutional centers (*maṭam*, *āṭiṇam*), 17, 54, 54n, 60; *Tēvāram* as scripture of, 5, 15, 52–59; *Tēvāram* authors, principal leaders of, 3, 15

Tamil Vaiṣṇava sect (Śrīvaiṣṇava sect), 3–4; Ācārya Nāthamuni, and recovery of Ālvār hymns, 16n; Ācārya teachers of, and the *ubhayavedānta* philosophy, 53–54, 57–58, 58n; sacred geography in, 13n; and Tamil Śaivism, 6n; temple in, 11, 11n. *See also* Ālvārs; *Nālāyirai tivvi-yap pirapantam*

Taṇṭiyaṇṭikal Nāyaṇār: blind man blessed with vision, 331n, 335; and Jains, 329  
tantra, 200; sacred ash as, 277. *See also* Āgama; mantra

Tantras, 11

Tarumapuram Āṭiṇam, 54n, 57n, 60n, 87n, 198n; edition of *Tēvāram* published by, 88

temple, 14–16, 18, 20, 23, 256; as abode of king, 34; architecture of, in South India, 144–45; as beloved abode of Śiva, 143; body as, 211n, 212; cosmic symbolism of, 145, 195; and cult of king, 33–34, 143; devotee’s heart as, 181; discovery of *Tēvāram* hymns in, 16; evocation of, in *Tēvāram* hymns, 148–57; importance of, in Tamil Śaiva religion, 11; mountain, river, and, 158; as place of

- pilgrimage, 158; as sacred center, 143, 149, 195n. See also *ōtuvārs*; ritual worship; temples of Śiva; *Tēvāram* hymns
- temples of Śiva: and cult of sacred places, 12–13; and cult of saints and Cōla, 14–15; iconography in, 52, 55; and impact of *Tēvāram* on Tamil, 14; performance of *Tēvāram* hymns in, 23; pilgrimages of *Tēvāram* authors and, 20–21, 146–47; ritual worship in, 24, 26–27, 33, 44, 45, 55, 60, 73, 148, 256
- Terukkūttu theater, 64–65
- Tēvāram* hymns: *akam* landscapes in, 36–39, 72, 147–48; *akam* themes in, 207, 244–50; alliteration and audiovisual patterns in, 78–82; arrangement according to *paṇ* scale-types, 23, 62; ascetic themes in, 207, 251–54; authors and date, 3, 19; autobiographical references in, 147; benefits of singing, 22, 73, 86–87, 141, 150, 156, 160, 176, 189, 196, 235, 243, 266–67, 276–80, 304, 312, 315, 317, 319, 324; commentaries on, lack of, 88, 90; compilation and canonization of, 12–16; continuing importance of, in Tamil culture, 5–6; early documents and expressions of *bhakti* and Tamil religion, 4–5; editions and anthologies, 87–88; formation of new meters in, 78–79; four central myths in, 100; Goddess in, 101; as great religious poetry, 91; importance given to ritual worship and Āgamas in, 11–12, 208; karma and release in, 106; language of, 83–85, 90; and later *bhakti* poetry, 6; as mantras, 56–57; meters in, 64–65; name, 21–22; as offering to God, 24, 212, 265; oral traditional features in, 84, 91; performance of, in temples, 23, 23n, 55; refrains in, 81; rhetoric of, 24, 24n, 207; “song of the place,” 51; structural contrast of, with Caṅkam poems, 78–79; synthesis of Sanskrit and Tamil values in, 5; Tamil Śāiva community in, 24; as Tamil songs, 40, 265, 279, 304; as Tamil Veda, 52–59, 73, 91, 269; Tāṇṭakam genre in, 32n, 49; and traditions of praise, 24; treatment of Śiva’s myths in, 100; unification of classical categories in, 49. See also *patikam*; Tirumuṟai
- Thanjavur (Tanjore): Brihadiśvara temple in, 144n, 320n; district, 22n, 39n, 55n, 151n; town of, 59n, 144
- Tilakavatiyār: sister of Appar, 29, 283
- Tillai. See Chidambaram
- Tiṅkaḷūr, 297
- Tiruccirāppaḷli. See Cirāppaḷli
- Tirukkaḷirruppāṭiyār* of Uyyavantatēvar, 227n
- tirukkaṭaikkāppu*. See signature verse; *Tēvāram* hymns; benefits of singing
- Tirukkōṇamalai, 146, 159
- Tirukkuṟaḷ* of Tiruvaḷḷuvar, 76, 80n
- Tirumaṅkai Ālvār, 196n
- Tirumantiram* of Tirumūlar, 16, 99–100, 211n, 227n, 331n
- Tirumūla Nāyaṇār, 331n, 333. See also *Tirumantiram* of Tirumūlar
- Tirumuṟai, 15n; formation of, 15–17; hymns of the eleventh, 194n; interpretation of, by *ōtuvārs*, 73; name “*Tēvāram*” for first seven books of, 21; performance of, by *ōtuvārs*, 51, 55, 59–60; as synthetic sacred literature, 58–59; Tāṇṭakam hymns in sixth, 26; as Veda (*marai*), 56–58. See also *Tēvāram* hymns
- Tirumuṟaikāṇṭa purāṇam*, 15–16, 16n, 61n, 62, 63n
- Tirumuruḷṭirruppaṭai*, 43n
- Tirunilakaṇṭayāḷppāna Nāyaṇār: accompanist for Campantar, 20; Pāṇar musician, 336
- Tiruppācūram hymn of Campantar, 281
- Tiruppallāṇṭu*, 60
- Tiruppanāṇṭāḷ Ātiṇam, 54n
- Tiruppukal* of Aruṇakirinātar, 67n, 78n
- Tirut toṇṭar purāṇam*. See *Periya purāṇam*
- Tirut toṇṭar tokai* hymn: “List of the Holy Devotees,” 14, 44n, 269, 321, 331–36
- Tiruvācakkam*, 18, 21n, 55, 58, 66, 67n, 91, 113n, 269
- Tiruvāmūr: birthplace of Appar, 19, 283
- Tiruvāṇmiyūr, 59n, 107–8; Marundeeswarar temple, 59n
- Tiruvārūr (Ārūr), 13, 14, 21, 46, 50, 59–60, 56n, 114–15, 119, 127, 131, 144–45, 147, 149–50, 159–60, 178, 182, 184–86, 214, 225–26, 228, 233n, 235, 239, 244–45, 252–54, 256–57, 265, 289–92, 297–302, 305–6, 311–12, 313, 315n, 316, 325; Cōla cultural center,

Tiruvārūr (Ārūr) (*cont.*)

145–46; Mūlaṭṭāṇam, 144n, 253, 287–89, 311n, 312; Tyāgarāja temple, 144n  
*Tiruvārūppā* of Irāmaliṅka Aṭikal, 205n

Tiruvāṭṭirai festival (Ārudrā Darśana), 117; at Tiruvāṇmiyūr, 56n; at Tiruvārūr, 115n, 184–87

Tiruvāvaṭuṭurai Āṭṭam, 54n

*Tiruvāymoṣi* of Nammālvār, 212n

*Tiruvicaippā*, 60

*Tiruvīlaiyāṭar purāṇam*, 273

Tiruvīṭaiyāy temple: hymn discovered at, 22n

Tiruvorriyūr. *See* Orriyūr

Toṇṭaimāṇ, 202

Tūṅkāṇaimāṭam, 145, 156–57, 221, 296

Turutti, 126, 216

Tyāgarāja: Carnatic composer, 74

*ubhayavedānta*. *See* Tamil Vaiṣṇava sect

Umāpati Cīvācāriyār, 54n, 86; *Tiruvārūppāy* of, 227

Umāpativāṇm tēvāra aruḷmuṇait tirāṭṭu, 86

Upaniṣads, 52, 95, 95n, 206n

Uṇṇaiyūr, 215

Vaikāvūr, 265

Vaikunṭha: abode of Viṣṇu, 206n

Vaittiṣvaran Kōyil. *See* Puḷḷirukkuveḷūr

Valampuram, 152–53

Valaṇṇuḷi, 123–24, 147, 215, 263, 265–66

Vāli, 286

Valivalam, 251–324

Vālḷkoḷiputtūr, 123

Varuṇa: god of the ocean, 320n

Vaṭatirumullaivāyil. *See* Mullaivāyil

Vaṭukar tribes, 178n, 179

Vāymūr, 160, 214, 297–99

Vedāraṇyam. *See* Maṇaiakkāṭu

Vedas, 4n, 8, 25, 26, 40, 44, 69–71, 102, 110, 119, 122, 129, 132, 200n, 232, 272, 322; hymns, 25, 119, 222, 227, 261; *pañcākṣara* as essence of, 217; recitation of, and Tamil hymns, 52–59; as *śruti*, 40, 56. *See also* brahmins; *śruti*

Vēlayuta Mutaliyār, 57n

Vellala caste: and affiliation of Tamil Śaiva sectarian leaders, 17; and background of Appar, 19–20; and background of Caṇkili, wife of Cuntarar, 21, 305; and brahmins, 44, 45n, 53n, 54–55; and *ōṭuvārs*, 60n

Vēṅkatam hill, 8

Vēṅkāṭu (Tiruvenkāṭu), 193–94; Mukkuḷam pond at, 193

Vēṇṇeynallūr, 21, 147, 243n; Aruṭṭurai shrine in, 303; Cuntarar's conversion at, 302–4, 309

Vēṇṇiyūr, 210, 263, 267

Vēṇṇākkam, 305, 309–10

versification, elements of, in Tamil: *acai*, 77–79; *ati*, 77; *cantam*, 78n, 79n; *cīr*, 78–79; *etukai*, 80, 84; *mōṇai*, 80; *nēr*, 77, 79n; *nirai*, 78, 79

Vēṅkaḷam, 118

Vīḷimilalai (Tiruvīḷimilalai), 48–49, 128–29, 146–47, 181, 190, 193n, 194, 216, 257–58; gift of gold coins to saints at, 271–72, 297–99, 315n, 316, 324

*vimāna*, 139n, 144–45, 246n. *See also* temple: architecture of

Virati ascetics (Mahāvratins), 42, 184

*viruttam*: as interpretive performance style, 72–75, 81; meter, 61, 64–65; singing style, 61–67

Viruttam: a supplementary meter, 64

Viṣṇu (Māl, Tīrumāl), 4n, 24, 25n, 27, 32, 39, 43, 83; adorned by basil, 162n, 195; child who ate earth, 232; god with the wheel, 300; Krishna, 39, 232n; lying on ocean and on serpent, 192, 194; Māyōṇ, 24, 25n; mountain-lifter, 195; Nara-siṃha, slayer of Hiranyakaśipu, 127, 257; as Rāma, 199–200; the Strider, 110, 122, 127, 129, 152, 178; worshipper of Śiva, 133n, 135, 194, 200–201, 300

*ṽṛtta*: Sanskrit meter, 54–65

Yakṣagāna theater, 64

yāl, 23, 23n, 61n, 163, 171, 233n

